

Mat. 110

Augus Matheson.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

CELTIC SERIES

No. I.

An Introduction to Early Welsh

SHERRATT & HUGHES

Publishers to the Victoria University of Manchester

Manchester: 34 Cross Street

London: 33 Soho Square W.

AN
INTRODUCTION
TO
EARLY WELSH

BY
THE LATE JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.,
*Professor of Greek and Lecturer in Celtic
in the University of Manchester*

MANCHESTER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1909

UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER PUBLICATIONS
No. XL.



PREFACE

THIS book is the outcome of the courses of lectures on Welsh grammar and literature given by the late Professor Strachan at the University of Manchester during the sessions 1905-6 and 1906-7. Indeed, the Grammar is in the main an expansion of notes made for these lectures. For the numerous quotations from early Welsh literature contained in the Grammar, as well as for the Reader, Strachan made use not only of published texts, notably those edited by Sir John Rhys and Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, but also of photographs specially taken for the purpose, and of advance proofs of the edition of the *White Book* and of the photographic facsimile of the *Black Book of Chirk*, about to be published by Dr. Evans, both of which were lent by him to Strachan. The Reader includes Middle Welsh Texts selected as likely to be of most value for illustration or of special interest. The very valuable work done by Dr. Evans in relation to these texts was of the greatest assistance to Professor Strachan, and as an expression of gratitude for the help thus given, as well as in recognition of the services rendered to Welsh scholarship by Dr. Evans, it was the intention of the author to dedicate his book to him.

The idea of working up his notes into a book that might serve as an introduction to the study of older Welsh seems first to have occurred to Strachan in the spring of 1907. On the fifth of April he wrote to Mr. R. I. Best, the Secretary of the School of Irish Learning in Dublin: "I have been thinking of drawing up a little primer of Early Welsh. With that the language of Middle-Welsh prose should be child's play

to learn. However, that may or may not come off." And to his old friend Dr. P. Giles of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, he wrote on the same day: "I think I must draw up and print outlines of Middle-Welsh grammar. I cannot well teach without some book, and the beginner is lost in the wilderness of the *Grammatica Celtica*." His original intention evidently was to publish a mere sketch of the grammar, somewhat like his *Old-Irish Paradigms*. But at the suggestion of his friend and colleague, Professor T. F. Tout, he decided to expand the Grammar on the larger and fuller lines of the present volume. At the same time the plan of adding a Reader of excerpts from mediæval Welsh literature took concrete shape in the course of conversations and correspondence with Dr. Evans. On both these tasks he began to work during the Summer Term of 1907. With what amazing rapidity he must have toiled to have all but completed the work by the end of the following August! Giving up a visit to Germany to which he had long been looking forward, he devoted the whole long vacation to the preparation and printing of his book. At the moment of his death, on the 25th of September, both the Grammar and Reader were in type, and he had read a first, and in some cases a second, proof. Writing to Professor Thurneysen a week before his death, he says that he had then only the notes and vocabulary to add.

After Professor Strachan's death, at the request of the Publications Committee of the Manchester University, Professor Kuno Meyer of the University of Liverpool kindly undertook the task of reading final proofs of the Grammar and Reader, and of adding a Glossary, an Index and a list of contents. In this task, which involved very considerable labour, he obtained the assistance of Mr. Timothy Lewis, who had worked for two years under Professor Strachan, and who returned

from Berlin whither he had gone to continue his studies with Professor Zimmer, and devoted the winter to help with the completion of the book. Mr. Lewis verified the quotations in the Grammar where this was possible; drew up the Glossary, prepared the Index, and revised proofs. An old student of Professor Meyer's, the Rev. Owen Eilian Owen, placed his collection of Old and Middle-Welsh words at his disposal for the elucidation of rare and difficult vocables, while both Mr. Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies read proofs of the whole book, many valuable suggestions being due to them. But Professor Meyer and Mr. Lewis are solely responsible for the Glossary.

There can be no doubt that if Strachan had lived to complete the book himself, he would have made alterations and additions in several places both in the Grammar and Reader, and would have still further normalised the spelling in his critical versions of sections IV. and V. in the Reader. It will be observed that his treatment of the texts varies greatly. Except in the sections just mentioned, he does not seem to have aimed so much at the construction of a critical text as at the presentation of a clear, precise, and intelligible version, which would at the same time serve to introduce the student to the characteristic features of Middle Welsh orthography. In the Corrigenda some necessary emendations¹ have been indicated by Professor Meyer

1. From a collation of the poems printed from the Red Book with the original, it appears that the following corrections should be made :—

P. 233, l. 4, *for dōg read dōng*

ib., l. 19, *for aghaeat read agkaeat*

P. 235, l. 29, *for gōawr read gōaōr*

P. 236, l. 2, *for can read kan*

P. 237, l. 22, *for uvulldaōt read uvulltaōt*

P. 238, l. 9, *for dyrnaōt read dyrnnaōt*

ib., l. 11, *for diffirth read diffyrth*

ib., l. 18, *for vedissyawt read vedyssyaōt*

ib., l. 20, *for adueil read atueil*

who has also added some further variants (marked *a*, *b*, &c.) in the foot-notes.

Strachan had left behind no material for the Glossary except a first rough list of words. In drawing it up use was made of a letter to Thurneysen, in which he expressed his intention to arrange the words according to their actual sounds. His only doubts were about the phonetic value of final *c*, *t*, *p*. On this point he wrote: "Of course final *b* is common, also certain of my texts write *d* for *d*. But none of them have *g* for final *g*." In accordance with modern pronunciation, Professor Meyer considered it desirable to substitute the letter *g*, though the period at which final *c* became voiced has not yet been established.

No notes to the texts were found among Strachan's papers. He had brought back from Peniarth, from MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, and 46, a large number of variants to the Story of Lear and that of Arthur, which he would no doubt have used for his notes. Those to Lear have been printed in an Appendix; but the Peniarth versions of Arthur seem to differ so much from those of the *Red Book* and the Additional MS. 19,709 that they would have to be printed in full.

Since the great work of Zeuss, this is the first attempt to write a grammar of Early Welsh on historical principles. It was the hope of the author expressed in letters to friends that his work would stir up Welsh scholars to investigate more thoroughly than they have done hitherto the history of their language. But no one was more conscious of the gaps still left by his work than Strachan himself. "It is only a beginning," he wrote to Thurneysen. "I hope people will make some allowance for the difficulties of the work and the scanty amount of trustworthy material. One is continually finding out something new." References to the need of further investigation will be found in many places throughout the Grammar. His own discoveries

of the functions of *ry*, of the relative forms of the verb, and his account of the uses of the verbal prefixes *a* and *yð* point out the way to future investigators in this neglected field of research. To these discoveries he was led by his unrivalled knowledge of Irish grammar, so intimately connected in its origins with that of Welsh that he believed no true progress possible without their parallel study. "It is absurd to think," he once wrote to Mr. Best, "that either branch of Celtic can be satisfactorily studied apart from the other;" and to Mr. Giles: "Without the knowledge of Irish early Welsh grammar is rather like a book sealed with seven seals."

The circumstances under which this book has been produced having been thus indicated, it remains to express acknowledgement of the work of the scholars who have contributed towards the result: first to those whose assistance to Professor Strachan in his lifetime he would specially have desired to recognise; in particular to Dr. Evans who furnished the editions both published and unpublished of the Welsh texts which were used in compiling the Reader; to the late Mr. Wynne of Peniarth who freely gave access to the MSS. in his possession; and to Sir John Rhys (joint editor of the *Red Book* and of other texts) and to the Fellows of Jesus College, Oxford, who afforded every facility in their power; secondly to those who since the author's death have enabled his work to be presented to the public, especially to Professor Tout who initiated the idea of preparing the book for publication and undertook the arrangements for it; to Professor Kuno Meyer, whose long and intimate association with Strachan in his Celtic studies specially fitted him to undertake the duty of revising the whole work and seeing it through the press; to Mr. Lewis in assisting Professor Meyer particularly in the preparation

of the Glossary; and to Mr. O. Eilian Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies for their help in reading proofs. The title of the book was chosen by Strachan himself.

It has been the earnest wish of those who have taken part in preparing this work for publication that it should appear in a form worthy of the reputation and memory of the distinguished scholar whose career was cut short so sadly in the midst of his full literary activity, and that the results of his devoted labours and profound learning should not be lost to students of the Welsh language.

February, 1909.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface - - - - -	v
List of Abbreviations - - - - -	xv

GRAMMAR

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

Sounds and sound changes 1—22.

Vowels and diphthongs 1; vowel quantity 2; accented vowels 2A; unaccented 2A; consonants classified 3; orthographical variations 3; accent 4; changes of vowels 5; changes of vowels due to *i* vowel preserved 6; changes due to a lost vowel 7; vowel variation due to accent 8; prothetic vowel 9; epenthetic vowel 10; consonantal changes 11; sound changes within the sentence 12; table of consonant mutations 13; vocalic mutation or lenation 14; general exceptions to rules of lenation 15; lenation of noun and adjective 16; lenation of pronoun 17; lenation of verb 18; nasal mutation 19-20; spirant mutation 21; *h* in sentence construction 22.

The Article 23-24.

The Noun 25-29.

Numbers and cases 25; syntax of the cases 26; formation of plural 27-28; collective nouns 29.

The Adjective 30—39.

Gender 30; formation of plural 31; concord 32; number 33; order in sentence 34; predicative noun and adjective with *yn* 35; adjectival phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of comparative and superlative 38; the equative 39.

The Adverb 40.

The Numerals 41—44.

Cardinals and ordinals 41; syntax of cardinals and ordinals 42; distributives 43; multiplicatives 44.

The Pronoun 45—90.

Personal pron. 45—51; independent pron. 45—47; infixed pron. 48—51; pron. with preposition 52—54; possessive pron. 55-56; possessive adjs. 57—59; *hun*, *hunan* etc. 60; demons. pron. 61-62; article + substantive + adverb 63; indefinite prons. and adjs. 64—72; substantives in a pronominal function 73—78; interrog. prons. 79—81; relat. prons. 82—89; expression of case in the relative 86—89; substitutes for the relative 90.

Preverbal particles 91—97.

The particle *yd* 91—94; the particle *ry* 95—97.

The Verb 98—161.

Conjugation of the verb 98—126: verbal classes 98; voice 99; number 100—101; person 102—3.

The moods 104; the indicative 105—109; present 106; imperfect 107; preterite 108; pluperfect 109.

The subjunctive 110—114: formation of subj. 110; tenses 111; usages of subj. 112—114.

The imperative 115.

The participle passive in *edic* 116; verbal in *adwy* 117.

The verbal noun: formation of 118—119; usage 120—126.

Paradigm of the regular verb 127—139: types 127; pres. and fut. indic. 128—130; imperf. indic. and conditional 131; pret. and perf. indic. act. 132; pret. and perf. indic. pass. 134; plupf. indic. 135—136; imperat. 137; pres. subjunctive 138; past subj. 139.

Irregular verbs: *mynet* 140; *dyvot* 141; *gwneuthur* 142; *gwybot* 143; *adnabot* 144; *caffel* 145; *rodi* 146; *tawr* 147; *moes* 148; *hwyde* 149; *med* 150; *heb* 151.

The substantive verb: paradigm 152; remarks on subst. vb. 154; on copula 155—158; position of copula 159.

Compounds of *bot* 160—161.

The Preposition 162—197.

The Conjunction 198—234.

Negative particles 235—238.

Interrogative particles 239—240.

Responsive particles 240—241.

The Interjection 243—244.

READER

	PAGE
I. Lear and his Daughters - - - - -	139
From <i>Ystorya Brenhined y Brytanyeit</i> , printed in <i>Red Book of Hergest</i> , ed. J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. ii, pp. 64—69. The variants are from Brit. Mus. MSS. Add. 19,709.	
II. The Story of Arthur - - - - -	145
From the same source, pp. 184—232.	
III. The Hunting of Twrch Trwyth - - - - -	193
An excerpt from the story of <i>Kulhwch and Olwen</i> . Chapters 1—6 are from the <i>White Book of Rhydderch</i> (Peniarth MS. 4), with variants from the <i>Red Book</i> (Rhŷs-Evans, vol. i, pp. 126—128); chapters 7—25 from the <i>Red Book</i> (ib. p. 128, l. 13—p. 142, l. 19).	

IV. The Procedure in a Suit for Landed Property	208
From the oldest copy of the Laws of Howel Dda contained in the <i>Black Book of Chirk</i> (Peniarth MS. 29). The variants are from Aneurin Owen's <i>Ancient Laws of Wales</i> , vol. i, pp. 142—156. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
V. The Privilege of St. Teilo	222
From Evans-Rhŷs, <i>Liber Landavensis</i> , p. 118. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
VI. Moral Verses	225
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1031, printed in Skene's <i>Four Ancient Books of Wales</i> , vol. ii, pp. 249—250.	
VII. Doomsday	227
From the Book of Taliessin, printed in <i>Four Ancient Books</i> , vol. ii, pp. 118—123. Strachan has made no use of the variants printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaeology</i> , p. 72 ff.	
VIII. To Gwenwynwyn	233
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1394, where it comes after several poems ascribed to Llywelyn Vardd; printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaeology</i> , p. 176a, where it is ascribed to Cynddelw.	
IX. Cynddelw to Rhys ab Gruffudd	234
(a) from <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , ed. J. G. Evans, fo. 39b; (b) from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1436.	
X. A Religious Poem	237
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 20a, and from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1159.	
XI. A Dialogue between Ugnach Uab Mydno and Taliessin	239
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 51a.	
XII. Winter	241
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 45a.	
Glossary	243
Appendix	277
Index	279
Corrigenda	293



LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- Anc. Laws. Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, edited by Aneurin Owen. 1841.
- Arch. Archiv für celtische Lexikographie.
- Arch. Cambr. Archaeologia Cambrensis.
- BB. Black Book of Carmarthen, edited by J. G. Evans. Oxford. 1888.
- BCh. Black Book of Chirk.¹
- Bezz. Beitr. Bezzenberger's Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen.
- Bret. Breton.
- CM. Ystoria de Carolo Magno, from the Red Book of Hergest, edited by Thomas Powell. 1883.
- Corn. Cornish.
- Cymrod. Y Cymmrodor, embodying the Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Society of London. 1877 ff.
- CZ. Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie.
- E. Lh. Archæologia Britannica, by Edward Lhuyd. Oxford. 1707.
- Eng. English.
- Eriu The Journal of the School of Irish Learning, Dublin.
- FB. The Four Ancient Books of Wales by W. F. Skene. Edinburgh. 1868.
- Gaul. Gaulish.
- Hg. Selections from the Hengwrt Mss. edited by Robert Williams, vol. I. 1876 ; vol. II. London. 1892.
- Ir. Irish.
- KZ. Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung.
- LA. The Elucidarium and other tracts in Welsh from Llyvyr Agkyr Llandewivrevi, edited by J. Morris Jones and John Rhŷs. Oxford. 1894

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the photographic facsimile about to be published by J. G. Evans.

- Lat. Latin.
- Laws, see Anc. Laws.
- Leg. Wall. Cyfreithjeu Hywel Dda ac eraill, seu Leges Wallicae,
edited by W. Wotton. Londini. 1730.
- Lhuyd, see E. Lh.
- Lib. Land. Liber Landavensis, edited by J. G. Evans and
J. Rhŷs. Oxford. 1893.
- Loth Mab. Les Mabinogion traduits en entier par J. Loth.
Paris. 1889.
- MA. The Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales. Denbigh. 1870.
- Mart. Cap. The Old-Welsh Glosses on Martianus Capella edited
by Wh. Stokes in the *Archaeologia Cambrensis* for 1873,
p. 1 ff. and in *Beiträge zur vergl. Sprachforschung* VII.
p. 385 ff.
- Mid. Middle.
- Mod. Modern.
- O. Old.
- Ox. gl. Glossae Oxonienses, edited in Zeuss-Ebel, *Grammatica
Celtica*, p. 1052 ff. Berlin. 1871.
- Pughe A Dictionary of the Welsh Language by W. Owen Pughe.
2. ed. Denbigh. 1832.
- RB. The Red Book of Hergest edited by J. Rhŷs and J. G.
Evans, vol. I. (Mabinogion), Oxford. 1887; vol. II.
(The Bruts), Oxford. 1890.
- Rev. Celt. Revue Celtique.
- Rhŷs, Celt. Heath. J. Rhŷs, Lectures on the Origin and Growth
of Religion as illustrated by Celtic Heathendom. 3. ed.
1898.
- Rhŷs, Lect. J. Rhŷs, Lectures on Welsh Philology. 2. ed.
London. 1879.
- WB. The White Book of Rhydderch.¹

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the edition
about to be published by J. G. Evans.

SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

1. Middle Welsh has the following system:—

Vowels:—**a, e, i, o, u, w, y.**

Diphthongs:—**ae, oe, ei, eu, aw, ew, iw, yw, wy.**

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:

(a) **u** is written **u** or **v**, e.g. **un** or **vn** *one*. That **u** already in O.W. approached to an **i** sound is shown by the spelling **Dinoot** (from Lat. *Donatus*) in Bede for what in O.W. would be normally **Dunaut**, later **Dunawt**.

(b) **w** (= **u** in sound) is in Mid.W. commonly written **w** or **ŵ**; in O.W. it is written **u**, and in some Mid.W. MSS. **u** or **v**, e.g. O.W. **crunn** *round*, later **crunn**, **crvnn**, **crónn**, **crwnn**. The same applies to **w** in diphthongs, e.g. O.W. **dui** *two*, later **duý**, **dvý**, **dóy**, **dwy**; O.W. **bleu** *hair*, later **bleu**, **blev**, **bleó**, **blew**.

(c) **y** is in O.W. written **i**, in Mid.W. MSS. **i**, **e**, **ý**, **y**, e.g. O.W. **hinn** *these*, later **henn**, **hýnn**, **hynn**.

(d) The diphthongs **ae**, **oe**, are in O.W. **ai**, **oi**, later **ai**, **aý**, **ay**, **ae**; **oi**, **oý**, **oy**, **oe**, e.g. O.W. **air** *slaughter*, later **aýr**, **ayr**, **aer**; O.W. **coit** *wood*, later **coýt**, **coyt**, **coet**.

(e) The diphthong **eu** appears in O.W. as **ou**, e.g. **aperthou** *offerings*, later **abertheu**. In final position in Mid.W. **-eu** sometimes appears as **-e**, e.g. **minhe** *on my part* = **minheu**; in Mod.W. it is written **-au**, e.g. **pennau** *heads* = Mid.W. **penneu**.

(f) For **wy**, **oý** and **oe** are also found, e.g. **boý** = **bwý** *he may be*, **moe** = **mwý** *greater*.

VOWEL QUANTITY.

2. The quantity of vowels depends not on their prehistoric quantity, but on the nature of the syllables in which they stand. Apart from dialectal variation, the following may serve as approximate rules, at least for the period subsequent to the shifting of the accent (§ 4).

A. Accented vowels are :—

(a) Long.

(α) In monosyllables ending in a vowel, e.g. **tȳ** *house*.

(β) In monosyllables ending in a single consonant, e.g. **dȳn** *man* (= O.Ir. *duine*), **gwlād** *country* (= O.Ir. *flaith*), **māb** *son*, **glān** *pure* (= O.Ir. *glan*), **glās** *green* (= O.Ir. *glas*), **crȳch** *curly*.

NOTE.—**s** always goes back to an earlier **ss**; **ch**, **th**, **ff** (= **f** in sound) to an earlier double consonant, e.g. **crȳch** *curly* = Gaul. *Crixos*, **brith** *variegated* = Ir. *mrecht*, **clōff** *lame* = Low Lat. *cloppus*; here the reduction to a single consonant was prior to the operation of the above law. In Mod.W. a vowel is short before final **c**, **t**, **p**; these final sounds occur only in late borrowings.

(b) Half-long, in open syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **di-nas** *city*: **dīn** *fortress* (= Ir. *dūn*), **tà-deu** *fathers*: **tād** *father*.

(c) Short.

(α) In monosyllables originally ending in a double consonant (with the above exceptions), e.g. **pěnn** *head* (= Ir. *cenn*), **trw̄m** *heavy* (= Ir. *tromm*), **pārth** *part* (from Lat. *part-em*).

(β) In closed syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **pěnn** *heads*: **pěnn**, **ūndeb** *unity*: **ūn** *one* (= Ir. *ōen*). The vowel is somewhat shorter in polysyllables like **penneu** than in monosyllables like **penn**.

B. Unaccented vowels are short. This rule also applies to proclitic words like **heb** *without*, **fy** *mine*, **dy** *thine*.

THE CONSONANTS.

3. The consonants may be classified :—

	Explosives.		Spirants.		Nasals.	
	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.
Gutturals	c	g	ch	(ȝ)	ngh	ng (= ŋ)
Dentals	t	d	th	ḏ	nh	n
Labiodentals			ff (= f)	v		
Labials	p	b			mh	m

Liquids. Voiceless :—ll, rh; voiced :—l, r.

Semivowels :—y, w.

Sibilant :—s.

Breath :—h.

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations :—

(a) For O.W. **c** = **k**, both **c** and **k** found in Mid.W., **c** particularly at the end of a word; e.g. O.W. *cimadas fitting*, Mid.W. *kyvadas* and *cyvadas*. In Mid.W. *sc*, *sp* became *sg*, *sb*, e.g. *kysgu* by *kyscu* to *sleep*, *ysbryd* from Lat. *spiritus*.

(b) With regard to the graphic representation of the mediæ the following may be noted. In Old British the symbols **c**, **t**, **p** were taken over from Latin with their Latin values. In the course of time, before the loss of final syllables, **c**, **t**, **p**, when they stood between vowels, or after a vowel and before certain consonants, became in sound mediæ **g**, **d**, **b**, but continued in O.W. to be usually written **c**, **t**, **p**, e.g. *trucarauc compassionate* = Mid.W. *trugarawc*, Mod.W. *trugarog*, *dacr tear* = Mid.W. *dagyr*, *atar birds* = Mid.W. *adar*, *datl gl. foro* = Mid.W. *dadyl*, *etn bird* = Mid.W. *edyn*, *cepistyr halter* (from Lat. *capistrum*) = Mid.W. *kebstyr*. In Mid.W. **g**, **d**, **b** are regularly written in the interior of a word (except that **c**, **t**, **p** may appear in composition, e.g. *rac-ynys fore-island*, *kyt-varchogyon fellow-horsemen*, *hep-cor to dispense with*, or in inflexion and derivation under the influence of the simple word, e.g. *gwlatoed*, by *gwladloed countries*: *gwlat*, *gwaet-lyt bloody*: *gwaet*). But final **g** is regularly expressed by **c**, and final **d** by **t** (except in certain MSS. such as BB. which express **d** regularly by **d** and use **t** to express the spirant **ḏ**). Final **p** for **b** is not so universal; there are found, e.g. *pawp*, *pop*, *everyone*, *every* by *pawb*, *pob*, and *mab son*, *heb said*.

(c) The spirant **f** is in O.W. written **f**, and this orthography survives in Mid.W., but the usual Mid.W. symbol is **ff** or **ph**. In O.W. the *tennis* is sometimes traditionally written for the spirant, e.g. *cilcet gl. tapiseta* (from Lat. *culcita*) = Mod.W. *cylched*.

(d) With regard to the graphic representation of the voiced spirants the following may be noted. **g**, **d**, **b**, **m** were taken from Latin with their Latin values. In time, between vowels and before and after certain consonants, they became spirants **ḡ**, **ḏ**, **v**, but continued to be written **g**, **d**, **b**, **m**, e.g. *scamnehgint gl. levant* = later *ysgavneynt*, *colginn gl. aristam* = Mod.W. *colyn sting*, *cimadas fitting* = Mod.W. *cyfaddas*, *abal apple* = later *aval*. In O.W. the spirant **g** had already been lost in part, e.g. *nertheint gl. arnant* by *scamnehgint*, *tru wretched* = Ir. *truag wretched*. In Mid.W. the spirant **g** has disappeared. The spirant **ḏ**, which in Mod.W. is written **dd**, is in Mid.W. usually expressed by **d**, e.g. *rodi to give* = Mod.W. *rhoddi*, except in certain MSS. such as BB. which use the symbol **t**, e.g. *roti* = *rhoddi*. The spirant **v** in Mid.W. is written **u**, **uu**, **v**, **fu**, **f**, the last particularly at the end of a word, (e.g. *cyuadas*, *cyvadas*, *cyfuadas*, *cyfadas fitting* = O.W. *cimadas*, Mod.W. *cyfaddas*), in Mod.W. **f**; in certain MSS., however, such as BB. it is expressed by **w**, e.g. *calaw reeds* = *calaf*. In O.W. final **v** has been already lost in part, e.g. *lau hand* = Ir. *lām*, and in the course of time it tends more and more to disappear, e.g. in Mid.W. the superlative ending **-af** appears also as **-a**.

(e) The guttural nasals **ng** (i.e. *ŋ* as in Eng. *sing*) and **ngh** are often written **g** and **gh**, e.g. **llog**=*long ship*, **agheu** *death*=**angheu**.

(f) The voiceless **l** is in O.W. written **l** at the beginning of a word, e.g. **lau** *hand*=Mid.W. **llaw**, elsewhere **ll**, e.g. **mellhionou** gl. *violae*. In Mid.W. it is in all positions written **ll** or **ll**. For the voiceless **r**=Mod.W. **rh**, Early Welsh has no special symbol; it is written **r**.

(g) The semivowel **y** is in O.W. written **i**, e.g. **iechuit** gl. *sanitas*, **mellhionou** gl. *violae*: in Mid.W. it is expressed by **i**, e.g. **ieith** *speech*, or **y**, e.g. **engyllyon** *angels*. In the initial combinations **hw** (from an earlier **sv**), which in Mid.W. appears as **chw** or dialectally as **hw**, and **gw** (from an earlier **w**), **w** is in O.W. expressed by **u**, e.g. **hui** *you*=Mid.W. **chwi**, **guin** *wine* (from Lat. *uinum*)=Mid.W. **gwin**; in Mid.W. it is commonly written **6**, **w**, but in some MSS. **u**, **v**, e.g. **g6ynn**, **guynn**, **gvynn** *white*; but in Mid.W. O.W. initial **guo-** becomes **go-**. In other positions in Mid.W. **w** is expressed by **6**, **w**, sometimes by **u**, **uu**, **v**; here it comes from O.W. **gu**, e.g. O.W. **neguid** *new*=Mid.W. **newyd**, **neuud**, **neuud**, **nevyd**, O.W. **petguar** *four*=Mid.W. **petwar**, **petuar**, **petvar**. It is to be noted that initial **gw** from an earlier **w** does not form a syllable even before a consonant; thus **gwlad** *country* from ***ulatis**=Ir. *flaith* *kingdom* is monosyllabic.

THE ACCENT.

4. In accented words in Mod.W. the accent, with certain exceptions, falls on the penult, e.g. **pechádur** *sinner*, **tragywýddol** *eternal*. This accentuation, however, has replaced an earlier system which was common to all the British dialects and is still preserved in the Breton dialect of Vannes, according to which the accent fell on the last syllable, e.g. **paraŵt** *ready*. The effect of this earlier accentuation is seen in the weakening of vowels in syllables that according to the later system would have borne the accent, e.g. **pechadúr** *sinner* from Lat. **peccâtōrem**: **pechaŵt** *sin* from Lat. **peccâtum**, O.W. **Dimét**, Mid.W. **Dyvet**: **Demetae**, O.W. **hinhám**, Mid.W. **hynhaf** *oldest*: **hen** *old*, Mid.W. **llynghes** *fleet*: **llong ship**, O.W. **cilchét**, Mid.W. **cylchet** from Lat. **culcita**, Mid.W. **drysseu** *doors*: **drws** *door*. The date of the change of accent has not yet been accurately fixed; with it seems to be connected the change of **aw** to **o** in final syllables, e.g. Mid.W. **pechawt**=Mod.W. **pechod**, of which there are sporadic instances in early Mid.W., e.g. **rýmđýwod** (= **rým dywawt**), BB. 28^a 13.

CHANGES OF VOWELS.

Changes due to a vowel which follows or which originally followed.

5. The quality of a vowel is liable to be influenced by the vowel of the following syllable. Sometimes the infecting vowel remains, e.g. **Ceredic** from Old British **Coroticus**, **eyt goes** = O.W. **egit** by O.W. **agit**, **menegi** *to show* by **managaf** *I show*. Sometimes the infecting vowel has been lost, e.g. **trom f.** by **trwm m.** *heavy* from ***trummā**, ***trummos** (where it will be seen that the short vowel of the masculine exerted no influence, while the long vowel of the feminine did), **brein** *ravens* (by **bran** *raven*) from ***branī**, earlier ***branoi**, **cyrn** *horns* (by **corn** *horn*) from ***cornī**, earlier ***cornoi**, **dreic** *dragon* (by pl. **dragon**) from ***dracī**, from ***dracū** from Lat. **dracō**, **ceint** *I sing* (by **cant** *he sang*) from ***cantī**, from ***cantū**, from ***cantō**, **Meir** from Lat. **Maria**, **yspeil** *spoil* from Lat. **spolium**. The infection may extend back more than one syllable e.g. **menegi**: **managaf**, **deveit** *sheep*: **davat** *a sheep*. The following are the changes of the kind which are important for inflection:—

A. CHANGES DUE TO AN *i* VOWEL PRESERVED.

6. **a > e**, e.g. **ederyn** *a bird*: **adar** *birds*, **peri** *to cause*: **paraf** *I cause*, **edewis** *he promised*: **adaw** *to promise*, **cerit** *was loved*: ~~***to love**~~, **caru** *to love*, **llewenyd**, O.W. **leguenid** *joy*: **llawen** *joyous*. ~~**alled**~~

ae > ei, e.g. **meini** *stones*: **maen** *stone*, **seiri** *artisans*: **saer**.

B. CHANGES DUE TO A LOST VOWEL.

7. (a) The lost vowel is **ā**.

y > e, e.g. **berr f.**: **byrr m.** *short*. The variation in **brith**, f. **braith** *variegated* is of the same kind; **brith** comes from ***mric̄tos**, **braith** from ***mrectā**, ***mric̄tā**.

w > o, e.g. **trom f.**: **trwm m.** *heavy*.

(b) The lost vowel is **ī** (of various origin).

a > ei, e.g. **meib** *sons*: **mab** *son*, **meneich** *monks*: **manach**

monk; *geill* is able: *gallaf* I am able, *gweheird* he forbids: *gwahardaf* I forbid, *ceint* I sang: *cant* he sang.

ae > *ei*, e.g. *mein* stones: *maen* stone, *Seis* Saxon (from **Saxī*, **Saxū*, *Saxō*): *Saeson* (from *Saxōnes*).

Final *aw* > *eu*, *y*, e.g. *teu* is silent: *tawaf* I am silent, *edeu*, *edey*, *edy* leaves: *adawaf* I leave.

e > *y*, e.g. *hyn* older: *hen* old, *cestyll* castles: *castell* castle, *gwyl* sees: *gwelaf* I see, *gweryt* helps: *gwaret* to help.

o > *y*, e.g. *pyrth* gates: *porth* gate, *escyb* bishops: *escob* bishop, *tyrr* breaks: *torraf* I break, *egyr* opens: *agoraf* I open, *try* turns: *troaf* I turn.

oe > *wy*, e.g. *wyn* lambs (from **ognī*): *oen* lamb (from **ognos*).

w > *y*, e.g. *bylch* gaps: *bwlch* gap, *yrch* roebucks: *ywrch* roebuck.

NOTE 1.—In the 3 sg. pres. indic. act. of the verb the prehistoric ending is uncertain; *geill* might come phonetically from either **gallit* or **gallyet*. In verbs containing radical *o*, infection is found only in the 3 sg. pres. indic. act., e.g. *tyrr* he breaks, but *torri* to break, *torrynt* they broke, *torrir* is broken. In shaping the conjugation of these verbs analogy seems to have played a large part, but the details of the development are obscure.

NOTE 2.—It will be observed that in the case of *i* infection the infection extends back to a preceding *a*, e.g. *deveit*, *edewis*, *egyr*.

NOTE 3.—There is also a variation between *ae* and *eu*, *ei*, e.g. *caer* city: pl. *ceuryd*, *ceyryd*; *aeth* he went: *euthum* I went.

Vowel Variation due to Accent.

8. Celtic *ā* became in British *ō*; the *ō* stage is seen in Bede's *Dinoot* from Lat. *Donātus*, and in early Irish loanwords which came from Latin through Britain, e.g. *trindōit* *Trinity* from Lat. *trinitātem*. In Welsh, during the period of the older accentuation this *ō* became in accented syllables *aw*, e.g. *Dunawd*, *trindawt*, in unaccented syllables *o*. To this are due variations like O.W. *cloriou* gl. *tabellae*: sg. *clawr*, Mid.W. *marchogyon* *horsemen*: *marchawc* *horseman*, *moli* to praise: *mawl* praises, and the proclitic *pob* every (= Ir. *cäch*): accented *pawb* everyone (= Ir. *cäch*). After the shifting of the accent from the ultima to the penult, *aw* in accented words of more than one syllable became *o*,

e.g., Mod.W. **márchog** = Mid.W. **marchawc**, but Mod.W. **pawb** = Mid.W. **pawb**. For other instances of vowel weakening in unaccented syllables see § 4.

PROTHETIC VOWEL.

9. Before words which in O.W. began with **s** + consonant there developed in the Mid.W. period a prothetic **y**, e.g. **ysgriven** *writing*: O.W. **scribenn**, **ystavell** *chamber*: O.W. **stabell**, **ystrodur** *packsaddle*: O.W. **strotur**, **yspeil** *spoil*: O.W. ***speil**, from Lat. *spolium*.

EPENTHETIC VOWEL.

10. Before a final liquid, nasal, or **v**, an epenthetic vowel is often written, which, however, does not count metrically as a syllable.

(a) Consonant + **l**, e.g. **mynwgyl** by **mynwgl** *neck* = Mod. W. **m^wynwgl**; **kenedel**, **kenedyl** by **kenedl** *race* = O.W. **cenetl**, Mod.W. **cededl**; **kwbwyl**, **kwbyl** by **kwbl** *whole* = Mod.W. **cwbl**; **tavyl** *sling* = Mod.W. **tafl**.

(b) Consonant + **r**, e.g. **hagyr** by **hagr** *ugly* = Mod.W. **hagr**; **lleidyr** by **lleidr** *robber* = Mod.W. **lleidr**; **llestyr** *vessel* = O.W. **llestr**, **llestir**, Mod.W. **llestr**; **dwvyr**, **dwvwr** by **dwvr** *water* = Mod.W. **dwfr**.

(c) Consonant + **m**, e.g. **talym** *space* = Mod.W. **talm**.

(d) Consonant + **n**, e.g. **gwadyn** by **gwadn** *sole* = Mod.W. **gwadn**; **dwvyn** *deep* = Mod.W. **dwfn**.

(e) Consonant + **v**, e.g. **dedyf** *custom* = Mod.W. **deddf**; **baraf**, **baryf** *beard* = Mod.W. **barf**; **twrwf**, **twryf** by **twrf** *noise*.

CONSONANTAL CHANGES.

11. The following changes of consonants in combination are of importance for accidentence :—

(a) In the Indo-Germanic parent language **d** or **t** + **t** became **t^t**, and **t^t** in Celtic became **ss**, e.g. W. **llas** *was killed* = Ir. -*lass* from ***slat^tos**: **llad** *kill* = Ir. *slaidid* *hears*.

(b) **act** > **aeth**, or, with *i* infection, > **eith**; **ect** > **eith**; **wct** > **wyth**; **wcn**, **wgn** > **wyn**, e.g. **aeth** *he went* from ***act**, but **imdeith** *I travelled* from ***actī** (earlier ***actū**, ***actō**): Mid.W. **eyd goes** = O.W. **egit**, **agit**; **dyrreith** *he returned*, from ***-rekt**: √**reg-**; **amwyth** *he defended* from ***amukt**: **amwgaf** *I defend*, of which the verbal noun is **amwyn** from ***amucn**...

(c) **rt** > **rth**, e.g. **cymmerth** *he took* from ***com-bert**: **cymmeraf** *I take*.

(d) Before a labial **n** becomes **m**, e.g. **y maes** *in the field* from **yn maes**.

(e) **nd**, **mb** > **nn**, **mm**, e.g. **vyn nyvot**, **vy nyvot** *my coming* from **vyn dyvot**; **ym mwyt**, **y mwyt** *into food* from **yn bwyt**.

(f) **nc**, **nt**, **mp**. At the end of a word **nc**, **mp** remained, e.g. **ieuanc** *young*, **pump** *five*; **nt** remained in accented monosyllables, e.g. **dant** *tooth* (but proclitic **can**, **gan** *with* = O.W. **cant**); in words of more than one syllable it appears as **nt** or **n**, e.g. **ugeint** and **ugein** *twenty*, **carant** and **caran** *they love*. In the interior of a word **nc**, **nt**, **mp** develop regularly in the penultimate syllable to **ng**, **nn**, **mm**, in the antepenult to **ngh**, **nh**, **mh**, e.g. **tranc** *cessation*: **trengi** *to cease*; **angen** *necessity* (from ***ancen** = Ir. **ēcen**): **anghenawc** *necessitous*; O.W. **hanther** *half*, later **hanner**; **dant** *tooth*: **danned** *teeth*: **danhedawc** *toothed*; O.W. **pimphet** *fifth*, later **pymmet**; **cymmell** *compulsion* (from Lat. *compello*): pl. **cymhellyon**. The regular development, however, is liable to be affected by analogy.

NOTE 1.—The cause of the different treatment in the penult and the antepenult is the accent. In early W. the accent was on the last syllable (§ 4); the syllable immediately preceding the accent would be most weakly accented, the syllable before that would have a secondary accent, e.g. **ānghenawc**, **dānhedawc**, **cŷmhellyón**.

(g) Before **h**—

(a) **g**, **d**, **b** become *tenues*, e.g. **teckaf** *most beautiful* from ***teg-haf**: **tec** (phonetically **teg**) *beautiful*, **tebycko** from ***tebyg-ho** *he may think*: **tebygu** *to think*, **plyckau** *to fold* from ***plyg-hau**: **plyc** (phonetically **plyg**) *fold*; **calettaf** *hardest* from ***caled-haf**: **calet** (phonetically **caled**) *hard*, **cretto** *he may believe* from ***cred-ho**:

credu to believe, *bwyta* to eat from **bwyd-ha*: *bwyt* (phonetically *bwyd*) food; *cyvellyppaf* most like from **cyvellyb-haf*: *cyvelyp* (phonetically *cyvellyb*) like, *attepo* from **ad-heb-ho* he may answer: *attebu*, *digaplo* he may cease to calumniate from **digabl-ho*: *digablu*, *llwyprawt* from **llwybr-hawt* will course: *llwybraw* to course.

(β) *đ* becomes *th*, e.g. *diwethaf* last from **diwed-haf*: *diwed* end, *rotho* he may give from **rod-ho*: *rodi* to give, *rythau* to set free from **ryd-hau*: *ryd* free.

(γ) *v* becomes *f*, e.g. *tyffo* he may grow from **tyv-ho*: *tyvu* to grow, *dyffo* he may come: *dyvod* to come, *coffau* to remember from **cov-hau*: *cof* memory.

NOTE 2.—Instances of *ff* from *v-h* are not numerous, they have commonly been replaced by analogical forms, e.g. *araf-hau* to make gentle, *digrif-af* most entertaining. So *th* from *đ+h* becomes rarer and rarer in Mid.W., where e.g. *rotho* is replaced by *rodho* and *rodo*; the old forms are most persistent in the case of the tenues *c*, *t*, *p*. (cf. § 110)

(f) *th+đ > th*, e.g. *athiffero* who may defend thee from *ath-differo*. But here commonly the *đ* is written etymologically.

(g) *d+đ* became apparently *d*, e.g. *adyn* wretch from *ad-dyn* (*ad*=Ir. *aith*-, with sense of Lat. *re*-).

SOUND-CHANGES WITHIN THE SENTENCE.

12. Within the sentence closely connected word groups are liable to changes similar to those that take place within individual words. As within the word vowel-flanked consonants were reduced, e.g. *cegin* kitchen from Lat. *coquina*, *niver* number from Lat. *numerus*, so in a word group, e.g. **tōtā mārā* great people became *tud vawr*. As within the word *nc* became *ngh*, *nt* became *nh*, *mp* became *mh* (§ 11), *nd* became *nn*, e.g. *crwnn* round by Ir. *cruind*, *mb* became *mm*, e.g. *camm* crooked from Old British *cambos*, so in word groups, e.g. *ryn cynghor* my counsel became *vy ghyngbor*, *ryn penn* my head became *vym penn*, *vy mhenn*, *ryn dyvot* my coming became *ryn nyvot*, *yn bwyf* into food became *ym mwyf*, *y mwyf*. But, on the one hand, a

particular mutation may spread analogically, if it becomes connected with some grammatical function; thus in Welsh it became the rule that after all feminine nouns in the singular a following adjective was mutated, though in Celtic only certain classes of feminine nouns ended in a vowel. On the other hand, the change may analogically disappear altogether, or the mutation may be restricted to certain phrases as in the case of the nasal mutation after numerals (§ 20c). In sound groups there are three kinds of initial change (1) vocalic mutation or lenation, which originated from cases where the preceding member of the group originally ended in a vowel, (2) nasal mutation where the preceding member originally ended in **n**, (3) spirant mutation where the preceding member ended in certain consonants, most commonly **s** but also **c**.

NOTE.—In reading Early Welsh texts the student must be careful not to be misled by the orthography, which does not consistently express the initial changes. Thus if he should meet with, e.g. **y gwlat** *the country* for **y wlat**, or **vyn dyvot** for **vyn nyvot**, that is only an archaistic or etymological orthography which is no evidence of the actual sound at the time.

13. Table of Consonant Mutations.

		radical		vocalic		nasal		spirant
Tenues	{	c ...	corn ...	g orn ...		ng horn ...		ch orn
		t ...	tat ...	d at ...		nh at ...		th at
		p ...	prenn ...	b renn ...		mh renn ...		ph renn
Mediae	{	g ...	gwr ...	w r ...		ngw r		
		d ...	dyn ...	ð yn ...		ny n		
		b ...	baryf ...	v aryf ...		maryf		
Liquids	{	ll ...	llaw ...	l aw				
		rh ...	rhan ...	r an				
Nasal		m ...	mam ...	v am				

NOTE 1.—In vocalic mutation **g** became first the spirant **ǵ**, which was early lost (§ 3d). From the fact that initial **g** was thus lost, many words which originally began with a vowel in time assume an initial **g**; e.g. **y ord** *his hammer* (= *lr. ord*) resembled externally **y wr** *his man*, and this superficial resemblance led to **gord** (for **ord**) like **gwr**. The principle is the same as in the development of initial **f** before a vowel in Mid.Ir.

NOTE 2.—As in Mid.W. the spirant is commonly written **d** (§ 3d), the vocalic mutation of initial **d** is not discernible in writing.

NOTE 3.—In Mid.W. initial **rh** is written **r**, so that the unmutated and the mutated forms are indistinguishable (§ 3f).

Vocalic Mutation or Lenation.

14. The history of Welsh lenation has still to be written. In some respects, particularly with regard to lenation after the verb, the subject is full of difficulty. In the development of lenation analogy played a large part, so that to some extent the usage would differ at different periods. And the fixing of the rules of lenation for a particular period is complicated by the fact that the mutation is not consistently expressed in writing. The following are the chief facts about lenation in Mid. W. prose; the material is taken from the Red Book of Hergest.

15. General exception to the rules of lenation. After final **n** and **r** initial **ll** and **rh** were regularly unmutated, e.g. **yn llawen** *gladly*, **y llaw** = O.W. **ir lau** *the hand*. For **rh** the rule is seen in Mod.W., e.g. **yn rhydd** *freely*, **y rhan** *the part*. As **rh** was not written in Mid. W. this distinction is not discernible there.

A. LENATION OF NOUN AND ADJECTIVE (INCLUDING NOMINAL ADJECTIVAL PRONOUNS).

16. (a) After the article.

After the article in the sg. fem. the initial consonant of a following noun or adjective is lenated, e.g. **y gaer** *the city*, **yr dref** *to the town*, **y vrenhines** *the queen*. But **y llaw** *the hand* (§ 15).

(b) After the noun.

(a) After a noun in the feminine singular or the dual an adjective is lenated, e.g. **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curlyhaired auburn maid*, **deu vilgi vronwynnyon vrychyon** *two whitebreasted brindled hounds*. Also when the adjective is separated from the noun, e.g. **kaer uawr** *a welynt*, **vwyhaf** or *byt they saw a large town, the largest in the world*.

NOTE 1.—After the masc. sg. and the plur. lenation of the comparative is found in sentences of the following type: **ny welsei dyn eiryoet llu degach** *noc oed hwnnw no man had ever seen a host fiercer than that* RB. 90, 13; **na welsynt llongeu gyweiryach y hansawd noc wynt** *that they had not seen ships better equipped than they* RB. 27, 3.

| cf. p. 22

| x

(β) After a noun in the fem. sg. or the dual a following genitive is lenated when it is equivalent to an adjective, e.g. **kist vaen** *a stone chest*; **deu vaen vreuan** *two millstones*.

NOTE 2.—The genitive is lenated after **meint**, **ryw**, **kyvryw** and **sawl** (§ 76-7), e.g. **y veint lewenyd** *the amount of gladness*; **pa ryw wysc** *what kind of dress?* **kyvryw wr** *such a man*; **y sawl vrenhined** *all the kings*. Further, the genitive of proper names is lenated after certain nouns, e.g. **Cadeir Vaxen** *Maxen's Seat*; **Caer Vyrdin** *Carmarthen*; **Llan badarn** *lit. Padarn's Church*; **Ynys Von** *Island of Mon*; **Eglwys Veir** *Mary's Church*; **Gwlat Vorgan** *the land of Morgan*; **pobyl Vrytaen** *the people of Britain*; **ty Gustenin** *the house of Custenin* (cf. Mod. W. **ty Dduw**); **mam Gadwaladyr** *mother of Cadwaladr*; **Branwen verch Lyr** *Branwen daughter of Llyr*; **gwreic Vrutus** *wife of Brutus*; **deu vab Varedud** *two sons of Maredudd*.

(γ) After proper nouns there is lenation of a following noun or adjective denoting a characteristic of a person, e.g. **Llud vrenhin** *King Llud*, **Peredur baladyrhir** *Peredur of the long spear*.

NOTE 3.—The initial consonants of **mab** *son* and **merch** *daughter* are lenated, e.g. **Pryderi uab Pwyll** *Pryderi son of Pwyll*, **Aranrot verch Don** *Aranrot daughter of Don*.

NOTE 4.—Further instances of lenation in apposition are, e.g. **ewythred Arthur oedynt**, **urodyr y uam** *they were uncles of Arthur, his mother's brothers*, **Giluaethwy ac Euyd . . . y nyeint**, **ueibion y chwaer Gilvaethwy and Ewydd** *his nephews, his sister's sons*. **Aranrot uerch Don dy nith**, **uerch dy chwaer Aranrot** *daughter of Don thy niece, thy sister's daughter*.

(δ) Lenation is found in the genitive of the verbal noun, particularly when it is separated from the governing word, e.g. **menegi uot y crydyon wedy duunaw** *declaring that the cobblers had united*; **a dyuot . . . yn y vedwl uynet y hela** *and it came into his mind to go to hunt*; **a ryuedu o Owein yr mackwy gyuarch gwell idaw** *and Owein wondered that the youth should greet him*.

(c) After the adjective.

(a) When an adjective in the positive degree precedes, the noun is lenated, e.g. **brawdoryawl garyat** *brotherly love*, **dirvawr wres** *excessive heat*, **amryuaelyon gerdeu** *divers songs*. So after the pronominal adjective **holl** *all*, e.g. **holl gwn** *all the dogs*, **holl wraged** *all the women*.

NOTE 5.—For the comparative the material to hand from R.B. is scanty; with lenation: **yn llei** *boen less pain* 146, without lenation: **mwy gobeith** *greater hope* 95, **muscrellach gwr** *a more helpless man* 13. In R.B. II.

there are some instances of lenation after **mwyy** *more*. After the superlative in RB. non-lenation seems to be the rule; in RB. II. lenation is more frequent.

NOTE 6.—In Celtic, when the adjective preceded the noun, it formed a compound with it, e.g. **hen-wrach** *old hag* (§ 34a), and in composition the lenation of the second element was regular, e.g. **eur-wisc** *golden dress*, **bore-vwyt** *morning-food, breakfast*. In Welsh, when the adjective came to be used freely before the noun, the lenation of the old compounds was retained in the positive.

NOTE 7.—On the analogy of lenation in compound words and of lenation of the noun following the adjective, in poetry, when the genitive precedes the noun, it may lenate, e.g. **byd lywyadwr** *the ruler of the world*, **o Gymry werin** *of the host of the Cymry*.

(β) When an adjective is repeated, e.g. **mwyy vwyy** *vyd greater and greater will be*.

(d) After **YN** forming adverbs, and with predicative nouns and adjectives (§ 35), e.g. **yn vynyeh** *often*, **yn borth** *as a help*, **yn wreic** *as a wife*. But **yn llawen** *gladly* (§ 15).

NOTE 8.—With regard to their influence upon a following word it is necessary to bear in mind that predicative **yn** lenates, that **yn** in is followed by the nasal mutation (§ 20b) and that **yn** with the verbal noun, e.g. **yn mynet** *going* (§ 126a), does not affect a following consonant.

(e) After numerals.

(a) After cardinal numbers.

un *one*. After the fem., lenation seems to be regular, e.g. **un wreic** *one woman*, **un vil** *one thousand*, **yr un gerdet** *the same going*. Initial **ll** is regularly uninfected, e.g. **un llynges** *one fleet*. After the masc. the usage seems to vary, e.g. **vn geir** *one word* RB. 197 = WB. 123, but **vn eir** RB. II. 222, **yr un march** *the same horse* RB. 9, but **neb vn varchawc** *any horseman* RB. II. 278, **yn un uaes** *in one field* RB. 114.

NOTE 9.—In Irish, **ōin** regularly mutates a following consonant. According to Rowlands, Mod. W. **un** mutates in the fem.

deu, **dwyy** *two*. After these lenation is regular, e.g. **deu barchell** *two pigs*, **deu lu** *two hosts*, **dwyy verchet** *two daughters*. But **deu cant** *two hundred* RB. II. *passim*.

chwech, **chwe** *six*:—**chwech wraged** *six women* RB. 18, 16; but **chwe blyned** *six years* RB. II. 387, 404.

seith *seven*: **seith gantref** *seven cantreds* RB. 25, 44, **seith gelfydyt** *seven arts* RB. II. 200, **seith wystyl** *seven hostages* RB.

f. years (after numerals)

celfydyt, *f. an art*; pl. celfydodau
gwystyl, *m. a hostage*; pl. gwyystlon.

II. 327. But usually without lenation **seith cantref**, **seith cuppyt** *seven cubits*, **seith cant** *seven hundred*, **seith punt** *seven pounds*, **seith meib** *seven sons*. *mab* : *pl. meib, meibon*; for *pl. v. 42 a.*

wyth eight: **wyth drawst** *eight beams* RB. III, 21, **wyth gant** *eight hundred* RB. II. 386, but **wyth cant** 39, 40, 230, 257, 258, 385, **wyth temyl** *eight temples* 101, **wyth tywyssawc** *eight chiefs* 14.

grad f. step, -au **naw nine**. After this lenation is occasionally found, e.g. **naw rad** *nine ranks* LA. 17.

mil thousand: **mil verthyr** *a thousand martyrs* RB. II. 199.

10.—In **pumwyr** *five men*, **seithwyr** *seven men*, **nawwyr** *nine men*, **canwr** *a hundred men*, there seems to be composition.

(β) After ordinal numbers.

After the feminine ordinals from *three* onwards there is lenation, e.g. **y dryded geinc** *the third branch*, **y seithvet vlwydyn** *the seventh year*, **yr vgeinuēt vlwydyn** *the twentieth year*.

11.—The same rule seems to hold with **eil** *other, second*, e.g. **yr eil marchawc** *the second horseman*, but **yr eil vlwydyn** *the second year*, and with **neill** *one of two*, e.g. **y neill troet** *the one foot*, but **y neill law** *the one hand*.

(f) After the pronoun.

(a) After the possessives **dy** *thy* and **y** *his*, e.g. **dy davawt** *thy tongue*, **ath lu** *and thy host*; **y benn** *his head*, **ae rud** *and his cheek*.

(β) After interrogatives, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** *where?* **pa beth** *what thing?*

(γ) In apposition, e.g. **ynteu Bwyll** *he Pwyll*, **hitheu wreic** *Teirnon she the wife of Teirnon*; **ef Vanawydan** *he Manawydan*; on *hachaws* **ni bechaduryeit** *because of us sinners*.

(g) After the verb.

(a) After the verb lenation is found not only of the object but also of the subject, whether the verb immediately precedes the lenated form or is separated from it, e.g. **mi a wnn gyghor** *da I know good counsel*, **y gwelynt uarchawc** *they saw a horseman*, **ny mynnei Gaswallawn** *y lad ynteu Caswallawn did not desire to slay him*. The proportion of lenation to non-lenation differs

in different parts of the verb. After certain parts of the verb lenation is absent or exceptional. Such are 3 sg. and 3 pl. pres. ind. act., 3 sg. pres. subj. act. and the passive forms. After the 3 sg. of the pret. ind. act. non-lenation of the subject is the rule; in RB. lenation of the object is occasionally found when it directly follows the verb, e.g. **y kavas Uendigeit** *Uran he found Bendigeit Vran*, frequently when the subject precedes it, e.g. **y lladawd Peredur** *wyr yr iarll Peredur slew the earl's men*.

(β) After most of the forms of the verb "to be" lenation is found, most consistently in the predicate from its close connexion with the verb, but also in the subject whether it follows the verb immediately or is separated from it, e.g. ot **wyt uorwyn** *if thou art a maid*, **yd ym drist** *ni we are sad*, **yssyd urenhin** *who is king*, **yssit le** *there is a place*, **nyt oed uwy** *it was not greater*, **oedynt gystal** *they were as good*, **mi a uydaf borthawr** *I am gatekeeper*, **ni a vydwn gyuarwyd** *we will be guides*, **ny bydei vyw** *he was not alive*, **y bydynt barawt** *they should be ready*, **ny buost gyvartal** *thou hast not been just*, **tra uu vyw** *while she lived*, **pan uuant veirw** *when they were dead*, **buassei oreu** *it would have been best*, **byd lawenach** *be more joyous*, **bit bont** *let him be a bridge*, **bydwch gedymdeithon** *be ye comrades*, **tra vwyf vyw** *while I live*, **tra vych vyw** *while thou livest*, **tra vom vyw** *while we live*, **mal na bont ueichawc** *so that they may not be pregnant*, **pei bewn urathedic** *if I were wounded*, **a vei vawr** *which should be great*, **gwedy y beym uedw** *after we were intoxicated*, **nyt oes blant** *there is no offspring*, **budugawl oed Gei Kei** *was gifted*, **y hwnnw y bu uab** *to him there was a son*, **cyt bei lawer o geiryd** *though there were many cities*, **nyt oes in gyghor** *we have no counsel*, **oed well ytti geisaw** *it were better for thee to seek*, **tost vu gantaw welet** *it pained him to see*. There is, however, no lenation after **ys**, e.g. **ys gwir** *it is true* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **kanys gwell genthi gyscu** *since she prefers to sleep*); after **nyt**, **nat**, **neut**, e.g. **nyt llei** *is not less*, **neut marw** *he is dead*; after **os**, e.g. **os gwr** *if he is a man*; after **ae** e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* after **yw**, e.g. **pan yw Peredur** *that it is Peredur* (unless the subject be

*cyf - arwyd m.
a guide.*

*part. of brathu, to
wound, stab, spur.*

caer, f. i. pl. ceynyd

harl, severe.

separated, e.g. hawd **yw** gennyf **gaffel** *I think it easy to get*; after **ytti**w, e.g. a **ytti**w **Kei** yn llys Arthur *is Kei in Arthur's court?* after **mae**, e.g. **y mae llech** *there is a flagstone* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **y mae yma uorwyn** *there is here a maiden*); after **maent**, e.g. **y maent perchen** *there are owners*; after **byd**, e.g. ny **byd gwell** *it will not be better* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. or **byd gwell genwch bresswylaw** *if ye think it better to dwell*); after **boet**, e.g. **poet kyvlawn** dy rat titheu *may thy prosperity be complete*; after **bo**, e.g. pan **uo parawt** *when it is ready* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. pan **uo amser** in **uynet** *when it is time for us to go*).

(h) In adverbs and adverbial phrases.

In the interior of a sentence the initial consonant of an adverb or an adverbial phrase is often lenated, e.g. nyth elwir **bellach** byth yn vorwyn *thou shalt never more be called a maiden*, ny orffowysaf **vyth** *I will never rest*, pan daeth y paganyeit **gyntaf** y Iwerdon *when the pagans came first to Ireland*, bydwch yma **vlwydyn** y dyd hediw *be ye here a year to-day*, bu farw . . . **vis whefrawr** *she died in the month of February*, pebyllaw a oruc **lawer o dydyeu** *he encamped many days*. In the same way lenation is found in preposition and suffixed pronoun, e.g. ny eill neb vynet **drwydi** *no one can go through it*, a gymero yr ergit **drossof i** *who shall take the blow in my stead*, hir uu **gennyf i** y nos honno *that night seemed long to me*.

NOTE 12.—In origin this is only a special case of post-verbal lenation, like the corresponding change in Irish, for which see Pedersen, KZ. xxxv. 332 sq.

NOTE 13.—Lenation is found of the initial consonants of some prepositions and conjunctions: **ar**=O.W. **guar** (Ir. *for*), **gen** by **can**, **wedy** by **gwedy**=O.W. **guetig**, **wrth**=O.W. **gwrth**, **dan** by **tan**, **dros**=O.W. **trus**, **drwy** by **trwy**=O.W. **troi**, **ban** by **pan**, **bei** by **pei**. The reason of the weakening here, however, seems to be that the words are pretonic.

(i) After the prepositions **am**, **ar**, **att**, **can**, **heb**, **o** (**a**), **tan**, **tros**, **trwy**, **uch**, **wrth**, **y**, and frequently after the nominal preposition **hyt**, e.g. **am** betheu *about things*; **ar** vrys *in haste*; **att** Bwyll *to Pwyll*; **gan** bawb *with every one*; **heb** vwytt *without food*; **o** gerd *of music*; **dan** brenn *under a tree*; **dros**

vor across the sea; **trwy lewenyd** through joy; **uch benn** above; **wrth Gynan** to Cynan; **y vynydd** upwards; **hyt galan Mei** till the first of May.

(k) After a negative in phrases like **na wir** it is not true RB. 105; **na well** it is not better RB. 61.

(l) After **mor** how, so and **neu** or, e.g. **mor druan** how wretched; **neu vuelyn** or horn.

(m) After interjections.

(a) The vocative is lenated after **a**, **ha**, **oia**, **och**, **ub** e.g. **a vorwyn** O maiden; **oia wr** ho! man; **och Ereint** alas! Gereint; **ub wyr** alack! men. But without any preceding particle lenation of the vocative is found, e.g. **dos vorwyn** go, maiden.

(β) After **llyma**, **llyna**, and **nachaf**, e.g. **llyma luossogrwyd** yn ymlit see! there is a host following RB. II. 302; **llyna uedru** yn drwc there is bad behaviour; **nachaf uarchawc** yn dyuot behold! a horseman was coming.

B. LENATION OF THE PRONOUN.

17. The pronoun is lenated :—

(a) As subject or object, or emphasizing an infixed or suffixed pronoun or possessive adjective, e.g. **elwyf ui** I might go, **gallaf i** I can, **ny buum drwc i** I was not evil, **y rodaf inneu** I will give, **arhowch uiui** wait for me, **na chabla di uiui** do not blame me, **nyt atwaenwn i didi** I did not recognise thee, **ath gud ditheu** which hides thee, **ohonaf i**, **ohonaf inneu** by me, **vy ysgwyd i** my shield, **dy grogi di** thy hanging, **dy lad ditheu** thy slaying.

NOTE 1.—But after final **t t** is usual, e.g. **y rodeist ti** thou hast given, **gan dy genyat ti** with thy leave, **dy vot titheu** thy being.

(b) Sometimes in apposition, e.g. **ni a awn ui a thi** we will go, I and thou, **keisswn ninneu ui a thi** let us seek, I and thou.

(c) After other lenating words, e.g. **gwae vi** woe to me, **neu vinneu** or I, **neu ditheu** or thou.

C. LENATION OF THE VERB.

18. The verb is lenated :—

(a) After infixed pronoun of sg. 2, e.g. **yth elwir** *thou art called*.

(b) After relative **a**, e.g. govyn **a oruc** *he asked*.

(c) After the interrogative **pa, py**, e.g. hyt na wydat **pa** (or **py**) **wnaei** *so that she did not know what she should do*; **py liwy di** *why dost thou colour?*

(d) When the copula follows the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu y uorwyn** *the maiden was glad*.

(e) After the verbal particle **yt** (§ 91 note 2) in the older language, e.g. **yt gaffei** *he should get*.

(f) After the verbal particle **ry** (but cf. § 21 note), e.g. **ry geveis** *I have got*. Similarly after **neur** (§ 95 note), e.g. **neur gavas** *he has got*.

peri, to cause, make, create. (g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a bery di** *wilt thou effect?*

parhau, to remain, continue. (h) After the conjunctions **pan, tra, yny**, e.g. **pan golles** *when he lost*, **tra barhaawd** *while it lasted*, **tra vwyf** *as long as I am*, **yny glyw** *till he hears*, **yny welas** *till he saw*, **yny vyd** *till he is*.

grygobod (i) After the negatives **ny** (including **ony, pony**) and **na** (with the exception of the tenses § 21e), e.g. **ny allaf** *I cannot*, **ny ladaf** *I will not slay*, **kany vynny** *since thou dost not desire*, **pony wydut ti** *didst thou not know?* **na ovyn di** *do not ask*, Duw a **wyr na ladaf i** *God knows that I will not slay*.

NOTE.—But after **ny, na** the rule of lenation is not absolute. In particular initial **m** is commonly unchanged, e.g. **ny mynnaf** *I do not desire*, **hyt na mynnei** *so that he did not desire*. Further, initial **b** of forms of **bot** to be is commonly unlenated, e.g. **ny bu gystal** *it was not so good*; a **wypo na bo miui** *who shall know that it is not I*. But in the imperative lenation seems to be the rule, e.g. **na uit amgeled gennweli** *be not troubled*. Non-lenation after **ny** comes from the old non-relative forms (§ 21 note). **Na** originally ended in a consonant (**nac**), so that after it the lenation is irregular; so far as it lenates it has followed the analogy of **ny**.

Nasal Mutation.

19. Nasal mutation is very irregularly written in Mid.W.MSS. The mutation of **nc** is expressed by **gk** or **gh**, the mutation of **nt**

commonly by **nt**, rarely by **nh**, the mutation of **mp** commonly by **mp**, sometimes by **mph** or **mh**. The mutation of **ng** is expressed by **gg** or **ngg**, the mutation of **nd**, **nb** by **n** or **nd**, and **m** or **mb**.

20. Nasal mutation is found :—

(a) After **vyn** *my*, e.g. **vygkynghor**, **vyghynghor** *my counsel*, **vyntat**, **vynhat** *my father*, **vypenn**, **vymphen**, **vymhen** *my head*, **vyggwreic** (**gwreic**) *my wife*, **vynggwely** *my bed*, **vynyvot**, **vyndyvot** *my coming*, **vymaraf** (**baraf**) *my beard*. *baraf*.

(b) After **yn** *in, into*, e.g. **ygkarchar**, **ygharchar** *in prison*, **ymperved**, **ymherved** *in the centre*, **ymhoen** (**poen**) *in punishment*; **yn diwed** (= **yn niwed**) *in the end*; **ymbwyt**, **ymwyt** (**bwyt**) *into food*.

(c) In certain phrases after numerals (chiefly with **blyned** *years* and **dieu**, **diuarnawt** *days*), e.g. **pump mlyned** *five years*, *m. a day.* **chwech mlyned** *RB. II. 397 (more usually chwe blyned) six years*, **seith mlyned** *seven years*, **wyth mlyned** *eight years*, **naw mlyned** *nine years*, **naw nieu** *nine days*, **deng mlyned** *ten years*, **dec nieu** *ten days*, **deudec niuarnawt** *twelve days*, **pymtheng mlyned** *fifteen years*, **ugein mlyned** *twenty years*, **deugeint mlyned** *forty years*, **cant mlyned** *a hundred years*, **can mu** *a hundred kine*, **trychan mu** *three hundred kine*.

NOTE.—This usage started from those numerals which in Old Celtic ended in **n**: **seith** (cf. Ir. *secht* n-, Lat. *septem*; final **m** in Celtic became **n**), **naw** (cf. Ir. *nōi* n-, Lat. *novem*), **dec** (cf. Ir. *deich* n-, Lat. *decem*), **cant** (cf. Ir. *cēt* n-, Lat. *centum*).

Spirant Mutation.

21. This is found :—

(a) After the numerals **tri** *three* and **chwe**(**ch**) *six*, e.g. **tri chantref** *three cantreds*, **tri pheth** *three things*, **chwe thorth** *six loaves*.

(b) After **y** *her*, e.g. **y chlust** *her car*, **y throet** *her foot*, **y phenn** *her head*.

(c) After the prepositions **ac**, **a** *with*, **tra** *beyond*, e.g. **a chledyf** *with a sword*, **a thi** *with thee*, **tra thonn** *beyond wave*.

(d) After the conjunctions **a(c)** *and*, **no(c)** *than*, **o** *if*, e.g. *mam troed in a foot; a that father and mother, traet a phenn feet and head; gwaeth no chynt worse than before; o chigleu if he has heard.*

NOTE 1.—After **kwt** *where* spirant change is found: **cv** *threwna where it settles* BB. 44^b, but **kwt gaffei** (*caffei*) *where he should get* WB. 453; cf. **cud vit** BB. 44^b, **cwd uyd** *where it will be* FB. 146.

(e) After the negatives **ny** and **na(c)**, e.g. **ny chysgaf** *I will not sleep*, **ny thyrr** *does not break*, **ny phryn** *does not buy*; **na chwsc** *do not sleep*, **na thorraf** *that I do not break*, **na marchawc na phedestyr** *neither horseman nor footman.*

NOTE 2.—But in the early poetry **ny** produces the spirant change only when it is non-relative; when it is relative a following **c**, **t**, or **p** is lenated, e.g. **ny char** *he does not love*, but **ny gar** *who does not love*. In the early poetry there is the same difference of treatment after the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. **ry charas** *has loved*, **ry garas** *who has loved*. This distinction between non-relative and relative forms must have extended to all consonants capable of mutation, but in the case of the other consonants confusion set in earlier. In later Mid. W. after **ny** the non-relative form has been generalised in the case of words beginning with **c**, **t**, **p**, the relative form, with certain exceptions, in the case of words beginning with other mutable consonants (cf. § 18 i). After **ry** the relative form was generalised. For further details see Eriu III. pp. 20 sq.

h in Sentence Construction.

22. After certain words **h** appears before a following word beginning with a vowel.

(a) After the infixed and the possessive pronoun **m**, e.g. **am h-ymlityassant** *who followed me*, **om h-anvod** *against my will*.

(b) After the infixed pronoun **e**, e.g. **ae h-arganvu** *who perceived him*.

(c) After **y** *her*, e.g. **y h-enw** *her name*.

NOTE.—In Irish also **h** appears after **a** *her*, e.g. **a h-ainm** *her name*. The Irish and Welsh **h** here comes from the original final **s** of the possessive.

arf m. a weapon; pl. -eu (d) After **an** *our*, e.g. **an h-arueu** *our arms*.

(e) After **eu**, **y** *their*, e.g. **eu h-arueu** *their arms*.

(f) After **ar** before **ugeint** *twenty*, e.g. **un ar h-ugeint** *twenty one*.

THE ARTICLE.

23. In O.W. the article is **ir** throughout, e.g. **ir pimphet eterin** *the fifth bird*, **dir finnaun** *to the fountain*. In Mid.W. **yr** remains before vowels and **h**, e.g. **yr amser** *the time*, **yr alanas** (from **galanas**) *the bloodfine*, **yr henwr** *the old man*; before other consonants except **y** it becomes **y**, e.g. **y bwyf** *the food*, **y wreic** (from **gwreic**) *the woman*; before **y** the usage varies, e.g. **yr iarll** or **y iarll** *the earl*. But if the article be fused together with a preceding conjunction or preposition, or if the **y** be elided after a preceding vowel, then **'r** remains, e.g. **y nef ar dayar** *heaven and earth*, **yn gyuagos yr gaer** *near to the city*, **gwiryon yw'r uorwŷn ohonof i** *the maiden is innocent as regards me*.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE.

24. (a) In addition to its use before common nouns the article appears regularly before the names of certain countries, such as **yr Affrica** *Africa*, **yr Asia** *Asia*, **yr Alban** *Scotland*, **yr Almaen** *Germany*, **yr Eidal** *Italy*, **yr Yspañ** *Spain*, e.g. **vn yw yr Asia**, **deu yw yr Affrica**, **tri yw Europa** *Asia is one, Africa is two, Europe is three* FB. 216. Occasionally the article appears before names of persons, e.g. **yr Beli mawr** (= **y Beli uawr** WB. 191) *to Beli the Great* RB. 93, 2; **mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei Lud y Lleuelys Llud** *loved Llevelys more than any of his other brothers* ib.

(b) The article is not used before a noun followed by a dependent genitive, e.g. **gwyr ynys y kedyrn** *the men of the island of the strong*, unless it be accompanied by a demonstrative pronoun, e.g. **or meint gwyrtheu hwnnw** *from that amount of miracles*, or unless the genitive be the equivalent of an adjective, e.g. **y werin eur** *the golden chessmen*, **y moch coet** *the wild pigs* (lit. *the pigs of the wood*), **y peir dateni** *the cauldron of rebirth, the regenerative cauldron*.

THE NOUN.

NUMBERS AND CASES.

25. In Welsh the old Celtic declension is completely broken down. Of the three genders the neuter has been lost. The dual, which, as in Irish, is always preceded by the numeral for *two*, in some classes of nouns would phonetically have fallen together with the singular; in Welsh this has been generalised so that the dual (apart from forms like **deu ychen** *two oxen*) coincides in form with the singular; a trace of the dual inflection remains in the lenation of a following adjective, e.g. **deu vŷl gadarn** (from **cadarn**) *two strong mules*, **deu vilgi vronwynnion vrychion** *two whitebreasted brindled greyhounds*. In the regular inflexion there remains only one case for each number; in the singular this corresponds sometimes to the old nominative, e.g. **car** *friend* = Ir. *carae*, sometimes to the form of the oblique cases, e.g. **breuant** *windpipe* = Ir. *brāge*, g. *brāgat*; a few traces of lost cases still survive in phrases, e.g. **meudwy** *hermit* (lit. *servant of God*), where **dwy** is the genitive of **duw**; **erbynn** *against* (= Ir. *ar chiunn*), where **pynn** (from ***pendī**, from ***pendū**) is the dative of **penn** *head*; **peunyd** *every day*, **peunoeth** *every night*, where **peun-**, which in O.W. would be ***poun-**, comes from ***popn-**, the old accusative singular of **pob** *every*.

SYNTAX OF THE CASES.

26. As in Irish, the nominative may stand absolutely at the beginning of the sentence to introduce the subject of discourse, e.g. **y wreic honn ym penn pythwnos a mis y byd beichogi idi**, lit. *this woman, at the end of a fortnight and a month there will be conception to her*. In prose the genitive follows the noun on which it depends, e.g. **enw y mab** *the name of the son*; in poetry it may precede, e.g. **byt lywaydur = llywaydur byt** *the ruler of the world*; sometimes, as in Irish, it is used after an adjective meaning *with respect to a thing*, e.g. **nŷ bŷdŷ anuodlawn y phrŷt** *thou wilt not*

2. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.

y. p. 11

m.
(f. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.)
m.

lit. 16 nights
(N. 8. 149)

be displeased with her form. The accusative can be recognised only from the construction; in poetry the accusative of a place-name is common after verbs of motion, e.g. dywed **y down** *Arwystli* say that we will come to *Arwystli* MA. 192^b.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

27. A. The plural is based on Old Celtic plural formations.

(a) Plural with *i* infection (§ 7b), e.g. *march horse*: *meirch*, *manach monk*: *meneich*, *maen stone*: *mein*, *oen lamb*: *wyn*, *asgell wing*: *esgyll*, *corn horn*: *cyrn*, *escob bishop*: *escyb*, *gwr man*: *gwyr*.

NOTE 1.—This represents the old plural formation of *-o-* stems, e.g. *meirch* from **marci* from **marcoi*. In part, however, it might represent the plural of *-i-* stems, cf. Ir. *súili eyes*: *súil eye*. In *dagr* *tear* the plur. *deigr* (= Ir. *dēr*) comes from **dacru*, the plur. of a neut. *-u-* stem.

NOTE 2.—Many substantives which regularly form their plural otherwise, particularly such as form their plural in *-ion*, follow this inflexion after numerals above *two*, e.g. *tri gweis* *three boys*, *seith meib* *seven sons* (GC.² 283).

spurious form.
J. M. G. 212
[pl. *dagrau* s.
deigr]

(b) Plural in *-eu*, *-ieu* (O.W. *-ou*, *-iou*), e.g. *gen jaw*: *geneu*, *penn head*: *penneu*, *cledyf sword*: *cledyveu*, *pebyll tent*: *pebyllyeu*, *glin knee*: *glinyeu*.

NOTE 3.—*-ou*, *-eu* started from *-oues*, the nom. pl. of *-u-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lugoves*.

(c) Plural in *-on* *-ion*, e.g. *medyc physician*: *medygon*, *cenaw whelp*: *cenawon*, *lleidr robber*: *lladron*, *mab son*: *meibyon*, *dyn man*: *dynyon*, *gelyn enemy*: *gelynyon*. This is the common ending of adjectives.

NOTE 4.—*morwyn* *maiden* becomes in the plural *morynyon*.

NOTE 5.—*-on* is based on *-ōnes*, the nom. pl. of masc. and fem. *-n-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lingōnes*. The borrowed *lleidr* *robber*: *lladron* represents an older **latrī* (from **latrū* *latrō*); **latrōnes*; similarly *dreic* *dragon*: *dragon*, *Seis* *Saxon*: *Saeson*.

(d) Other old consonantal plurals, e.g. *car relative*: *carant* (from **carants*: **carantes* = Ir. *carae*: *carait*), *ci dog*: *cwn* (from **kuū*: **kunes*), *ych ox*: *ychen*, *brawt brother*: *broder*, *troet foot*: *traet*, *ty house*: *tei* (an old neut. *-s-* stem, cf. Ir. *tech*:

tige). Under the influence of §27a *carant* became *cereint*, *broder* became *brodyr*; in the same way may be explained *nei nephew*: *neieint*, *gof smith*: *goveint*. Some neut. -n-stems make their plur. in -*ein*, e.g. *enw* (O.W. *anu*) *name*: *enwein*, *cam step*: *cemmein*; here *-*en* might have been expected as in Ir. *bēim blow*: *bēmnen*; the change of *-*en* to -*ein* may be explained as above.

28. B. The plural is formed by various suffixes, many of which appear in the formation of abstract nouns.

(a) -*awr*, -*iawr*, e.g. *ysgwyt shield*: *ysgwydawr*, *gwaew spear*: *gwaywawr* (also *gwaewar*, *gwewyr*), *cat battle*: *cadyawr*.

NOTE.—This formation is mostly poetical.

(b) -*awt* (= -*awd*), e.g. *pysc fish*: *pyscawt*, *gorwyd steed*: *gorwydawt*.

(c) -*et* (= -*ed*), e.g. *merch daughter*: *merchet*, *pryf worm*: *pryvet*.

(d) -*ed* (= -*ed*), e.g. *bys finger*: *byssed*, *dant tooth*: *danned*, *gwreic woman*: *gwraged*.

(e) -*eit*, -*ieit* (= -*eid*, -*ieid*), e.g. *mil animal*: *mileit*, *barwn baron*: *barwneit*, *barwnyeit*.

(f) -*i*, e.g. *llestyr vessel*: *llestri*, *cawr giant*: *cewri*, *saer artificer*: *seiri*.

(g) -*ot* (= -*od*), e.g. *hyd stag*: *hyddot*, *llwdn beast*: *llydnot*.

(h) -*oed* (= -*oed*), e.g. *mor sea*: *moroed*, *ieith language*: *ieithoed*.

(i) -*yd* (= -*yd*), e.g. *avon stream*: *avonyd*, *gwlat country*: *gwledyd*, *chwaer sister*: *chwioryd*.

also
gwladod &
gwledi

29. C. Some nouns are collective, with a singular formation in -*ynn* masc., -*enn* fem., e.g. *adar birds*: *ederyn a bird*, *calaf reeds*: *celevyn a reed*, *coll hazles*: *collenn a hazle*, *tywys ears of corn*: *tywysen a corn ear*.

THE ADJECTIVE.

GENDER.

30. There is a special form of the feminine only in the singular, and only in adjectives containing **y**, **w**, which in the feminine became **e**, **o** (§ 7a), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwen**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melen**, **bychan** *small*: **bechan**, **brith** *variegated*: **breith**, **llwmm** *bare*: **llomm**, **crwnn** *round*: **cronn**.

In the singular the adjective is lenated after a feminine noun, e.g. **gwreic dec** *a beautiful woman* (§ 16b^a); in the plural there is no lenation.

NOTE.—In the Celtic adjective there were **-o-** stems, **-i-** stems and **-u-** stems, which are distinguishable in O.Ir., e.g. **tromm** *heavy* from ***trummo-s**, **cruind** *round* from ***crundi-s**, and **il** *much* from ***pelu-s**. Only the **-o-** stems had a fem. in **-ā**, so that only in these is the Welsh change of vowel etymologically justified. But in Welsh, after the loss of final syllables, the three classes were indistinguishable in the masculine, and the vowel-change in the feminine spread analogically from the **-o-** stems to the others, e.g. **crwnn** from ***crundis** formed a feminine **cronn** after the analogy of **tromm**: **trwmm**, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

31. The plural is formed:—

(a) By change of vowel e.g. **bychan** *small*: **bychein**, **ieuanc** *young*: **ieueinc**.

(b) By adding **-on**, e.g. **du** *black*: **duon**, **gwineu** *bay*: **gwineuon**.

(c) By adding **-yon** (its usual formation), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwynnyon**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melynyon**.

CONCORD.

Gender.

32. In the singular the attributive adjective agrees in gender with its noun, e.g. **gwas melyn** *an auburn lad*, **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curly-headed auburn maiden*. With the predicative adjective agreement is also found, e.g. **un** *ohonunt* *oed amdrom* *one of them was very heavy* RB. 54, 17, *oed amdroch*

llynges *the fleet was shattered* MA. 150^b, bit **wenn gwylyan** *the seagull is white* FB. 247, **llem awel** *keen is the wind* FB. 255, **ys lledan y lenn** *its mantle is broad* FB. 146, **bolch y lauyn** *his blade is notched* MA. 172^a; but here the masculine form is also found, e.g. **llym awel** *keen is the wind* BB. 45^a 1, **pan yw gwyrd llinos** *when the linnet is green* FB. 133, **oedd bwlch llafn** *yn llaw gynnefin* *the blade was notched in a practised hand* MA. 217^b, **guaedlyd y lein** *bloody is his spear* MA. 184^a.

Number.

33. With the attributive adjective there is concord, the dual or a singular noun preceded by a numeral having the construction of the plural, e.g. **danned hiryon melynion** *long yellow teeth*, **deu vackwy wineuon ieueinc** *two auburn young lads*, **pedeir meillionen gwynnyon** *four white blades of clover*. But there are many exceptions; with certain adjectives the singular is regularly used; such are adjectives in **-awc**, **-awl**, **-eid**, **-ic**, comparatives and superlatives, some other simple adjectives such as **mawr** *great*, **tec** *beautiful*, and compound adjectives; e.g. **gwyr arawc** *armed men* (but exceptionally **o vrenhined coronogyon** *of crowned kings* WB. p. 90^a), **llygeit hebogeid** *hawklike eyes*, **niveroed mawr** *great numbers*, **dyrnodeu calet-chwerw** *hard bitter buffets*. With the predicative adjective there are found on the one hand, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small* RB. 60, **wynteu** a **veynt veirw** *they would be dead* Hg. I. 138, **oedd beilch gweilch** *heroes were proud* MA. 217^b, **kertoryon** **neud ynt geith** *now poets are captive* MA. 157^b, on the other hand, e.g. **cadarn** **oed y holl aelodau** *all his limbs were strong* CM. 26, **balch iawn yw dy eiryeu** *thy words are right haughty* CM. 34, **marw ynn** *they are dead* MA. 164^a, **rud ynt wy** *they are red* FB. 284, **doeth y veirt** *his bards are learned* MA. 262^a, **ys da y gampeu** *his feats are good* MA. 237^b. The whole subject needs a thorough investigation.

Order.

34. (a) In Welsh, as in the other Celtic languages, the adjective normally follows the noun, e.g. **dyn doeth** *a wise man*, **gwreic**

*gwn. ch, a
hawk, Reader*

*59.
case th.*

dec *a fair woman*, **arveu trymyon** *heavy arms*. In Celtic, when the adjective preceded, it formed a compound with the noun, e.g. Gaulish **Cambo-dunum**, which would in W. be ***cam-din**, O.Brit. **Cuno-maglos** lit. *lofty chief*= W. **Cynvael**, W. **hen-dyn** *old man* (= Ir. *sen-duine*) from ***seno-dunyos**, W. **prif-dinas** *chief city* (cf. Ir. *prīm-dūn chief fort*), W. **hen-wrach** *old hag*, which would in Irish be ***sen-fracc**. From this principle W. has departed in that, under conditions the details of which have still to be investigated, the inflected adjective may precede the noun, e.g. **bolch-lauyn** *a cutting blade* MA. 263^a, **gwen llaw** *white hand* MA. 153^b, **amryvaelon gerdeu** *various songs*.

(b) In various phrases the noun with the preposition **o**, **a** follows the adjective, e.g. **ys drwc a gedymdeith** *a uuost di thou hast been a sorry comrade*, **bychan a dial** *oed an lloski ni our burning were a small revenge*, **ys dyhed o beth** *it is a strange thing*.

THE PREDICATIVE NOUN AND ADJECTIVE WITH YN.

35. A predicative noun or adjective is often preceded by **yn** (lenating), e.g. **gwedy llosci canhwyll ohonei yn oleuat** *idaw after she had lighted a candle as a light to him*, **mi ath roessum yn wreic y Uanawydan** *I have given thee as a wife to Manawyddan*, **ych gelwir chwi yn Grystonogyon** *ye are called Christians*, **neum goruc yn oludawc** *he has made me wealthy*, **a phob ty a welei yn llawn o win** *and every house he saw full of wine*, **yd oed ef yn holliach** *he was quite well*, **un a welei yn amdrom** *one (fem.) he saw very heavy*, **paham y maent hwy yn varw o newyn** *why are they dead with hunger?* **mi a wnaeth seith cant ohonawch yn ueirw** *I will make seven hundred of you dead men*, **an gunel in rit** *may He make us free*, **eu gwneuthur yn rydyon** *to make them free*, **eu clusteu yn gochyon** *their ears red*, **eu harwydyon yn purwynn** *their standards pure white*. The concord after the feminine and the plural still needs investigation.

ADJECTIVE PHRASES.

36. In place of a simple adjective may be found an adjectival phrase, e.g. gwr **dirvawr y veint** *a man of huge size* (lit. *a man huge his size*), eurwalch balch **bolch y daryan** *a proud golden hero with hacked shield* (lit. *hacked his shield*), gwreic **digonach y thecket** *a woman of more perfect beauty*, dymnodeu **diuessured eu meint** *mighty buffets*, drwc a dyn **y thygetuen** *a woman of unhappy fate* (lit. *ill of a woman her fate*), ys drwc a wyr **eu dihenyd** *vydem ni we should be men of an ill ending*, pan yttoedynt **yn digrifaf gantunt** eu gware *when they were most interested in their play*, y wreic **vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*.

COMPARISON.

37. (a) The regular suffix of the comparative is **-ach**, of the superlative **-haf** (for the phonetic changes see § 11g)^{*}, e.g.—

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
tec (= teg) <i>beautiful</i>	tegach	teckaf
tlawt (= tlawd) <i>poor</i>	tlodach	tlottaf
cyffelyb <i>like</i>	cyffelybach	cyffelyppaf

NOTE.—In Mod. W. the consonantism of the superlative has spread to the comparative, e.g. teg, tecach, tecaf.

(b) The following are irregular :—

agos	} <i>near</i>	nes (Ir. nessa)	nesaf (Ir. nessam)
cyfagos			
bychan <i>small</i>		llel (Ir. lugu)	lleiaf (Ir. lugem)
da <i>good</i>		gwell	goreu
drwc <i>evil</i>		gwaeth	gwaethaf
hawd <i>easy</i>		haws	hawsaf
hen <i>old</i> (Ir. sen)		hyn (Ir. sīniu)	hynaf
hir <i>long</i> (Ir. sīr)		hwy (Ir. sīa)	hwyaf (Ir. sīam)
ieuanc <i>young</i> (Ir. ōac)		ieu (Ir. ōa)	ieuaf (Ir. ōam)
isel <i>low</i> (Ir. issel)		is	isaf
* llydan <i>broad</i> (Ir. lethan)		llet (Ir. letha)	llettaf
mawr <i>great</i> (Ir. mōr)		mwy (Ir. mōa)	mwyhaf (Ir. mōam)
* tren <i>strong</i> (Ir. trēn)		trech (Ir. tressa)	trechaf (Ir. tressam)
* uchel <i>high</i> (Ir. ūassal)		uch	uchaf

Construction of the Comparative and Superlative.

38. (a) The comparative is followed by **no**, before vowels **noc** *than*, e.g. **ny bu hwy no hynny** *it was not longer than that*, **mw y vyrywys ef y dyd hwnnw noc undyd** *more he threw on that day than on any single day*.

(b) The superlative is followed by the preposition **o**, e.g. **y uorwyn deckaf onadunt** *the fairest maiden of them*.

(c) In sentences like *the more the better* the superlative is used, e.g. **pei vwyhaf y lladei ef y march pellaf** *vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef the more he struck the horse the farther she was from him* RB. 9, 13; **goreu yw gennyf i bo kyntaf** *the sooner it is the better it pleases me* RB. 12, 4.

THE EQUATIVE.

39. The possession by two objects of a quality in the same degree is expressed by a derivative in **-het** (= **-hed**) from the adjective preceded by **cyn-**, **cy-**, e.g. **kynduhet (du) ar muchud** *as black as jet*, **kyngadarnet (cadarn) ac Adaf** *as strong as Adam*, **kyndecket (tec) a hi** *as fair as she*, **kynvelynet (melyn) ar eur** *as yellow as gold*, **kynehofnet (ehovyn) a hynny** *as fearless as that*, **kynwynnet (gwynn) ar eiry** *as white as snow*, **kygadarnet a brenhin** *as strong as a king*, **kyduet ar muchud** *as black as jet*, **kywynnet ar alaw** *as white as the lily*.

NOTE 1.—The Celtic preposition **com-** would in Welsh become **cym-**, **cyn-**, **cyf-**, **cy-** according to the following sound, and would be liable to various changes in connexion with a following consonant, e.g. **com** + vowel > **cyf**, **com** + **l** > **cyfl-**, **com** + **w** > **cy-**, **com** + **p** > **cymh-**, **com** + **b** > **cymm-**, **com** + **g** > **cyng-**, **com** + **d** > **cynn-**, etc.; there is an interesting example of the regular development in **cythrymhet** (**trwmm**) RB. 112, for **ntr** becomes **thr**. But the form **cyn-** with analogical lenation became the general form before all sounds, though for a time it had to contend with **cy-**, the form which would arise in Celtic before initial **w**. For a discussion of the formation see Zimmer KZ. xxxiv. 161 sq., Loth Rev. Celt. xviii. 392 sq., Stern CZ. iii. 135 sq.

NOTE 2.—Equality may also be expressed by **mor—a**, e.g. **pryf mor dielw a hynny** *a creature so vile as that*, **am gyllafan mor anwedus ac a wnaethoed** *on account of a crime so base as he had committed*.

THE ADVERB.

40. The adverb is regularly formed from the adjective by prefixing **yn** (lenating), e.g. **yn vawr (mawr)** *greatly*, **yn llawen** *gladly*,

yn drwmm (**trwmm**) *heavily*, **yn well** *better*, **yn vwyhaf** *most*.
 | But, if it precedes the verb, the adjective is used without **yn**, e.g. **mynych** y dywedut *thou didst often say*; in the following sentence both forms occur: **kans mwy** y karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet. a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu **yn vwy** nor rei ereill *for he had always loved her more than the others, while she contemned him more than the others* RB. II. 65.

THE NUMERALS.

41. CARDINALS AND ORDINALS.

<i>One, etc.</i>	<i>First, etc.</i>
i. un	cyntaf
ii. deu, f. dwy	eil
iii. tri, f. teir	trydyd, f. tryded
iv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir	petwryd, petweryd, f. petwarded; also pedwryd, etc.
v. pump	pymhet
vi. chwech, chwe	chwechet
vii. seith	seithvet
viii. wyth	wythvet
ix. naw	nawvet
x. dec, deng	degvet
xi. un ar dec	unvet ar dec
xii. deudec	deudegvet
xiii. tri, f. teir, ar dec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar dec
xiv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar dec	petwryd, etc., f. petwarded, etc., ar dec
xv. pymthec, pymtheng	pymthegvet
xvi. un ar bymthec	unvet ar bymthec
xvii. deu, f. dwy, ar bymthec	eil ar bymthec
xviii. tri, f. teir, ar bymthec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar bymthec
xix. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar bymthec, un eisieu o ugein	petwryd, etc., f. petwarded, etc., ar bymthec
xx. ugeint, ugein	ugeinvet

NOTE.—The form **deng** is found only before nouns beginning with certain sounds, cf. Rev. Celt. XXVIII. 201.

xxi.-xcix. In O.W. **trimuceint** is found for *thirty*. The usual reckoning, however, is by multiples of *twenty*:—**deugein(t)** (O.W. **douceint**) *forty*, **deugeintvet** *fortieth*, **trugein(t)** *sixty*, **trugeinvet** *sixtieth*, **petwarugein(t)** *eighty*, **petwarugeinvet** *eightieth*. The intermediate numbers are expressed by addition, e.g. **un ar hugein(t)** *twenty-one*, **dec erydyr ar hugeint** *thirty ploughs*, **deuddec brenhin ar hugeint** *thirty-two kings*, **deng mlyned a deugeint** *fifty years*, **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint** *seventy-two years*, **petwryd ar ugeint** *twenty-fourth*. This reckoning may extend beyond a hundred, e.g. **pedeir gwlat a seith ugeint** *one hundred and forty-four countries*.

c.-ccioo. **Cant** *hundred*, **canvet** *hundredth*. From this the other hundreds are formed by prefixing the cardinals:—**deucant** or **deugant**, **trichant**, **petwarcant**, **pumcant**, **chwechant**, **seithcant**, **wythcant**, **nawcant**. **Mil** *thousand*, **dwyl** *two thousand*, etc. **Un vlwydyn ar bymthec ar hugeint a deucant** = 236 *years*; **chwech marchawc a thrugeint a phumcant** = 566 *horsemen*; **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint ac wythcant** = 872 *years*; **deg mlyned a phetwar ugein a chant a mil** = 1190 *years*. **ccioo.** **myrd** *myriad*.

Syntax of the Cardinals and Ordinals.

42. (a) After **deu**, **dwyl**, the singular (i.e. historically the dual § 25) form is regularly used; but there are exceptions, e.g. **deu ychen** *two oxen* (where, however, the form might be dual), **dwyl chwioered** *two sisters* LA. 39, RB. II. 39, **dwyl burloywduon hirueinon aeleu** *two brilliant black long slender eyebrows* (by **dwyl ael**) LA. 93, **deu rudellyon lygeit** *two ruddy eyes* ib., **deu perffeithloyw gochyon rudyeu** *two perfect brilliant red cheeks* ib., **deu nyeint** *two nephews* RB. II. 69, **dwyl wraged** *two wives* ib. 239 **dwyl vlyned** *two years* ib. 240. As to the higher numbers the general rule is that, if there be a plural with internal vowel change (§ 27a), the plural is used, e.g. **tri meib** *three sons*, but otherwise the noun is in the singular, e.g. **teir ynys** *three islands* (pl. **ynysed**), **petwar marchawc** *four horsemen* (pl. **marchogyon**). There are, however,

exceptions, e.g. **teir chwioryd** *three sisters*, **pump gwraged** *five women*, **trychant tei** *three hundred houses*; so very often with **dyd** *day* pl. **dieu**, and **blwydyn** *year* pl. **blyned**. Compare the exceptions after **deu** above. Another mode of expression is, e.g. **tri chawr o gewri** *three giants*, lit. *three giants of giants*.

(b) The ordinals precede the noun, e.g. **y betwared vlwydyn** *the fourth year*. But **cyntaf** usually follows, e.g. **y marchawc kyntaf** *the first horseman*; sometimes, however, it precedes, e.g. **kyntaw geir** a **dýwedaw** *the first word that I will say* BB. 41^b 1. The ordinal may denote not the order in a series, but, as also in Irish, one of a certain number, e.g. **odena y kerdus er tir a naw kedem-deith ganthav**, **ar nauvet** a las ar hynt *thence he came to land with nine comrades, and one of the nine was slain at once* Arch. Cambr. 1866 p. 114, **ý trýdý gwr** a dienghis o Gamlan *one of the three men who escaped from Camlan* WB. 463; **e tredyt anhebchor** *one of the three indispensables* BCh. 8.

DISTRIBUTIVES.

43. These are expressed by prefixing **pob** *every* to the cardinal, e.g. **eu bwrw pob dec pob deudec** *throwing them by tens and twelves* Hg. II. 160, **gwin ý bid hi ý vedwen in diffirin Guý a sirth ý chegev pop vn pop dvý** *happy the birch in the valley of the Wye, whose branches fall by twos and threes* BB. 24^a. *ones and twos*

MULTIPLICATIVES.

44. These are expressed by **gweith** f. preceded by the cardinal, e.g. **unweith** *once*, **dwý weith** *twice*, **teir gweith** *thrice*, **pedeir gweith** *four times* etc.

THE PRONOUN.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Independent Pronoun.

45. Independent pronouns fall into three sub-divisions, (a) the simple pronoun, (b) the emphatic pronoun, (c) the conjunctive or contrasting pronoun (*I also, I on my part, I on the other hand,*

etc.) When attached to a verb as its subject the pronouns are liable to weakening, e.g. **vi**, **i** for **mi**, **di** for **ti**, **ditheu** for **titheu**. Classes (a) and (c) are used also to reinforce an infixed pronoun (§49a), a pronominal preposition (§52), or a possessive pronoun (§56), or possessive adjective (§58); then, too, they are liable to the same reduction (§17a).

(a) Simple.

(b) Emphatic.

(c) Conjunctive.

<i>I, me</i> mi , vi , vy , i , y .	mivi , myvi , myvy , vivi , vyvi .	minheu , minneu , inneu .
<i>We, us</i> ni , ny .	nini , nyny .	ninheu , ninneu .
<i>Thy, thee</i> ti , di , dy , de .	tidi , tydi , dydi , dydy .	titheu , ditheu .
<i>Ye, you</i> chwi .	chwichwi .	chwitheu .
<i>He, him</i> ef (O.W. em).	efo .	ynteu .
<i>She, her</i> hi , hy .	hihi .	hitheu .
<i>They, them</i> (h) wy , (h) wynt .	(h) wyntwy .	(h) wynteu .

NOTE 1.—In **chwi** the **w** may be omitted after **w** in the verb, e.g. **ewchi** *go ye*, **dowchi** *come ye*.

NOTE 2.—**wy** is the earlier form, which became **wynt** under the influence of the ending **-nt** of the 3 plur. of the verb, just as O.Ir. **ē** *they* became in Mid.Ir. **iat**. In Mid.W. **wynt** is particularly used when it precedes the verb, e.g. **wynt a welynt** *they saw*, but **y gwelynt wy**; this, however, is a later distinction, in earlier Welsh **wy** is used everywhere, e.g. **wy gwnaethant** *they did*, **wy ladassant** *they slew*.

46. The independent pronouns are used as the subject of a sentence, as the object of a sentence, where, however, they enter into concurrence with the infixed pronoun (§48), (which, to judge from Irish, was the original method of expressing the object), after prepositions which did not enter into a unity with the pronoun (§52), and after some conjunctions. The following examples will illustrate the usage:—

(a) **mi** *a wna*f *I will do*; **pan y gweleis i ef** *when I saw him*; **nyt yspeilwys ynteu vi** *he did not strip me*; **a rithwys Duw cyn no mi** *whom God created before me*; **ti a wely** *thou wilt see*; **a wely di** *dost thou see?* **kymer dy hun ef** *take it thyself*; **nyt oes seith cantref**

There?

well noc **wy** *they are not seven cantreds better than they*; gyt ac **wynt** *along with them*.

(b) kynt y kyuarhawd ef well y mi no **miui** idaw ef *he greeted me before I greeted him*; pa le y keisswn i **dydi?** pan geissych di **vyvi**, keis parth ar India "*where should I seek thee?*" "*When thou seekest me, seek towards India*"; gofyn a oruc idi ae **hihi** oed yn peri hynny *he asked her if it was she who was causing that*.

(c) Mivi a rodaf vyg cret, heb hi, na charaf i dydi ac nath vynnaf yn dragwydawl. **minneu** a rodaf vyg cret, heb y Peredur, na dywedaf **ynneu** eir byth wrth Gristiawn yny adewych **ditheu** arnat vyg caru i yn vwyhaf gwr "*I pledge my faith*," said she, "*that I do not love thee and that I will not desire thee to all eternity*." "*I, on my part*," said Peredur, "*pledge my faith that I will never speak a word to Christian soul, until thou shalt confess that thou lovest me more than any man*;" ac yn keissaw bwrw y gelein ar y march yn y kyfrwy, y dygwydei **ynteu** yr llawr ac y dodei **hitheu** diaspat *and as she sought to cast the corpse on the horse into the saddle, it kept falling to the ground, and she raised a cry*.

NOTE.—**ynteu** etc., is also used before a proper name, e.g. y wybot dy atdeb di am hynny y deuthum i. Rof i a Duw, heb ynteu Bwyll, llyna vy atdeb i ytti, "*I have come to learn thy answer about that*." "*Between God and me*," said Pryll, "*here is thy answer*" RB. 11. cf. RB. 25, 65, 77, 79, 81, etc., **wynteu y Galissyeit** CM. 1; before a common noun, e.g. sef a wnaeth **ynteu yr eryr** *this the eagle did* RB. 78, a **hitheu wreic** Teirnon a gytsynmywys *and the wife of Teirnon agreed* RB. 22; after a proper name, e.g. **Troilus ynteu** lleiaf mab y Briaf oed herwyd oet *Troilus was Priam's youngest son* RB. 11. 7, so RB. 14, 11. 8, 9, 14, 22, **Castor a Pholux wynteu** a aethant *Castor and Pollux went* RB. 11. 9, **y Telepus ynteu** RB. 11. 17; after a common noun, e.g. a **gwyr Troea wynteu** a ymhoelasant *and the men of Troy on their part returned* RB. 11. 20; and in instances like: y gelwit hi Lundein **neu ynteu** Lwndrys *it was called Lundein or Lwndrys* RB. 93, **neu ynteu** ony edy hynny udunt *or again if you do not allow them that* RB. 11. 44. Cf. Mod.W. **ynte**.

47. **Issem, ysef, sef**. In O.W. the pron. **em** is used with **iss**, **is** is in phrases like **issem** i anu *that is his name*. From **issem** comes in Mid.W. **ysef, sef**, e.g. **ysef** a rodaf inneu *this is what I will give*; **sef** gwreic a vynnawd Kicua *that was the wife he desired*, ? **Rigfa**; **ssef** a gafas yn y chyghor fo y ynyalwch *this is what she resolved upon, to flee into a wilderness*; **sef** y kyrcassant y dref uchaf o Arllechwed *they made for the highest town of Arllechwedd*;

celain n.f.
dy-gwyr Dau
diasbad n.f.

according to, by

ym-choelud (-
choelud) to return,
turn

y
ynialwch =
anialwch n.m.

recognise it BB. 4^b, *nyt kerdaur nyu moluy he is not a poet who does not praise him* MA. 174^b, *y ren rwy digonse³⁰ the King who had made them* FB. 138. In non-relative usage the infixed pron. after **ny** is **-s-**, the form of the non-relative infixed pronoun after **ry** I have not been able to establish.

NOTE.—The infixed pronoun may, as in Irish, anticipate a following object, e.g. **ai** torro hac **ay** dimannu **y** bryeint hunn *who shall violate and diminish this privilege*, **ay** enrydedocao **y** breint hunn *who shall respect this privilege* Lib. Land. 121, **y** harchwn ni **dy** drugared *we ask thy mercy* RB. II. 44.

50. The infixed pronoun follows :—

(a) The relative particle **a**, e.g. mynn y gwr **a-n** gwnaeth *by Him who made us*, Duw **a-ch** nodho *may God protect you*, mi **a-e** harhoaf *I will await him, her, it, or them*, **a-e** lladawd ef *who killed him*, y niver **a-e** gwelei wynt *the multitude that saw them*.

(b) The verbal particle **yd**, e.g. **y-m** gelwir *I am called*, **ywch** kymhellasant *they have compelled you*.

(c) The infixing particle **a-** (§ 94), e.g. **a-m** bo *may there be to me*, **a-th** volaf *I will praise thee*, **a-s** rodwy trindawt trugared *may the Trinity give him mercy*, gwedi **a-n** gwelwch *after ye see us*, pei **a-s** archut *if thou hadst asked it*, kyt **a-m** llatho *though he should slay me*. So when this **a-** has been replaced by **y-**, e.g. **y-s** rodho Duw ymi *may God give it me* LA. 121.

(d) The verbal particle **ry-** in the earlier language, e.g. **ry-m** goruc *he has made me*. But in later Mid.W. the pronoun is infixed before **ry-** by means of **yd-**, e.g. **y-th** ry gereis *I have loved thee*.

(e) The particle **neu-**, e.g. **neu-m** goruc *he has made me* MA. 141^a, **neu-s** cud *hides it* FB. 272.

(f) Sometimes in early poetry **dy-** of compound verbs, e.g. **dy-m** ryd *gives me*.

(g) The negatives, e.g. **ny-m** oes *there is not to me*, **ny-s** gweleis *I have not seen him, her, it, or them*, **cany-ch** gwelas neb *since no one has seen you*; **na-m** gommed *do not refuse me*, mi a debygaf **na-ch** rydhawyt *I think that you have not been freed*.

NOTE.—In later Mid.W. **nys** seems sometimes to be used merely in a relative sense, e.g. yn y wlat **ny-s** ry welsei *in the country that he had not seen* RB. 114, 13=**yn y** wlad **ny** ry welei WB. 471. This usage may have

*rhân, m., lord,
noblesman, ruler*

noði

dy-nodi

gommed

developed from cases where the nominative stands at the head of the sentence introducing it (§ 26), e.g. *amheu yr hynn a dywedwch chwi ny-s gwnaf i* lit. *doubting of what you say I will not do it*. A meaningless **-s**, however, is found when the verb is non-relative, e.g. *nys gohiryassant* *they did not delay* RB. II. 48.

(h) Certain conjunctions :—**tra-e** *llatheï while he slew them* BB. 48^a, **yny-m** *byrywyt i till I was thrown* RB. 169, **o-s** *lledy if thou slayest him* Hg. I. 368. Some conjunctions are followed by the infixing **a**, see above (c).

51. The infixed pronoun commonly expresses the accusative relation. With the verb 'to be,' however, it regularly expresses its dative relation, e.g., **am bo** *may there be to me, may I have*, vn tat **ae bu** *one father they had*; it may further express the dative relation with other verbs, e.g. *y perffeith garyat hwnnw an rodho yr yspryt glan may the Holy Spirit give us that perfect love* LA. 103, **an gunel** *iechid may He work salvation for us* BB. 20^b.

PRONOUN WITH PREPOSITION.

52. In Welsh as in Irish the pronoun is regularly fused together with the preposition. After **ac** *with* and **gwedy** *after*, however, the pronoun follows separately, e.g. **a mi** *with me*, **gwedy ni** *after us*; the explanation seems to be that the usage of these words as prepositions is secondary. With respect to the formation, the following points may be noted.

(a) In the first and second persons (except after **y** *to*) there is an intervening vowel **a**, **o** (**aw**), or **y** (and in 2 pl. also **w**), so that in these persons there are the following series :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. -af, -of, -yf	-am, -om, -ym
2. -at, -ot, -yt	-awch, -och, -wch, -ych

(b) In the 3 sg. masc. the ending is **-aw**, in the 3 sg. fem. **-i** (inflecting a preceding vowel) and **-ei**, e.g. **oheni** and **ohonei**; sometimes the inflected vowel spreads analogically, e.g. 3 pl. **ohenynt**. In the 3 pl. the oldest ending was **-u**, whence developed later **-ud** (i.e. **-ud**), **-unt**, **-ynt**. In the third persons **-aw**, **-u**, etc., are commonly preceded by a dental.

(c) In the 1 sg. and 3 pl. there are also endings **-wyf, -wynt**.

(d) After the prepositions **ar, o, am** are inserted respectively **-n-, -hon-, -dan-** (i.e. the prep. **tan** *under*). In the 3 pl. there are certain other insertions.

53. The forms assumed by the pronouns in connection with the several prepositions will be seen from the following table:—

	Sing.	Plur.
am <i>about</i>	1. amdanaf, ymdanaf 2. ymdanat 3m. amdanaw, ymdanaw 3f. ymdeni, amdanei, ymdanei	amdanam amdanawch amdanunt, ymdanunt, amdanadunt, ym- danadud, ymdana- dunt, amdanwynt
ar <i>on</i>	1. arnaf 2. arnat 3m. arnaw 3f. arnei, arni, erni	arnam arnawch, arnoch arnunt, arnynt, ar- nadud, arnadunt
att <i>to</i>	1. attaf 2. attat 3m. attaw 3f. attei, etti	attam attawch attunt, attadunt
can, gan <i>with</i>	1. genhyf, gennyf 2. genhyt, gennyt 3m. gantaw, ganthaw, gentaw 3f. genti, genthi	genhym, gennym genhwch, gennwch gantunt, ganthu, ganthud, ganthunt
heb <i>without</i>	1. hebof 2. hebot 3m. hebdaw 3f. hebdi	hebdunt
is <i>below</i>	3f. adisti	

nam]

Sing.

Plur.

nem *except**of*

2.

nemoch

o *from*

1.

ohonaf, ohanaf,
ohonof

ohonam, ohonom

2.

ohonat, ohonawt,
ohonot

ohonawch

3m. ohonaw

3f. oheni, ohoni, ohonei,
ohanei, oheneiohonu, ohonunt,
ohenynt, onadu,
onadunt**rac** *before*

1.

ragof

ragom, rogom

2.

ragot

ragawch, ragoch

3m.

racdaw, rogdaw

3f.

recdi, racdi, rocdi,
rygthiracdu, racdunt,
rocdunt**ro** *between*

1.

yrof —

yrom

2.

yrot —

yryoch, yroch —

3m.

yrydaw }

yrydunt

3f.

yrydi }

rwng *between*

1.

yryngghom

2.

ryngot

ryngoch

3m.

ryngtaw, ryngthaw,
ygrythawryngdunt, ryngtunt,
ryngthunt, ryndynt

3f.

ryngthi

NOTE.—In O.W. there is also a 3 pl. *igridu* Lib. Land. XLIII. l. 9, and in poetry from *cyfrwng* a 3 pl. *cyfryngthud*.

tan, dan

1.

adanaf

ydanam

under

3m.

ydanaw, adantaw

adanunt, ydanunt,

3f.

deni, adanei

adanadunt

tros *over*

1.

trossof

trossom

2.

trossot

trossawch, trossoch

3m.

trostaw }

trostud, trosdunt

3f.

trosti }

Usually with initial *d*, *drossof* etc.

	Sing.	Plur
trwy <i>through</i>	1. trwydof 2. trwydot 3m. trwydaw } 3f. trwydi }	trwydunt
uch <i>above</i>	1. 3m. odyuchtaw } 3f. oduchti }	uchom
wrth <i>towards</i>	1. wrthyf 2. wrthyt 3m. wrthaw } 3f. wrthi }	wrthym wrthyach, wrthywch wrthu, wrthunt
y (O.W. di) <i>to</i>	1. im 2. itt 3m. idaw } 3f. idi }	in ywch udu, udud, udunt
yn <i>in</i>	1. ynof 2. ynot 3m. yndaw } 3f. yndi }	ynoch yndunt
yr <i>for</i>	1. yrof — 2. yrot — 3m. yrdaw	erom yroch — yrdunt, erdunt

cf. no, *between*.

54. The above forms may be strengthened by the addition of the simple or the conjunctive pronouns, e.g. **arnaf i, gennym ni, itti, ohonawch chwi, idaw ef, erni hi, udunt hwy; yrof inneu, attat titheu, gennwch chwitheu, ohonei hitheu, attunt wynteu.**

55. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

1. <i>mine</i>	meu	<i>ours</i>	einom, einym
2. <i>thine</i>	teu	<i>yours</i>	einwch, einywch
3. <i>his</i>	eidaw	<i>theirs</i>	eidud, eidunt
<i>hers</i>	eidi		

56. They are used (a) alone, (b) preceded by the article, (c) preceded by a possessive adjective, (d) after a noun, which may be preceded by a possessive adjective. They may be strengthened by a following personal pronoun. The following examples will illustrate the usage :—

(a) *y sawl a uo* **meu** *all that are mine* ; *ny bo* **teu** *dy benn* *may not thy head be thine*, *milwriaeth kymeint ac a oed* **eidunt** *all the valour that was theirs*, *y rei a oed* **eidaw ef** *those that were his*, *nyt yttoed y llew* **yn deu** *ytti the lion was not thine* Hg. I. 63, *nyt oes petrus genyf gaffel holl Freinc* **yn einym** *I have no doubt that we should get all France as ours* RB. II. 116.

(b) *neb un mor wedus cledyf ar y ystlys* **ar meu i** *none whose sword on his side is so becoming as mine* ; *y mae* **y meu i** *y lle hwnn this place is mine* ; *ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. keffy, myn vyg cret, a dyro ditheu* **y teu**, “*and I would pray to have thy friendship.*” “*Thou shalt have it, by my faith, and give me thine* ;” *deu parth vy oet a deu parth* **y teu ditheu** *two-thirds of my life and two-thirds of thine* ; *dwc uendith Duw* **ar einym** *gennyf take with thee God's blessing and ours* ; *ef a daw y dwyn yr einwch* *he will come to carry off your property* ; *py darpar yw yr* **einwchi** *yna what preparation is that of yours there* ? *nyt oed olwc degach* **nor eidi** *there was no aspect fairer than hers.*

(c) *pa vedwl yw* **dy teu ti** *what purpose is thine* ? *mivi a dodaf vyg korff yn erbyn* **y eidaw** *I will set my body against his.*

(d) *ar dy drugeinuet* **or rei teu ditheu** *with sixty of your men* CM. 8 ; *o rei eidaw ef* *of his* LA. ; *or petheu einym nynhev* *of our things* LA. 164 ; *dy ymadrawd teu di* *thy speech* Hg. II. 1.

57. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

	a	b	a	b
1. <i>my</i>	vy, vyn (before <u>explosives</u>)	'm	<i>our</i>	an, yn
2. <i>thy</i>	dy	'th	<i>your</i>	ach, ych, awch
3. <i>his</i>	y	'e, 'y	<i>their</i>	eu, y
<i>her</i>	y	'e, 'y		

Remarks.

58. (a) The **b** forms occur in fusion with a preceding preposition or conjunction. Such forms in the 2 pl. seem to be comparatively rare, e.g. **ych** plith *in your midst* by **yn ych** plith LA., etc. **ach** rydit *and your freedom* RB. II. 189; more usually **yn awch** medyant chwi *in your power* RB. II. 50.

(b) With the prep. **y** in the third persons there is a variety of forms : **y**, **yw**, **eu**, **oe**, **oc eu**.

(c) The possessives may be strengthened by the addition of a simple or conjunctive pronoun after the noun.

59. Examples : (a) **vy arveu** *my arms*, **vy nyuot** (**dyvot**) *my coming*, **an meirch ninneu** *our horses*, **dy benn** *thy head*, **awch cledyveu** *your swords*, **y wreic ef** *his wife*, **y phenn** *her head*, **eu hieith** *their tongue*.

(b) **ym tat** *to my father*, **am arveu** *and my arms*, **yn porthi ni** *supporting us* (lit. *our supporting*), **ath teulu** *with thy household*, **ach rydit** *and your freedom*, **ydys ych gwahawd** *you are invited*, **ywch didanu** *to comfort you*, **och pechodeu** *from your sins*, **ae waet ynteu** *and his blood*, **y** (= **yw** WB.) **letty** *to his lodging* RB. 284, **ae ueirch yw y rei hynn** *and these are his horses* RB. 28, **oe chladu** *to bury her*, **y cheissaw** *to seek her*, **oe hanvod** *against her will*, **oe harveu** *from their arms*, **y keystyll** *to their fortresses*, **oe gwlatod** *to their countries*, **oc eu porthi** *to support them*.

NOTE.—Sometimes, as in Irish, the possessive seems to anticipate a following genitive, e.g. **yn y geissaw ynteu Peredur** *seeking for Peredur* WB. 140, **y hwyneb hitheu Riannon** *the face of Riannon* RB. 18, 27, **am y mýnwgyl** (without **y** RB. 117, 19) **y uorwýn** *about the neck of the maiden* WB. 475.

SELF.

60. This is expressed by sg. **hun**, **hunan**, pl. **hun**, **hunein** added to personal pronouns or to possessive pronouns or adjectives, e.g. **my hun**, **myvy vy hun** *I myself*, **ohonaf vy hun** *by me myself*, **ym vy hunan** *to me myself*, **ym penn vy hun** *my own head*, **arnom ny hunein** *upon us ourselves*; **dy hun** *thou thyself*, **yth**

person **dy hunan** *in thy own person*; or **tat ehunan** *from the father himself*, **ny digawn ehunan** *he is not able himself*, **ef ae byryawd ehun** *he cast himself*, **idaw ehun** *to himself*; **hi ehunan** *she herself*, **ohonei ehunan** *by her herself*; **wynt ehun** *they themselves*, **yr etholedigyon ehunein** *the elect themselves*, **yrydunt ehun** WB. 211 = **yryngtunt ehunein** RB. 272 *between themselves*, **yn eu** *cawt ehun* *in their own flesh*, **yn eu rith ehunein** *into their own form*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

61. **hwnn** *this*, **hwnnw** *that*.

Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.
M. hwnn	} hynn	hwnnw	} hynny
F. honn		honno	
N. hynn		hynny	

62. These pronouns are used :—

(a) absolutely, e.g. **beth yw hwnn?** *heb y Peredur wrth y kyfrwy. kyfrwy yw, heb yr Owein* “*What is this?*” *said Peredur, with reference to the saddle. “It is a saddle,” said Owein*; **Peredur oed y enw, a ieuhaf oed hwnnw** *Peredur was his name and he was youngest*; **yna y kymmerth ynteu yr hutlath. camma di dros honn**, *heb ef then he took the magic wand. “Step over this,” said he*; **yn ol honno y kerdwys ef** *he went after her*; **a hyn** *a dywedaf ytti and this I will tell thee*; **mi a wnafr na chaffo ef viui vyth. pa ffurf yd hynny?** *heb y Pwyll “I will effect that he shall never get me.” “How will that be?” said Pwyll*; **yn ol hynny** *after that*.

(b) After a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. **ger llaw auon a elwit yn yr amser hwnnw** *Sabrina, yn yr amser hwnn y gelwir hitheu Hafren, beside a river that was called at that time Sabrina, at this time it is called Severn*; **yn yr ynys honn** *in this island*; **y nos honno** *that night*; **yr anniveileit hynn** *these animals*; **yr enweu hynny** *those names*. Similarly in the plural with **rei**, e.g. **pa ryw aniveileit yw y rei hynny?** *what kind of animals are those?*

2 sg. of Pref. Pron.
(used adverbially?)

(c) Preceded by the article, e.g. dywet, heb y Gereint, py fford oreu inni gerdet or dwy hyn. Goreu itt gerdet hon, heb ef, ot ey **yr hon** issot ny deuy trachefyn vyth "*Tell," said Gereint, "which of these two roads is best to travel."* "*It is best for thee to travel by this one," said he; "if thou travel by the lower one, thou wilt never come back."* It may be followed by a genitive, e.g. Heuel ar doythyon . . . a ossodassant eu hemendyth **ar honn Kemry holl** *Howell and the wise men set their curse and that of all the Welsh* BCh. 1. In particular **yr hwnn**, etc., is frequently followed by a relative clause, e.g. bei dywetut ti y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn **yr hynn** a ovynny ditheu *if thou wouldst tell the thing that I desire of thee, I would tell that which thou desirest*; ef a vennyc fford itti ual y keffych **yr hynn** a geissy *he will show thee a road so that thou mayest obtain what thou seekest*; pwy bynnac . . . a dremyckont dysgu **yr hynn** a dylyynt y wneuthur *whoever despise learning what they ought to do*; Bryttaen oreu or ynyssed **yr hon** a elwit gynt y wen ynys *Britain, the best of the islands, which was formerly called the White Isle*; yr heul **yn yr hwnn** y mae tri pheth *the sun in which are three things*. In this usage the plural is **y rei**, e.g. gwaged oll eithyr **y rei** oed yn gwassanaethu *all the women except* **pl. of gweir-glawδ**, *such as were serving*; **gweirglodyeu** . . . **yn y rei** y maent ffynhoneu **f. a meadow.** *gloew eglur or rei y kerdant ffrydeu meadows in which are clear bright springs, from which issue streams*. This device for expressing an inflected relative is particularly common in the translation literature.

ARTICLE + SUBSTANTIVE + ADVERB.

63. Some adverbs have a demonstrative force along with a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. deu ychen, y lleill yssyd **or parth hwnt** yr mynyd ar llall **or parth yma** *two oxen, one of them is on yonder side of the mountain, the other on this side*; beth yw **y rei racko?** *what are those yonder?* att **y vorwyn** *draw to the maiden yonder*.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

64. **neb** (= Ir. *nech*) *some one* is used :—

(a) Substantivally, e.g. *a weleist di neb hast thou seen any one?*
nyt adwaeney neb efo no one recognised him.

(b) With the article before a relative clause, e.g. *eduiar uyd yr neb ae wnaeth whoever has done it will repent it*; *ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynnwch chwi I have heard nothing of him of whom you ask* RB. 129.

(c) Adjectivally, e.g. *gwell yw dedyf Cristonogaeth no neb dedyf or byt the law of Christendom is better than any law in the world.*

65. **pawb** (= Ir. *cāch*) *every one* is used substantivally, e.g. *sef a orugant pawb or teulu that is what each one of the household did*; *Peredur a rodes y bawp gystal ae gilyd Peredur gave to every one as much as to the other.*

66. **pob** (the unaccented form of **pawb**, = Ir. *cach*, *cech*) is used adjectivally, e.g. *pob peth every thing*. **Pob** is also used with **un** *one*, e.g. *pob un onadunt every one of them*; the plural is **pob rei**, e.g. *a phob rei ohonunt o bop parth a gladassant y rei meirw and both sides buried the dead* RB. II. 30.

67. **oll** *all*, e.g. *y deulu oll all his household*; *gwaged oll all the women*; *cewri ynt oll they are all giants*. Before a noun is found **holl**, e.g. *yr holl gwn all the dogs*. In composition with numerals there appear **ell**, **ill**, **yll** e.g. *ell deu, ill deu, yll deu both*; *ell pedwar, yll pedwar all four*.

NOTE.—A compound **hollre** is found, e.g. *y rolre seint all the saints* BB. 36^a, *yn holre oludoed in all manner of wealth* LA. 165, *hollre genedyll anifeileit every kind of animals* LA. 166.

68. **arall** *another*, pl. **ereill**, is used :—

(a) Substantivally, e.g. *kymer ef a dyro y arall take it and give it to another*; *da arall the goods of another*; *penneu rei a dygynt, llygeit ereill, a chlusteu ereill, a breicheu ereill they took away the heads of some, the eyes of others, and the ears of others, and the arms of others.*

(b) Adjectivally, e.g. *marchawc arall another horseman*; *y*

gymeint arall *as much again*; **arveu gwell nor rei ereill** *arms better than the others.*

69. neill *one of two*, e.g. **y neill** or **llewot** *one of the two lions*; **y gwydyat vot yndaw y neill** *ae gwr ae gwreic he knew that there was in it either a man or a woman* Hg. I. 54; **ar y neill law y gwr oed Peredur yn eisted** *Peredur was seated on one hand of the man*; **pob un ar neilltu** *each one separately.*

70. y llall *the other*, pl. **y lleill**, e.g. **y kymeth Peredur hanner y bwyd idaw ehun ac adaw y llall yr vorwyn** *Peredur took half of the food to himself and left the other to the maiden*; **ar vn y bydei borth ef idaw a gollei y gware, ar llall a dodei awr** *and the one whom he was helping lost the game, and the other raised a shout*; **paham na chadarnnhawyt y lleill** *velle why were not the others thus strengthened?* LA. 8; **cwyp y lleill** *the fall of the others* LA. 8; **y daw y llall** *his other son-in-law*, **an brodyr y lleill** *our other brethren* LA.

71. y neill, y lleill, —y llall *the one—the other*, e.g. **y neill ohonunt yn was gwineu ar llall yn was melyn** *one of them an auburn lad, the other a yellow lad*; **yn y orffe y lleill ar y llall** *till the one overcame the other.* With a substantive **arall** is used in place of **llall**, e.g. **or neill tu—or tu arall** *on the one side—on the other side.*

72. y gilyd is used for *the other* in expressions like:—**dyrnodeu calet a rodei bawp onadunt y gilyd** *each of them gave hard buffets to the other*; **yn un or teir person noe gilyd** *in one of the three persons than in another*; **or mor pwy gilyd** *from sea to sea*; **corph ni glivit pa leueir y gilit** *body, who hearest not what thy fellow says* BB. 10^b.

NOTE.—**y gilyd** (=Ir. a chēle) means literally *his fellow*, but, as in Irish, the phrase has become petrified in this form, and is used without respect to gender, number, or person.

SUBSTANTIVES IN A PRONOMINAL FUNCTION.

73. dim *thing*, e.g. **kymer gret y mackwy na dywetto dim** or **a welas yman** *pledge the youth that he will not tell aught of what he has seen here*; **heb allel gwneuthur dim lles** *without being able to do any good.*

74. **peth** m. *thing*, e.g. **kymmer dy varch nu a pheth oth arueu** *take thou thy horse then and some of thy arms*; **onyt ef a wyr peth or hynn** *unless he knows something of this*.

75. **rei**, e.g. **rei onadunt** *some of them*, **rei drut rei mut** *some bold, some dumb* FB. 164, cf. § 62 (c).

76. **ryw** m. *kind*, e.g. **pa ryw chwedleu yssyd gennynt** *what kind of news hast thou?* **na allei neb ryw dyn** *marwawl datkanu so that no mortal man could proclaim*; **ymlad ar ryw dyn hwnnw** *to fight such a man as that* RB. II. 182; **gwelet y ryw gatwent honno** *to see such a fight as that* ib. 58; **drwy y ryw edewidyon twyllodrus hynny** *through such false promises as those* ib. 104. Similarly **cyvryw**, e.g. **yr kyfryw wr hwnnw** *to a man of such a kind* ib. 65.

addewid f.

NOTE.—Observe that in expressions like **y ryw dyn hwnnw** the pronoun is attracted in gender and number to the noun preceding. Cf. the similar attraction with **sawl** below.

77. **sawl** f. *multitude* and **meint** *greatness*, e.g. **yr sawl a dihgassei oe wyr yn yw** *to those of his men who had escaped alive*; **yr honn (sc. breich) a ladawd y sawl gewri** *which slew so many giants*; **by sawl nef ysyd** *how many heavens are there?* **y sawl nifer hwnnw** *such a number as that* RB. II. 139; **y ssawl vlwynyded hynny** *so many years as that* ib. 44; **colli y meint gwyr** *a oed idaw to lose all the men that he had* ib. 46; **blyghau a oruc Goronilla rac meint** *oed o varchogyon gyt ae that Goronilla became angry because there were so many soldiers with her father* ib. 66; **ymerbynyeit ar ueint allu hwnnw** *to encounter such a force as that* ib. 348; **yn y veint perigyl honno** *in so great danger as that* ib. 160; **y veint uudugolyaetheu hynny** *such great victories as that* ib. 199.

78. **un** *one*, e.g. **eithyr bot yn prudach pryt Gwydyon noc un y gwas** *except that the aspect of Gwydyon was graver than that of the lad*.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

79. **pw y** *who, what*, used substantivally, e.g. **pw ywyt** *who art thou?* **y bwy y rodit** *(they discussed) to whom it should be given*

RB. 258; dywet **pwý** a uu yma *tell who was here*; govyn **pwý** yw eu tystyon *to ask who are their witnesses*; **pwý** yw dy enw di *what is thy name?* LA. 128; **pwý** well genhýt *which dost thou prefer?* WB. 487; dayar **pwý** y llet neu pwy y thewhet *the earth, what is its breadth or what its thickness?* FB. 133; **pwý** kynt ae tywyll ae goleuat *what was first, darkness or light?* FB. 301. In the sense of *what thing?* is used **pa beth**, **py beth**, commonly abbreviated to **peth**, **beth**, e.g. **peth** yw y rei racko *what are those yonder?* *ay. tyst.*
a wdost ti **peth** wyt pan vych yn kyscwyt *knowest thou what thou art when thou art asleep?* FB. 145; a gofyn idaw **beth** a wnaei a phwy oed *and asked him what he was doing and who he was.*
bych; 293 pres subj.

NOTE.—The use of **pwý** before a noun is exceptional, **pwý** ýstýr WB. 454, 456 = **pa ystyr** RB. 101 = **py ystyr** 103.

80. **pa**, **py** *what?* adjectivally, e.g. **pa drwc** digoneis inheu ytti *what evil have I done to thee?* **py drwc** yw hynny *what evil is that?* This interrogative enters into various phrases, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** (also **ble**) *where?* **pa veint**, **py veint** *how great?* **pa ryw**, **py ryw** *of what kind?* **pa sawl** *how many?* **Pa** and **py** are also found with the addition of **un**, pl. **rei**, e.g. **pa un** wyt titheu *who art thou?* ef a ovynnawd udunt **pa rei** oedynt *he asked them who they were.*

NOTE 1.—**Pa** and **py** seem to be used without distinction of meaning. In the Mabinogion when the Red Book has **pa** the White Book has very frequently **py**.

NOTE 2.—In the earlier literature **pa** and **py** are found also without a noun, e.g. **pa** roteiste oth olud *what hast thou given of thy wealth?* BB. 10^b; **pa** wnaí *what shall I do?* FB. 282; hyt na wydat or byt **pa** wnaei (= **py** wnaei WB. p. 212) *so that she did not know at all what she should do* RB. 273; **py** holi di y mi *what seekest thou of me?* RB. 128, cf. further FB. 127, 145, 216, MA. 189^b. Cf. also **pa** daruú y Garadawc *what has been the fate of Caradawc?* RB. 41, so 59, 287 (= **pý** WB. p. 221), **py** derw itti 176; **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it matter to thee?* WB. 430 = **pythawr** p. 215; Duw reen **py** bereist llywyr Lord God, *why hast Thou made a coward?* FB. 251; **py** llyu di *why dost thou colour?* RB. 102.

NOTE 3.—**Pa** and **py** are followed by a preposition in **pahar** *for what?* e.g. **pahar** e roet *for what it was given* BCl. 30; **paham**, **pa rac**, **py rac** and **pyr** (= **py yr**) *why?* e.g. **pýr** (= **pý rac** RB. 126) ý kýuerchý dý *why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

NOTE 4.—**pa diw**, **py diw**. The following occurrences of this may be noted:—Quid (i. **pa diu**, lit. *for what*) tibi Pasiphae pretiosas sumere vestes? Ox. 41^a. Cunctis genitoris gloria uestri laudetur celsi thronus est cui

394 Pres. Ind. ?
dan - fod, to happen,
come to pass.

cyb - arch.

peri.
llwfr

regia caeli, where *est cui regia caeli* is translated literally and unidiomatically by *issit padiu itau gnat Iuv. 39^b*. Gwynn y uyt **py diw** y rodir kerennyd Duf a hoedyl hir *blestid is he to whom is given the friendship of God and long life* FB. 308. (If a man gives a thing, and a dispute arises between two men as to *to which of them* it has been given, the word of the donor shall decide) **pa dyu** y rodes *to whom he gave it* BCh. 31. **pa diw** y damweinei y uudugolyaeth *to which the victory should fall* RB. II. 57 (so with **y to**, **y by diw** y damweinhei y uudugolyaeth onadunt 162, cf. CM. 32). **pa diw bynnac** y mynnant hwy y rodi hi *to whomsoever they desired to give it* RB. II. 24, cf. further 181, 185. Here the use of **yd**, not **a** (§ 84), indicates that **diw** is a prepositional phrase (= *to him, to it?*).

81. pwy bynnac, pa, py—bynnac, pa beth bynnac, peth bynnac. The addition of **pynhac** or **pynnac** gives the sense of *whosoever, whatsoever*, e.g. **pwy bynnac** ae kaffei *whoever should take it*; **pa dyn** pwyllauc **benac** a ladho enuyt *whatever sane man shall slay an idiot*; **pa le bynnac** y gwelwn vwyt *wherever I saw food*; **py fford bynnac** y ffoynt *whatever way they fled*; **peth bynnac** a dywettei Peredur *whatever Peredur said*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

82. In Welsh there is no inflected relative. In clauses which according to the Welsh idiom are relative, relativity is expressed by the relative particle **a** when the clause is positive, by the negative **ny** (cf. § 21 note) when the clause is negative, e.g. pechodeu **a** gyffesser ac **ny** wneler yr eilweith *sins that are confessed and that are not committed a second time*. Before the details of relative usage are considered, there are several general points to be noted.

83. (a) The relative **a** is not used :—

(a) Before the relative form **yssyd, syd** *who is, which is*, e.g. nifer a uu ac a uyd uch nef is nef meint **yssyd** *the multitude that has been and that will be, above heaven, below heaven, all that there are* FB. 114.

(β) Before the verb **pieu** (§ 161), e.g. Efracw iarll bioed iarllaeth yn y gogledd *Efracw the earl had an earldom in the north*.

(γ) Regularly in the earlier Welsh, and usually throughout the Mid.W. period before the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. mi **ryth gereis** *I have loved thee*.

pres subj. pass.

(δ) Before the copula when preceded by the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu** *he was glad*; **pwyt wyt** *who art thou?* (but **pwyt a uu** *yma who was here?*)

(b) (α) In Mid.W. prose **a** is frequently absent before **oed** *was*, e.g. **Arthur oed** *yg Kaerllion Arthur was in Caerllion*. In the Mabinogion the White Book has often **a oed** when the Red Book has **oed**, cf. WB. 227, 229, 250, 453, with RB. 101, 165, 166, 183.

(β) In early poetry **a** is very often omitted, e.g. **Duu vet** (= **Duw a ved**) *God rules* BB. 15^a by **Duw a wet** 13^a. The details have still to be investigated.

84. In certain constructions the preverbal particle **yd** (= Mod.W. **yr**) seems to enter into concurrence with relative **a**, and in Mod.W. grammars **yr** is given along with **a** as a relative particle. This, however, comes from reading English syntax into Welsh; historically, the use of **yd**, **yr** points to a non-relative construction. In the Celtic languages the rules for the use of the relative are peculiar. In particular it should be noted that in Welsh an adverbial or prepositional phrase is not as such followed by the relative construction, e.g. **mwylhaf** *oe vrodyr y karei* *Lud y Llewelys Lhud loved Llewelys more than any of his other brothers*; **pan uei mwylhaf yd ymgerynt** *when they most loved one another*; **bit chwero y talhaur** *in y diwet bitterly will it be paid for in the end*; **mi a brynaf dy gerennyd. pa delw, heb ynteu, y pryny** *di "I will buy thy friendship." "In what way," said he, "wilt thou buy it?"* **lle y gwelych eglwys** *wherever thou seest a church*; **or lle yd oed** *from the place where he was*; **yn y rei y maent ffynhoneu** *in which there are fountains*; **ar hynny att y kwn y doeth** *ef thereafter he came to the hounds*. With the first instance may be contrasted expressions like **y wreic mwylhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*, where without **mwylhaf** the clause would be relative, **y wreic a garei** *the woman whom he loved*; similarly **gwreica da it a wedei** *to wed would suit thee well* WB. 453.

85. In the Celtic sentence the verb normally comes first, e.g. **y kymertth y marchawc y march** *the horseman took the horse*. In Irish, when part of the sentence is to be emphasised it is brought

forward by means of the copula, e.g. **is ē beres** *it is he who carries*; sometimes the copula is omitted. In Welsh a part of the sentence is emphasised in the same way; the copula form, however, is regularly omitted. Thus in the example given above, if the subject were to be emphasised, the sentence would run: **y marchawc** a gymerth y march; if the object, **y march** a gymerth y marchawc. In accordance with the preceding paragraph, if the subject or object be thus brought forward, the following clause will be relative in form, but not if an adverbial or prepositional phrase be brought forward, e.g. **mw y karei** *he loved more*; **attunt yd aeth** *he went to them*.

NOTE.—In the development of Welsh **yd** tends to spread at the expense of **a**.

The Expression of Case in the Relative.

86. In the relation of subject or object of a following verb, in positive clauses **a** is used (except in so far as it must or may be omitted, § 83), in negative clauses **ny**, e.g. **y gwr a doeth** *the man who came*; **y vorwyn a weleist** *the maiden whom thou hast seen*; **y wraig yssyd yno** *the woman who is there*; **meibon ny ellynt ymlad** *boys who could not fight*.

87. In connection with the use of **a**, **ny**, the following points call for special notice:—

(**a**) or **a** (Mod.W. **ar a**), neg. **or ny**, **ar ny**, lit. *of that which* (or *which not*), *of what* (or *what not*), e.g. **pawb or a oed yno** *everyone who was there* (lit. *of that which was there*); **or a welsei o helgwn ny welsei cwn unlliw ac wynt** *of all the hounds that he had seen he had never seen hounds of the same colour as they*; **pob peth or ny damweinassant eiroet** *everything that has never happened* LA. 33; **ny oes neb or ath welei ar nyth garei** *no one who saw thee would not love thee*; **pob peth or a uu ac yssyd ac a vyd** *everything that was and is and will be* (where rel. **a** is regularly omitted before **yssyd**); **llawer or yssyd da** *many who are good*. In the above examples the relative **a** appears in positive clauses. But after **or** = *of that by which*, etc., in accordance with § 84, **yd** is used, e.g. **gorchymynneu**

Duw a wneynt o bop fford **or y gellynt** *they did God's commandments in every way in which they could* LA. 119; ffo. . a oruc Pandrassus a gwyr Groec y gyt ac ef y bob mann **or y tebyckynt** *caffel dianc Pandrassus with the Greeks fled to every place from which they thought to find escape* RB. II. 44. In sentences like: paup **or y rodho** y brenhyn ofrum idaw *everyone to whom the king gives a present*, or ba hustyng bynnac . . . **or y kyfarffo** y gwynt ag ef *every whisper that the wind meets* RB. 60, the use of **yd** is due to the form of the relative clause (§ 89).

NOTE.—As Zimmer has shewn, CZ. II. 86 sq. **or**, **ar** is made up of the preposition **o**, **a** + the article **yr**. Similarly **yr** = **y** to + **yr**: ef a dely medhecynyat rad **yr a uo** en e llys *he is obliged to give free medical attendance to such as are in the palace* BCh. 18.

(b) Without an antecedent **a**, neg. **ny**, is used in the sense of *what* as the subject or the object of a sentence, in a genitive relation, and after a preposition, e.g. **a gahat** o uedic da *what was got of good physicians*; mi a wnaŷ **yssyd** waeth it *I shall do what is worse for thee*; ys tir (= dir) nithiau **ny bo** pur *it is necessary to sift what is not pure* BB. 42^b; y kymrth yntev gwrogaeth **a oed** yno onadunt *he received the homage of such of them as were there* RB. 267; **yr a welsynt** o vwynt *on account of what they had seen of food*; **or a glywyssynt** o gerd *of what they had heard of song*; mi a vydaf **wrth a dywedeisti** *I shall follow thy advice*; hyt na cheffwch byth werth un geinawc **oc yssyd** yn y dref *so that you shall never get a pennyworth of what is in the town* Hg. II. 169. In a sentence like: sef a oruc Scuthyn yn llaŷen gŷneuthur **yr oedit yn y erchi** idaw *Scuthyn did gladly what was asked of him* LA. 111, the form of the relative sentence does not admit of **a** (§ 88).

88. The genitive relation *whose*, *of which*, is expressed with the help of the possessive adjective before the noun on which in English the *whose* would depend. In Welsh, if the noun following the possessive be not under the government of a preposition the clause is relative, if it be under the government of a preposition the clause is non-relative, e.g. (a) Teithi Hen **a** oresgynnwys mor **y kyuoeth** *Teithi Hen whose kingdom the sea submerged* RB. 108; peth arall **ny** ellych byth **y gaffel** *another thing that thou wilt never be able to get*;

v. § 145.

cyunryd

meddyg
-on, n.

(b) y gur **y** buost neithwyr **yn y dy** *the man in whose house thou wert last night*; y gwr **y** buost **yn y geissaw** *the man whom thou hast been seeking*.

NOTE.—In: yr hynn a odologyssynt ac a yttoedynt **yn y damunaw** *that which they craved and were desiring* RB. II. 34, **a** is used where the above rule would require **yd**. In MA. 267^a occurs: gwr am dotyw gwall **oe golli** *a man from whose destruction loss has come to me*. Further exceptions seem to be very rare; I have noted: amperffeith yw earu y peth **y galler y gassau** *it is imperfect to love the thing that may be hated* LA. 86; wrth na bu yn dyn **y** bei arnaf i **y ofyn** *because there was no living man the fear of whom was on me* CM. 30.

89. Where in English the relative is preceded by a preposition (*to whom*, etc.) in Welsh the relation is expressed by a preposition + personal pronoun, and the clause is non-relative, e.g. hŷnŷ elŷch yr koet ŷ dodhŷt **trwŷdaw** *till thou goest to the wood through which thou hast come* WB. 228; yno y byd eneidu ry darffo **udunt** *penydyaw there are souls that have finished penance* (lit. *to whom penance is past*) LA. 129.

NOTE 1.—In the inverted sentence (§ 85) Madawc uab Maredud a oed **idaw** Powys *Madawg son of Maredudd had Powys* RB. 144, the clause is expressed relatively. Similarly in another special type of sentence: Achelarwy **a uu lawen gantaw** *Achilles was pleased* RB. II. 31, cf. RB. II. 189-20, RB. I. 94-5. In the translation literature a number of exceptions occur:—y rei **a** uo ragor **arnunt** *those on whom there is pre-eminence* LA. 32, cf. 130-27, 131-2, 135-8, 149-17, all in sentences of the same type; y rei hynny **a** ry daroed (= earlier W. *rydaroed*) **udunt** gwrthlad Maxen *those who had succeeded in expelling Maxen* RB. II. 111; mein **a** ellit gwneuthur gweith **onadunt** *stones from which building could be made* RB. II. 167; gwr...**a** wedo **idaw** *a man to whom it is fitting* CM. 77.

NOTE 2.—The following is an exceptional construction:—gwelet y bed a vynnei **trw y kaffei** (= **trw ŷt gaffei** WB. 453) *gwreicka he wished to see the grave through which he might be able to marry* RB. 101; na chadarnhao dyn kelwyd trwy twng **trwy y colletto** y gymodawe *that a man shall not confirm a falsehood by an oath through which he may ruin his neighbour* LA. 143; **trwy y bei** *through which there should be* LA. 144.

SUBSTITUTES FOR THE RELATIVE.

90. Particularly in the translation literature there are various devices for getting an equivalent of the relative admitting of a casual construction. Such are **yr hwnn**, pl. **y rei** (§ 62c), **y neb** (§ 64b), **y sawl** (§ 77).

THE VERB.

PREVERBAL PARTICLES.

The Particle *yd*.

91. In Mid.W. prose this particle usually appears as **yd** (i.e. **yd̃**) before a vowel or **h**, as **y** before other consonants. But by the side of **yd** there is found from the fourteenth century **yr**, which in Mod.W. has completely superseded **yd**.

NOTE 1.—Occasionally **y** appears before **h**, e.g. **y hanoed** RB. II. 109, **y hanoed** LA.

NOTE 2.—In RB. **yt** with lenation appears before a consonant in **yt gweirwyt** (from **cyweirwyt**) 120. In the WB. version of the Kulhwch story **yt** (i.e. **yd**) is more frequent: **ýt gaffei**, **ýt gaffo** 453, **ýt uo** 458, **ýt wertheý** 470, **ýt vȳd** 471, **ýt uerwit** 478. In BB. **yt** (= **yd̃**) is regular before vowels: **it oet** 10^b, **it aethant** 11^a, **it imne** 15^b, **it elher** 17^a, **ýt hoet** 22^b, 23^a, **it adcorssant** 23^b, **it vif** 25^b, **it arwet** 51^a, **it aw** 51^b; it is written **id** twice in **id aeth** 49^a marg. Before consonants there appears both **y** and **yd** (= **ýt** of WB.); the latter lenates, though the change is not always expressed. Before **g**, **t**, **d**, **ff**, **s**, **m**, **n**, **y** only appears: **y godriccawr** 51^a; **y tirran** 1^b, **y talhaur** 16^a, **y tereu** 32^a, **y tragho** 35^b; **y deuthan** 1^b, **y daeth**, **y doethan** 2^a, **y doethan** 2^b, **y darparan** 3^a, **y dýlanuan**, **y daruuan** 3^b, **y diadaud** 10^b, **y dinwassute** 11^b, **y deuth**, **y del** 21^a, **y doeth** 22^b, **y deuthant** 23^b, **y deuant** 25^a, **y dav** 32^a, **y dinwassune** 44^a, **y duc** 44^b, **y diwedi** 51^b, **y dodir** 53^b; **y ffoes** 22^b; **y sirthei** 50^a; **y mae** 13^b, 32^a, 34^a, 34^b, 35^a, 41^b; **y nottvȳ** 38^b. Before **p** and **r** **yd** only: **id pridaw** 21^a, **yd portheise** 27^a; **yd rotir** 23^b. Before other consonants the usage varies,—**c**: **y kuýnan** (infixd pron.?) 2^a, **y kisceisse** 25^a, **y keweis** (infixd pron.?) 43^b, but **id gan** 8^a, **id keiff** 43^a, **id cuitin** 48^a, **yd gan** 54^a. **gw**: **y gvna** 34^b, **y gweleise** 36^a, 36^b, **y guýstluý** 38^a, **y guiscav** 41^b, but **id woriv** 9^a, **yd welese** 27^a, **yd vna** 32^a. **b**: **y bu** 33^b, **y bit** 28^a, but **yd vei** 34^b, **yd vo**, **yd vit** 42^a, **yd uit** 44^b. **ll**: **y llas** 36^b, **y lleinw** 51^a, but **id lathennawr** 26^a, **id lathei** 48^b. In the O.W. glosses it only appears: **it dagatte** Mart. Cap. 4^b, **it darnesti** Iuv. p. 88. From all this it may be inferred that there was a period in Welsh when the particle was **yd̃** before vowels, **yd** with lenation before consonants. As to the origin of non-lenating **y**, it is probable that it started from verbs beginning with **d**. As **adyn** *wretch* comes from ***ad-ðyn**, so, e.g. ***yd ðuc** would give ***yd uc**. From association with the other forms of the verb this would naturally come to be regarded as **y duc**, and hence, probably with the help of **y** containing an infixd pronoun (§ 50^b), **y** might spread as the general form before consonants. As to the later **yr**: **y** for **yd**: **y**, it is probably due to the influence of the forms of the article **yr**: **y**.

NOTE 3.—In **ac yr gyscwys** RB. 28, **ual yr lygryssit** RB. 54, **ual yr notayssynt** CM. 57, **yr = y ry**, cf. § 93 note 4.

Usage of *yd*.

92. In normal Mid.W. prose the particle **yd**, which has no appreciable meaning, is, with certain exceptions, used regularly before indicatives and subjunctives, e.g. **yd af** yn egyl gyt ac wynt *I will go as angel along with them*; **y deuei** y kythreul *the devil used to come*; ac yno **y gwelas** ef pedeir gwraged *and there he saw four women*; yn y lle **y gwelsei** Gynon *in the place where he had seen Cynon*; lle **y gwelych** eglwys *wherever thou seest a church*; **val y gwelas** y gwr Peredur yn dyuot *as the man saw Peredur coming*; megys **y mynnei** ehun *as he himself desired*; hyt **y buant** *as long as they were*.

93. But it is not used:—

(a) at the beginning of a clause before a subjunctive of wish or command, e.g. **diwŷccom-ne** a digonhom o gamuet *may we make atonement for the iniquity which we have done* BB. 15^b; **hanpych** gwell hail! *dos* titheu ar Arthur . . . ac **erchŷch** hŷnnŷ idaw *go thou to Arthur and ask that of him* WB. 454; Agamemnon . . . a dwawt . . . **gossottynt** hwy y neb a vynnŷnt yn y le ef Agamemnon *said they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

1 pl. pres. subj.

?
§ 140.

NOTE 1.—Contrast **yng ngoleu addef nef yt nodder** *in the light of the heavenly home may he be protected* MA. 174^a.

(b) When the verb is repeated in answers, e.g. **a bery di? paraf** *wilt thou effect? I will*.

(c) In such instances as the following:—Bei dywedut ti y mi y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn y titheu yr hwnn a ovynny ditheu. **Dywedaf** yn llawen, heb yr Owein “*if thou wouldst tell me what I ask of thee, I would tell thee what thou askest.*” “*I will tell gladly,*” says Owein; ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. **Keffy** myn vyg cret “*and I pray to obtain thy friendship.*” “*Thou shalt obtain it by my faith,*” ac yna y dywawt Peredur: **diolechaf** ynneu y **Duw na** thorreis vy llw *and then Peredur said: “I give thanks to God that I have not broken my oath”* (cf. the use of **na** § 237 c).

93 pres. subj.
han - foot,
§ 160.

(d) When the predicate precedes the copula, e.g. **llawen vuânt** *they were glad*.

NOTE 2.—But with verbs of naming **yd** with an infixed pronoun is used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **Peredur ym gelwir** *I am called Peredur*.

(e) After a negative, e.g. **ny welas** *he did not see*; **pony wdost** *dost thou not know?*

(f) In relative construction, e.g. **ef a doeth** *he came*.

(g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a wely di** *dost thou see?*

(h) After the particle **neut**, e.g. **neud ynt** *geith now they are slaves* MA. 157^b.

(i) After **mad** *well*, e.g. **mad devthoste** *happily didst thou come*, BB. 44^a, unless there be an infixed pronoun, e.g. **mat yth anet** *happily wert thou born* FB. 101.

(k) After **moch** *soon* (= Ir. *mos*), e.g. **moch guelher** *soon wilt be seen* BB. 1^b.

(l) After certain conjunctions, e.g. **can buost** *since thou hast been*; **kwt gaffei** *where he should get* WB. 453; **cyn gwnel** *though he does*; **kyt dywetto** *though he should say*; **o gwely** *if thou seest*; **pan welsant** *when they saw*; **pei kaffwn** *if I should get*; **tra vych** *while thou art*; **yny digwyd** *till he falls*. But it is used with an infixed pronoun after **pan**, e.g. **yr pan yth weleis** *since I saw thee*; so after **tra** (but cf. § 49^b), e.g. **hyt tra yn dygyrcher** *so long as we are visited* RB. 105.

NOTE 3.—After **gwedy** after the usage is not very clear. Before a following vowel, we have on the one hand **gwedy ed eystedont** *after they sit* BCh. 53, **gwedy yd elont** *after they go* Hg. I. 11, **gwedy yd elom** *after we go* Hg. II. 146, on the other hand **gwedy aruerych** *after thou dost practise* LA. 90. Before a following consonant, in BCh. **gwedy y** (e.g. **gwedy e kafo** *after he gets* 34) is more common than **gwedy** (e.g. **gwedy roder** *after she is given* 130); in BB. is found **wide kŷwisscaran** (leg. **kŷwisscarun**) *after we separate* 12^b; **gwŷdi darffo** *after it is over* 4^b; in Mid.W. prose **gwedy** is much more common than **gwedy y**, but it is a question how far **gwedy** comes after fusion from **gwedy y**. It is to be noted that infixing **a-** (§ 94) is found after **gwedy** as well as after the conjunctions which are not followed by **yd**; this would seem to suggest that the use of **yd** after **gwedy** was not original, but there is need for further investigation based on fuller material.

NOTE 4.—In Mid.W. prose **yd** is sometimes found before **ry**, even when there is no infixed pronoun, e.g. **fford y rŷ** *[d]uost the way by which thou hast come* WB. 138; **ym pob gwlat or y rŷfuum** *in every country in which I have been* ib. 144; **y ry dugassei** *he had brought* RB. II. 139; **megys y ry wnathoed** *as he had done* ib. 161. Cf. the instances of **yr** § 91 n. 3.

94. In later Mid.W. the use of **yd** is more extensive than at an earlier period. In the archaic prose of the story of *Kulhwch and Olwen* it is often wanting in the White Book version where it is present in the Red Book, and in the earlier poetry it is rarer still; the conditions of the earlier usage have still to be investigated. It may be noted that in earlier Welsh, when **yd** is not syntactically permissible, **a-** is used to infix a pronoun, e.g. **a-m bo** *may there be to me* BB. 17^b; **ath uendiguiste** *he has blessed thee* 18^a; **as attebwys** *answered them* FB. 139; **as redwn** (leg. *rodwn*) *we will give it* WB. 475. In prose this usage survives after some conjunctions, e.g. **gwedy an gwelwch** *after ye see us* Hg. II. 1; **gwedy as cladawch hi** *after ye bury her* LA. 81; **pei as rodei** *if he gave it* RB. 136. This **a** tends to become **y** under the influence of the infixed pronoun after **yd** (**y-m**, etc.), e.g. **ys po** *may there be to him* BB. 53^b; **bei yscuypun** *if I had known it* BB. 41^a; **bei ys gattei** *if it had permitted it* WB. 424 = **pei as gattei** RB. 274; **kyt ym lladho** *though he slay me* RB. 280 = **kyt am llatho** Peniarth MS. 4. With fusion, e.g. **peis mynnynt** *if they desired it* LA. 69.

THE PARTICLE **ry**.

95. The particle **ry**, which corresponds etymologically to the Ir. verbal particle *ro-*, and resembles it in its uses, is in Welsh a disappearing particle; it is much less frequent in Mid.W. prose than in the early poetry.

NOTE.—**Ry** is sometimes reduced to **r**, e.g. **nŷr darffo** WB. 230 = **ny darffo** RB. 168; **nar geueis** *that I did not get* Hg. II. 265; **ar ethynt** (v.l. **a ethynt**) *that have passed* RB. II. 205; **ar doethoed** (= **a dathoed** RB. 197) *who had come* WB. 62; **wedyr vligaw** (= **wedy y vlingaw** Hg. II. 112) *after his slaying* CM. 102. From **neu + ry** has come the common Mid.W. **neur**, cf. **neur dialawd** (= **neu rŷ dialawd** WB. 404) *he has avenged* RB. 259; **neur daroed** (= **neu rŷ daroed** WB. 402) *it was over* RB. 258. For **yr** = **y ry** see § 91 n. 3.

96. In Mid.W. prose **ry** is used:—

A. With the indicative.

(a) Optionally with the perfect (as distinguished from the preterite, § 108), e.g. **uŷ llŷsuam rŷ dŷgvŷs** (= **a dynghwys** RB. 102) *im my stepmother has sworn to me* WB. 454; **pawb rŷ gauas** (= **a gauas** RB. 113) *ŷ gŷuarws everyone has received his boon* WB. 470; **drycheuwch ŷ fŷrch uŷ aeleu rŷ syrthwŷs** (= **a syrthwys** RB. 119) *ar aualeu vŷ llygeit raise the forks of my eyelashes which have fallen on my eyeballs* WB. 478; **llawer dyd yth ry gereis** *I have loved thee many a day* RB. 118; **nŷs rŷ geueis** (= **nys keueis** RB. 126) *I have not got him* WB. 487; **ny ry gigleŷ** *i eirmoet dim y wrth y uorwyn I have never heard anything of the*

maiden RB. 113; a ffan **ry dyuu** amser mab a anet a elwit Bown and when the time was come, there was born a son who was called Bown Hg. II. 119.

(b) Optionally with the pluperfect, e.g. gwallocau a oruc y rŷn **ry adawsei** (= yr hyn a **adawssei** RB. 101) *he neglected what he had promised* WB. 453; a thrist oed genthi, **kany rŷ welsei** (= **kany welsei** RB. 116) eiroet y uŷnet ae eneit ganthaw a delhei y erchi y neges honno and she was sad, for she had never seen anyone who came on that quest depart with his life WB. 474; a chael yn y uedwl **na ry welsei** eiryoet mab a that kyndebycket ar mab y Pwyll and he thought that he had never seen son and father so like as the boy was to Pwyll; a chynn ymgyweiryaw yn y gyfrwy neur **ry adoed** heibyaw and before he had settled himself in his saddle, she had passed by. In the sentence: dechreu amouyn a gwyrda y wlat beth uassei y arglwydiaeth ef arnadunt hwy y vlwydyn honno y wrth **ry uassei** kyn no hynny he began to ask the nobles of his country how his rule over them had been that year compared with what it had been before RB. 7, **ry uassei** seems to express priority relatively to the preceding **buassei**.

B. With the subjunctive.

(a) With the present subjunctive **ry** appears sometimes when it has a perfect sense, e.g. ohonot ti yt gaffo ef kanŷ **ry gaffo** (= **yr nas kaffo** RB. 101) o arall from thee he shall get (offspring) though he has not got it from another WB. 453; **kyt ry wnelych** di sarhaedeu . . . kyn no hynn nys gwney bellach though thou hast committed outrages before this, thou shalt not commit them further RB. 99; yno y byd eneidau ry darffo vdunt penydyaw there are the souls that have ended their penance LA. 129. But also without **ry**, e.g. a chyn **gwnel** gameu it . . ny buost ti hawlwr tir a dayar eiryoet and though he has wronged thee, thou hast never been a claimant of land and earth RB. 44.

(b) With the past subjunctive, when it has the sense of a pluperfect, **ry** not infrequently appears, e.g. mŷnet a oruc serch y uorwŷn ŷm pob aelawt itaw **kŷnnŷ rŷ welhei** (= **yr nas gwelsei** RB. 102) eiroet love for the maiden entered every limb of him though

he had never seen her WB. 454; *nŷd oed waeth kŷuarwŷd ŷn ŷ wlad nŷ rŷ welei* (= *nys ry welsei* RB. 114) *eiroet noc ŷn ŷ wlad ehun he was not a worse guide in a country that he had never seen than in his own country* WB. 471; a *chyn lawenet vu a chyt ry delei idaw iechyt and he was as joyous as though health had come to him* RB. II. 183; *pei mi rŷ wascut* (= *a wascut* RB. 116) *uelly nŷ oruŷdei ar arall uyth rodi serch im if it had been me whom thou hadst so squeezed, no other one would ever have been able to show me love* WB. 474. But also without *ry*, e.g. *pei ys gwypwn ny down yma if I had known it, I would not have come hither* RB. 29, 20.

C. With the infinitive when it has a perfect or pluperfect sense, e.g. *adnabot a oruc ry gaffel dynawt ohonaw he perceived that he had got a buffet*; *gwedy ry golli eu kynr after their horns had been lost* RB. 194.

97. In early Welsh poetry the use of *ry* is much more common than in prose; there it has also some syntactical uses which have been lost in prose (cf. Eriu II. 215 sq.)

(a) With the indicative preterite, when it has a perfect sense, *ry* is much more frequent than in the prose language. As in the case of Irish *ro*, the general definition of this usage is that the past is viewed from the standpoint of the present. There may be a reference either to the personal experience of the speaker, e.g. *mi rŷth welas I have seen thee* BB. 51^a, *rim artuad I have been blackened* BB. 12^a, or to an indefinite past, e.g. *ry gadwys Duw dial ar plwyf Pharaonus God has kept vengeance on Pharaoh's people* FB. 170.

With respect to this usage, however, the following points have to be noted:—

1. *ry* is not found:—

(a) After a negative, e.g. *ni threghis ev hoes their life has not passed away* BB. 11^a; contrast *ry treghis eu hoes* FB. 128. There are rare exceptions in the later poetry.

(β) After *mad well*, e.g. *mad devthoste ŷg corffolaeth happily hast Thou come into the flesh* BB. 44^a.

(γ) After the interrogative *a*, e.g. *a gueleiste gureic hast thou seen a woman?* BB. 22^b. But in prose *a ry fu has he been?* WB. 121.

2. *ry* is not preceded by relative *a*. In the later poetry there are very rare exceptions.

3. A pronoun is infixed after *ry*; it is not put before it with *yd* or *a*, e.g. *ry-n gwarawt has helped us* FB. 126, os *Dofyd ry-n digones if it is the Lord that has made us* FB. 113. In the later poetry there are rare exceptions.

(b) With the subjunctive of wish it is used optionally in positive (but never in negative) sentences, e.g. *ry phrinomne di gerenhit may we buy Thy friendship* BB. 44^b; *rym gwares dy voli may Thy praise help me* FB. 109, by *ath uendicco may it bless thee* BB. 18^a; but *nŷ buve trist may I not be sad* BB. 17^b.

(c) With the present indicative:—

1. **Ry** may express possibility, e.g. *rŷ seiw gur ar vn conin a man can stand on a single reed* BB. 45^a.

NOTE.—In prose there is an instance of **ry** with the present indicative in: ef a **ry** eill ych neckan *he may refuse you* RB. 60. With **gallu**, **ry** is also found in the potential, e.g. ef **ar allei** vot yn wir a dywedy di *what thou sayest may be true* Hg. I. 81, similarly 224, 267, 272; without **ry**: ef a **allei** llawer mab colli ŷ eneit *many youths might lose their life* WB. 100. From the perfect sense inherent in the verb, **ry** is found with the present and imperfect of **darvot** *to be finished*, e.g. os ŷ uwrw rŷ **deryw** *if he has been thrown* WB. 125; **neur daroed** idaw diffeithaw traean Iwerdon *he had already laid waste the third part of Ireland* RB. 135.

2. In a subordinate clause of a general sentence it may have the sense of a perfect, e.g. ti a nodyd a **ry geryd** *Thou savest those whom Thou hast loved* FB. 180. The same sense is found in the subjunctive, when that mood is syntactically required, e.g. **ry brynw[y]** nef nyt ef synn *whosoever has purchased heaven will not be confounded* FB. 307; a **ry gotwy** glew gogeleo ragtaw *let him who has angered a brave man shun him* MA. 191^a.

(d) In the later poetry it is used with the future, or with the subjunctive in a future sense, without any apparent meaning, e.g. arth o Deheubarth a dirchafuŷ. *rŷ llettaud ŷ wir ew tra thir mŷnvŷ a bear from the South will arise. His men will spread over the land of Mynwy* BB. 30^a; byddinoed Katwaladyr kadyr y deuant. **ry drychafwynt** Kynry, kat a wnant *the hosts of Cadwaladr mightily will they come. The Cynry will rise up, they will give battle* FB. 126.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

Verbal Classes.

98. In Celtic as in Latin there were various types of verbal conjugation. In Old Irish the different types may still to a great extent be distinguished, e.g. 3 sg. **-beir** *carries* from ***beret**, **-guid** *prays* from ***godit** (cf. Lat. capit), **-cara** *loves* from ***carāt** (cf. Lat. amat), **-lēici** *leaves* from ***lancit** or the like (cf. Lat. audit or monet; in Celtic ē became ī). In Welsh the several types have become obscured. There remain, however, some traces of an original difference. Such are the different forms of the 3 sg. pres. ind., e.g. **geill** (to **gallu** *to be able*) which would go back to ***gallit** or the like, **cymmer** *takes* which would correspond to an Ir. con-beir and would go back to **com-beret**, **car** *loves* = Ir. -cara; further the various forms of the 3 sg. pret. act. in **-as**, **-es**, **-is** and of the pret. pass. in **-at**, **-et**, **-it**. In particular should be noted such series as **geilw** (to **galw**, *to call*): **gelwis**: **gelwit**; **ceidw** (to **cadw** *to preserve*): **cedwis**: **cedwit**; **llysg** (to **llosgi** *to*

burn): **llosges**: **llosget**; **ceiff** (to **caffael** to *get*): **cavas**: **cavat**. Here there is great need for a collection of material from early texts. In some cases an original radical conjugation is indicated by certain formations peculiar to verbs of the root class, e.g. the **-t** preterites **aeth** = Ir. -acht and **cymmerth** = Ir. con-bert to pres. **a** = Ir. -aig and **cymmer** = Ir. con-beir; the pret. **gwarawt** = Ir. fo-rāith to **gwaret** to *help*; and preterites passive like **llas** = Ir. -slass to **llad** to *kill*.

Voice.

99. There are two voices, the active and the passive. The deponential form which is found in Old-Irish has disappeared in Welsh.

Number.

100. In the active there are two numbers, the singular and the plural. In the passive there is only one form for both numbers.

101. In the concord of a verb with a plural subject Welsh shews certain peculiarities:—

(a) If the subject be unexpressed, or if it be a personal pronoun, the verb is in the plural, e.g. **y doethant**, **y doethant wy**, **wynt a doethant** *they came*.

NOTE.—Exceptions are rare, e.g. **os wynteu ae med hi** *if it is they that possess it* RB. 91; **poet wynt athiffero** *let it be they who defend thee* CM. 35; **nyt wy dyweit** *geu llyfren Beda the books of Beda do not lie* FB. 159; **wy a gynheil y bit** *they support the world* FB. 217; **hwy a orfyt** *they shall prevail* MA. 141^b. An example with the copula is: **ys hwŷ yr rei hŷnnŷ** (= **sef yw y rei hynny** RB. 121) **Nŷnhŷaw a Pheibŷaw** *they are Nynnyaw and Peibŷaw* WB. 480.

(b) Otherwise in the prose of the Mabinogion the singular is the usual construction, e.g. **y kerdwys y kennadeu** *the messengers set out*; **beth yw y rei racko?** *egylyon ynt what are those yonder? They are angels*. But sometimes the verb is in the plural, particularly in WB. and in the more archaic texts, e.g. **y deu vrenhin a nessayssant** *the two kings drew near* RB. 5; a **meicheit** Matholwch **a oedŷnt** (= **oed** RB. 35) *ar lan ŷ weilgi and the swineherds of Matholwch were by the shore of the sea* WB. 50; **ŷ trywŷr a ganant** *eu kŷrn the three sound their horns* WB. 485 = RB. 125, 18;

naw brenhin coronawc **a oedýnt** wýr idaw *nine crowned kings who were his men* RB. 244; **seithwýr a oýdýnt** y danaw *seven men were under him* (by **naw eglwys ereill a vydei** *there were nine other churches*) WB. 385 = RB. 245; **ý rei a oedýnt** (= **oed** RB. 165) **ýn** gwassanaethu *those who were serving* WB. 227; **bliant oedýnt** (= **oed** RB. 165) **ý lleinýeu** y bwrt *the tablecloths were of fine linen* WB. 227; **kwt ýnt** (= **ble mae** RB. 101) **plant** **ý** gwr *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453. Sometimes the plural is found with a collective noun, e.g. **gwelsant niuer** Otgar eu *meint the people of Odgar saw their number* RB. 136, 3. In the earlier poetry the plural is quite common, and in corresponding constructions in Old Irish the plural is regular. In Welsh there has been an encroachment of the singular upon the plural, as there has been in later Irish.

Person.

102. In the active there are three persons of each number. In the passive there is only a third person, the first and second persons being expressed, as in Irish, by means of pronouns, e.g. **y-m gelwir** *I am called*, **y-th elwir** *thou art called*, **ny-n cerir** *we are not loved*, **ny-ch cerir** *ye are not loved*; **kattwer vi** *let me be kept*.

NOTE.—In the third person there are instances of an infixed pronoun, when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **kyt ys galwer** *though they are called* LA. 88, **megys pei as gossottit** *as if it were placed* Hg. I. 304; but, on the other hand, e.g. **na rodher** *that it be not given* RB. 258, **pan ollyngit** *when it was set free* Hg. I. 315. The matter calls for further observation.

103. The verb regularly agrees in person with the subject, e.g. **mi a welaf** *I see*, **ti a wely** *thou seest*, **ny a dywedwn** *we say*, **mi a thi a ryuelwn** *thou and I will fight*, **mi a Bown a wysgwn** *yn arueu ymdanam a thitheu a wysgy ymdanat* *Bown and I will put on our arms, and thou wilt put on thine*. In the passive, where there is no distinction of person, the third person is used everywhere, e.g. **mi a gerir** *I am loved*. The 3 sg. copula form **ys** is used, like the corresponding Ir. *is*, with pronouns of the first and second persons, e.g. **ys mi** (= Ir. *is mē*) *it is I*.

Occasionally in a relative clause the verb is in the 3 sg. when the antecedent is in the first or second person, e.g. **mi rŷth welas** *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a; **ae ti a eirch uŷ merch? ŷs mi ae heirch** *is it thou who askest for my daughter? It is I who ask for her* WB. 479; **mi aŷ had[e]jlyawd** *I built it* WB. 394.

NOTE.—These last examples represent the original construction, which has in Welsh been replaced by congruence with the pronoun. The 3 sg. is the regular construction in Breton, e.g. **me guelas** *I saw*, in Cornish, e.g. **why a ergh** *ye seek*, and in Old Irish, e.g. **is mē asbeir** *it is I who say*.

The Moods.

104. There are three finite moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative. The Celtic languages have developed no proper infinitive; the place of the infinitive in Welsh as in the other Celtic languages is taken by a verbal noun, with nominal inflexion and with nominal construction. There is a passive participle in **-edic** and a verbal of necessity in **-adwy** (corresponding to the Irish verbal of necessity in **-thi**).

The Indicative.

105. The tenses of the indicative are present, imperfect, preterite, and pluperfect. Syntactically the present serves also as a future; in the earlier language, however, there are also special future forms (§ 130). The imperfect is used both as an imperfect indicative and as a conditional (in the latter usage it corresponds in usage to the Irish secondary future). The preterite is used both as preterite and as perfect; in the latter usage it is often preceded by **ry**, particularly in the earlier language (§§ 96, 97). The pluperfect is a new development of the British division of Celtic; it has the same endings as the imperfect, and has been formed to the preterite stem on the analogy of the imperfect to the present. It is used (a) as a pluperfect indicative, (b) as a pluperfect conditional, in which sense, however, the imperfect continues to be used in Mid.W., (c) as a pluperfect subjunctive, in which usage it tends in Mid.W. to replace the past tense of the subjunctive (§ 111). The following examples will illustrate the uses of the tenses of the indicative.

PRESENT.

106. (a) Actual present, e.g. beth **yw** hwnn? Kyfrwy **yw** *what is this? It is a saddle*; ti a **welŷ** ŷ sawl vorŷnŷon hŷgar **ŷssŷd** ŷn ŷ llŷs hon *thou seest all the amiable maidens who are in this court* WB. 155.

(b) Consuetudinal present, e.g. ef a **wŷl** pawb or a del ŷ mŷwn ac nŷs **gwŷl** neb efo *he sees everyone who enters and no one sees him* WB. 156.

(c) Of an action lasting into the present, e.g. **ys** gwers **yd wyf** yn keissaw a olchei vyg cledyf *I have been seeking for a while some one to burnish my sword* RB. 126; pump mlyned ar ethynt yr pan **yttym** ni yn arueru or ryw seguryt hwnnw *five years have passed away since we have been enjoying that ease* RB. II. 205.

(d) Historic present, e.g. nyt kynt **yd yskynn** ef ar y uarch noc **yd a** hitheu hebdaŷ ef *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him* RB. 11; nachaf gwr du . . . a **welant** lo! *they saw a black man* WB. 486; a phan **daw** (= **doeth** WB. p. 204) hyt lle yd oed Gwenhwyvar kyuarch gwell a oruc idi *and when he came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was he greeted her* RB. 262; gossot a oruc ynteu ar y marchawc . . . nny **hyllt** y daryan ac nny **dyrr** yr aruev *he made an onset on the horseman, till he cleft the shield and broke the arms* RB. 271.

(e) As future, e.g. dywet y Arthur pa le bynnac y bwyf i gwr idaw **vydaf**, ac o **gallaf** lles a gwassanaeth idaw, mi ae **gwnaf**. A dywet na **deuaf** y lys vyth nny ymgaffwyf ar gwr hir *say to Arthur that wherever I am I will be his man, and if I can do him advantage and service, I will do it. And say that I will never come to his court till I encounter the tall man.*

IMPERFECT.

107. (a) Of an action going on or a state existing in past time, e.g. val y **kyrchei** ef y bont ef a **welai** varchawc yn dyuot *as he was making for the bridge, he saw a horseman coming* WB. p. 216; nyt y fford a **gyrchei** y tref or bont a gerdawd Gereint *it was not by the road that went from the bridge to the town that Gereint went*

WB. p. 217; yma **yd oedwn** yn kerdet ui ar gwr mwýaf a **garwn**. ac ar hýnný y doeth tri chawr o gewri attam *we were travelling, I and the man whom I most loved. And thereupon there came to us three giants* WB. 441; pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a **oed** yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc **oedwn** *when first I came here there was here a smith's anvil, and I was a young bird* RB. 129.

NOTE 1.—Note the use of the imperfect with a negative in such sentences as the following: **nyt eynt** hwy oe bod *they would not go willingly* RB. 32; yr hynny **ny thawei** yny dygwydwyys kysgu arnei *for all that she would not be silent, till sleep fell upon her* RB. II. 51.

NOTE 2.—The imperfects of **clybot** *to hear* and of **gwelet** *to see* are frequent in narrative, parallel with the preterite of other verbs, e.g. y dyd yd aeth ef parth a chlaer Dathyl, troi o vywn y llys a wnaeth hi; a hi a **glywei** lef corn *the day that he went towards Caer Dathyl, she walked within the court, and she heard the sound of a horn* RB. 74, 6; a dyuot yr brifford ae chanlynn a orugant. A choet mawr a **welynt** y wrthunt. A ffarth ar coet y deuthant. Ac yn dyuot or koet allan y **gwelynt** pedwar marchawc aruawc. Ac edrych a orugant arnunt *and they came to the highway and followed it. And they saw before them a great wood. And they went towards the wood. And they saw four armed horsemen coming out of the wood. And they gazed upon them* RB. 270, 19.

(b) Representing in indirect speech a present indicative of direct speech, e.g. a galw a wnaeth attaw y verch hynaf idaw Goronilla a gofyn idi pa veint **y karei** hi efo. A thygu a wnaeth hitheu y nef a daear bot yn vwy **y karei** hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a wnaeth ynteu idi hynny, a dywedut, kan **oed** kymeint **y karei** hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean y gyuoeth genti hi y wr a dewissei yn ynys Prydein *and he called to him his eldest daughter Goronilla, and asked her how much she loved him. And she swore by heaven and earth that she loved him more than her own life. And he believed her in that and said that, since she loved him so much as that, he would give the third of his kingdom with her to the man whom she should choose in the island of Britain* RB. II. 65.

(c) Of a repeated or customary action in past time, e.g. a phly beth bynnac a dywetei ar y dauawt, ef ae **kadarnhei** oe weithret ae arueu *and whatever he said with his tongue, he used to make it good by his deeds and his arms* RB. II. 41; kymeint ac a wnelit y dyd or gweith, tranoeth pan gyuotit neur **daruydei** yr dayar y lynku *as much of the work as was done by day, overnight when they arose the earth had swallowed it* RB. II. 141; ar rwym a **wneyit**

yna rwng deu dyn a wnaethpwynt y rwng Gereint ar uorwyn *and the bond that used to be made then between two persons was made between Gereint and the maiden* RB. 262, 25.

(d) As secondary future or conditional.

(a) As a secondary tense to the future, e.g. can gwýdýwn i **ý** **dout** ti ým keissyaw i *for I knew that thou wouldst come to seek me* WB. 249; diheu oed genthi na **deuei** Ereint uyth *she was sure that Gereint would never come* WB. 441; ny wydyat hi beth a **wnaei** *she did not know what she should do* RB. 268, 29.

(β) In the apodosis of a future or possible conditional clause, e.g. bei gwnelhit uýg kýghor i ný **thorrit** kýfreitheu llýs ýrdaw *if my counsel were followed, the laws of the court would not be broken on his account* WB. 458; pei clywhut ti ymdidan y marchogyon racco . . . mwy **vydei** dy oual noc y mae *if thou heard the discourse of yonder horsemen, thy anxiety would be greater than it is*.

(γ) In the apodosis of a past or impossible conditional clause, e.g. py ham vilein, heb ef, y gadut ti efo heb y uenegi imi. Arglwyd, heb ef, ny orchymyneisti euo imi; pei as gorchymynnud nys **gadwn** "*why, villain,*" said he, "*didst thou let him go without letting me know?*" "*Lord,*" said he, "*thou didst not give me such instructions. If thou hadst instructed me I should not have let him go*" WB. p. 216; pei oet idaw, ef a **ledit** (= **ladyssit** RB. 193, 8) *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* WB. 117.

NOTE 3. To **bot** to be the regular conditional is **bydwn**. The imperfect **oed**, however, (like Ir. *ba*) is used in a modal sense in expressions like the following: **oedwell genhýf** (= Ir. *ba ferr limm*) **noc ýssýd ým gwlat bei oll ýt uei val hýnn** *I should prefer to all that is in my kingdom that it should be all like that* WB. 487.

PRETERITE.

108. (a) As preterite (the regular narrative tense), e.g. ac ýmhoý lud a **oruc** ar ý marchawc, ac ar ý gossot kýntaf ý uwrw ýr llawr ý dan draet ý uarch. a thra **barh[a]awd** ýr un or pedwarugein marchawc, ar ý gossot kýntaf **ý býrýawd** pob un onadunt. Ac o oreu ý oreu **ý doe[t]hont** attaw eithýr ý iarll. Ac ýn diwethaf oll **ý doeth** ý iarll attaw *and he turned on the horseman, and at the*

first onset he threw him to the ground, under the feet of his horse. And while there remained one of the eighty horsemen, at the first onset he overthrew every one of them. And there came to him always one better than the last, except the earl. And last of all the earl came to him WB. 432; *y gyssgu yd* **aethant** *y nos honno. a phan* **welas** *y meichat lliw y dyd, ef a* **deffroes** *Wydyon that night they went to sleep. And when the swineherd saw the hue of day, he aroused Gwydyon* RB. 78, 12.

(b) Corresponding to a perfect in indirect speech, e.g. a thranoeth Agamemnon a wyssywys y bobyl y gyt, ac a diwadawd na **bu** ef eiryoet chwanawc yr amherodraeth honno. ac a dýwawt nas **kymmerth** ef hi onyt o uedwl iawn *and next day Agamemnon summoned the people together, and denied that he had ever been desirous of that sovereignty. And he said that he had not taken it except with just intention* RB. II. 24.

(c) As perfect, e.g. coet **ry welsom** ar y weilgi yn y lle ny **welsam** eiryoet vn prenn *we have seen a wood upon the sea where we have never seen a single tree* RB. 35, 24; pwy a **ganhadwys** itti eisted yna *who has given thee permission to sit there?* WB. p. 225; Bendigeit Uran ar niuer a **dywedassam** ni a hwylyassant parth ac Iwerdon *Bendigeit Vran and those whom we have mentioned set out towards Ireland* RB. 35, 14.

PLUPERFECT.

109. (a) As pluperfect indicative, e.g. or a **welsei** ef o helgwn y byt ny **welsei** cwn un lliw ac wynt *of all the hounds that he had seen anywhere he had never seen dogs of the same colour as them* RB. 1, 21; ual **y gnottayssei** tra uu yn llys Arthur kyrchu twrneimeint a wnaei *he resorted to tournaments as he had been wont to do while he was in Arthur's court* RB. 268, 6; a dyuot kof idaw y dolur yna yn uwy no phan **y cawssei** *and then there came to him the recollection of his sorrow more than when he had received it* WB. p. 218.

(b) As pluperfect conditional, e.g. **buassei** well itti pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the lad*; a pheï nat ystyriei yr Arglwyd Duw ohonunt

wy, ef a **wnaethoed** oual tra messur udunt *and if the Lord God had not considered them he would have caused anxiety beyond measure to them* Hg. II. 71.

(c) Replacing the subjunctive in a pluperfect sense, e.g. bei **buassut** wrth vy gyghor i, ny chyuaruydei a thi na thrallawt na gofit *if thou hadst followed my counsel, neither affliction nor trouble would have come nigh unto thee* Hg. II. 123; pei **doethoed** ef yn y lle wedy dilyw, wynt a dywedynt y mae vrth Noe ac Effream y dywedassei Duw pob peth or a dywedessynt *if he had come immediately after the Flood they would have said that it was to Noah and Abraham that God had said everything that they had said* LA. 17.

The Subjunctive Mood.

THE FORMATION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

110. The sign of the subjunctive is **h**; for the changes that **h** undergoes in conjunction with a preceding sound see § 11g. Examples:—sg. 3 pres., **coffaho**: **coffau** *to remember*; **carho**: **caru** *to love*; **sorho**: **sorri** *to be angry*; **talho**: **tal** *pay*; **prynho**: **prynu** *to buy*; **mynho**: **mynnu** *to desire*; **bendicco**: **bendigaw** *to bless*; **cretto**: **credu** *to believe*; **atteppo**: **attebu** *to answer*; **llatho**: **llad** *to slay*; **tyffo**: **tyvu** *to grow*. After a preceding **h**, **h** is lost by dissimilation, e.g. **parhao**: **parhau** *to continue*; **amheuo**: **amheu** *to doubt*. Further **h** does not appear after **ch**, e.g. **archo**: **erchi** *to ask*, after **ff**, e.g. **caffo**: **caffael** *to get*, after **ll**, e.g. **gallo**: **gallu** *to be able*, or after **s**, e.g. **keisser** BB. 26^b, **llafassed** BB. 27^a, **ýssýnt** WB. 467. In the present tense the subjunctive has distinctive endings; in the past tense the endings are the same as in the imperfect indicative, so that here the **h** is the only distinguishing mark, except in the few verbs that have a special subjunctive stem.

NOTE 1.—In Mid.W. a new **h** subjunctive is formed analogically to the indicative of verbal stems ending in **d**, e.g. **cerdho** RB. 293 = **certho** WB. p. 211: **cerdet** *to go*, **lladho** WB. p. 210 = **llatho** WB. 419: **llad**, **rothom** RB. 105 = **rothom** WB. 458: **rodi** *to give*; from stems ending in **v** the regular form is rare, **tyffei**: **tyvu** WB. 453, but **prouher**: **provi** *prove* BB. 3^b, **safhei**: **sevyll** *to stand* WB. 466 = RB. 110. There are already in Mid.W., particularly in its later period, examples of complete confusion

of the subjunctive with the indicative stem, e.g. *clywut* RB. 274 = *clȳvut* WB. 423 = *clȳwhut* WB. p. 212 : *clȳbot to hear*, *clȳwych* RB. 270 = *clȳwhych* WB. p. 209, *guelud* : *gȳwelet to see* BB. 29^b, *talo* RB. 268 = *talho* WB. 415, *sorro* : *sorri* BB. 28^b, *cenich* : *canu to sing* BB. 42^b, *medrei* RB. 76 = *metrei* WB. 104 : *medru aim at*, *mynnei* RB. 277 = *mȳnhei* WB. p. 214, *cerdo* RB. 273 = *certho* WB. p. 211, *llado* RB. 270 = *lladho* WB. p. 210 = *llatho* WB. 419, *rodo* RB. 286 = *rotho* WB. p. 220, *ȳvei* : *ȳvet to drink* BB. 48^b. This confusion has spread analogically from cases like *gallu*, *erchi*, etc., where the subjunctive stem was in Old Welsh identical with the indicative, and from cases where later the two forms fell together by the operation of phonetic law, e.g. *mynho* to *mynno*, like *minheu* *I* to *minneu*. The old forms are most persistent in stems in *g*, *d*, *b*.

NOTE 2.—The earlier history of the Welsh subjunctive is very obscure. Vendryès, however, in the *Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris*, XI. 258 sq. has made it probable that *h* came from prehistoric *s*, so that the formation would resemble that of the Irish *s*-subjunctive, from which, however, it differs in that in Welsh there must have been a vowel between *s* and the final consonant of the verbal stem. The explanation given by Stern, CZ. III. 383 sq. is untenable. In Early Welsh there are two subjunctives identical in formation with the Irish *s*-subjunctive :—*duch may he lead* from **douc-set* : *dwyn to lead*, and *gwares may he help* from **vo-ret-set* : *gwaret to help*.

THE TENSES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

III. In early Welsh, as in Irish, the subjunctive had two tenses, a present, which syntactically had the function of a present and of a perfect, and a past, which syntactically had the function of an imperfect and of a pluperfect; in the sense of perfect and pluperfect the subjunctive may be preceded by *ry* (§ 96B.) In the later Mid.W. period the past subjunctive in a pluperfect sense tended to be replaced by the pluperfect indicative (§ 109c); sometimes in the same passage one text has the original subjunctive while another has the pluperfect indicative, e.g. *kȳn nȳs rȳ welhei* WB. 454 = *yr nas gwelsei* RB. 102, 5 *though he had not seen her*; *pei as gorchymynnut* WB. p. 216 = *pei as gorchymynnassut* RB. 280, 7 *if thou hadst commanded it*. The indicative origin of the usage is particularly clear in forms like *pei doethoed if he had come* LA. 17.

NOTE.—This substitution is parallel to the general tendency to replace the subjunctive stem by the indicative; it was noted above that no instances have been found of subjunctive *h* after *s*; thus, if *ysswn* from *yssu to eat* might be either indicative or subjunctive, a pluperfect indicative like *carasswn I had loved* might easily have come to be used in a subjunctive sense. In *ry wnelut* WB. p. 223 = *gwnelut* WB. 445, RB. 290, a pluperfect has been formed analogically to the past subjunctive *gwnelut* (§ 142).

THE USAGES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

112. A thorough investigation of the uses of the subjunctive as contrasted with the indicative in Mid.W. is still wanting^a. The following examples may serve to illustrate the principal types; further instances will be found under the conjunctions. Under the various headings are given, so far as they occur, (α) instances of the present subjunctive, (β) instances of the past subjunctive.

113. A. The subjunctive in main clauses.

(a) Wish.

(α) **an duch** ir gulet *may He bring us to the feast* BB. 20^b; **Duw a rotho** da itt *may God give good to thee* WB. p. 204; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine* RB. 103, 6.

NOTE.—A wish with reference to the past is expressed by the indicative, e.g. *Och Iessu na dýffv wý nihenit O Jesus! that my death had come* (lit. *Alas! Jesus, that my death did not come*) BB. 25^b; *och Gindilie na buost gureic would, Cynddilig, that thou hadst been a woman* BB. 46^a.

(b) Command.

(α) **yscýthrich fort** a delhich ti. a **llunhich** tagneuet *make smooth a road that thou mayest come and cultivate peace* BB. 42^b; dos . . . ac **erchych** hynny idaw *go and ask that of him* RB. 102, 11; dyuot a **wnelhych** gennyf *come with me* RB. 118, 2; dabre genhiw **ným gwatter** *come with me, let me not be refused* BB. 51^a.

(β) In indirect speech a command is transferred to the past subjunctive, e.g. *Agamemnon . . . a d[y]wawt y peidei ef ar llywodraeth honno yn llawen . . . a gossottynt hwy y neb a vynynt yn y le ef Agamemnon said that he would gladly give up that command, and that they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

(c) Futurity. This usage is common in poetry, but rare in prose.

(α) **ohonot ti ýt gaffo** ef kanýs rý gaffo o arall *from thee he shall get it, though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **nyth atter** ti (= **nyth ellyngir di** RB. 104, 8) *ý mýwn thou shalt not be admitted* WB. 457; **nyt arbettwy** car corff y gilyd *one kinsman will not*

^a A beginning has been made by Atkinson, *On the Use of the Subjunctive Mood in Welsh*, "Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, 1894," pp. 459 sq., but he deals only with the present subjunctive.

spare the body of another FB. 127; *cad a uyt ym Mynydd Carn a Thrahaearn a later there will be a battle in Mynydd Carn, and Trahaearn will be slain* MA. 142^b.

114. B. The subjunctive in subordinate clauses.

(a) Negatively after verbs of thinking, swearing, etc.

(a) *ny thybygaf inheu na wypych ti haedu ohonaw ef hynny I do not think that thou dost not know that he has deserved that* RB. II. 157; *hyt na bo neb a wypo na bo ti vo Gwrlois so that no one may know that thou art not Gwrlois* RB. II. 179; *mi a tynghaf dynghet idaw na chaffo ef enw yny kaffo gennyf i I lay this fate on him that he will not get a name till he gets it from me* RB. 69, 21; *o rodwch gret na wneloch gam idi if ye pledge yourselves to do her no wrong* RB. 117, 15.

NOTE 1.—But in indirect speech as such the indicative is the mood used. With the last example contrast: *y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes nae werthu nae ellwng nas gwnaf i I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56, 8; similarly 215, 15.

(β) *nyt er tebygu ohonaw ef na bei deilwg it was not because he thought that it was not worthy* RB. II. 26; *neb or ae gwelei ny wydyat na beynt eur no one who saw them knew that they were not gold* RB. 62, 1. After a primary tense:—*na wn . . . pei kahwn dýsc nas gwýpwn I do not know that, if I got instruction, I would not know how to do it* WB. 127.

(b) In indirect interrogation.

(a) *aet un y wybot pwy vo let some one go to learn who he may be* RB. 9, 1; *manac y mi pa furyf y gallwyf hynny show me how I can do that* RB. 3, 4; *yny wyper a uo byw until it be known whether he will live* RB. 261, 4; *y edrych a allwyf y dial arnaw to see whether I can avenge him on him* RB. 204, 12; *dewis ae ti a elych yr llys ae titheu a delych gyt a mi y hela ae minneu a yrro vn or teulu choose whether thou wilt go to the court, or whether thou wilt come with me to the chase, or whether I shall send one of the household* RB. 237, 9.

(β) *heb wybot pwy vei eu gelynyon pwy vei eu gwyr ehunein without knowing who were their enemies, who their own men* RB. II. 105; *val yd oed Kynan Meiradawc yn pedrussaw beth a wnelei as Kynan Meiradawg was hesitating as to what he should do*

RB. II. 114; a medylaw pa ffuruf **y gellynt** ymlad ar deu lu *and they considered how they could fight with the two armies* RB. II. 76; ef a peris y dwyn yw lys y edrych a **uei** vyw *he caused him to be brought to his court to see whether he would live* WB. p. 222.

NOTE 2.—But in dependent interrogation as such the subjunctive is not required, e.g. ny wn i pwy **wyt** ti *I do not know who thou art* RB. 2; govin a oruc pwy **oedynt** a pha le pan **hanhoedynt** a phy daear **y magyssit** arnei a phy achaws **y dathoedynt** y deyrnas ef *he asked who they were, and whence they came, and in what land they had been reared, and for what reason they had come to his kingdom* RB. II. 131; gouyn a wnaeth ae offeryat **oed** ef *he asked if he was a priest* Hg. I. 33; edrych yn y chyleh a oruc a **yttoed** ef yn deffroi *she looked round about her to see if he was awaking* RB. 274, 30.

(c) Concessive clauses:—

(a) a **chyt archo** ef ytti yr eil na dyro *and though he ask thee for a second (blow), do not give it* RB. 3, 19; tydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi *thou shalt see me, though I do not see thee* RB. 173, 18.

(β) a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi ef a gymyrth y rybud *and though he was angry with her, he took her warning* WB. p. 215.

(d) Conditional clauses:—

(β) e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130, 5; bei **ys cuýpun...nys gunaun** *if I had known it I would not have done it* BB. 41^a; or **gwnelei** ef hynny ynteu a rodei y verch idaw ef *if he did that he would give him his daughter* RB. II. 26.

NOTE 3.—In present conditional clauses the present indicative with **o** is used (§ 224^a).

(e) Clauses of comparison:—

(a) gwnaet iawn **mal y barno** goreugwyr y llys *let him give satisfaction as the nobles of the court shall decide* RB. 261, 4.

(β) **mal y dyckei** eu teghetuennu y ffoassant *they fled as their fortunes led them* RB. II. 73. Of unreal comparison, e.g. llyma yssyd iawnhaf itti . . . dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i **mal na wyppwn** i dim y wrth hynny *that is thy most proper course, to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it* WB. p. 215.

(f) Temporal clauses:—

(a) o lladaf i y gwr racco mi ath gaf ti **tra vynhwyf**. a **gwedy** nath **vynhwyf** mi ath yrraf ymdeith *if I slay yonder man, I will*

take thee as long as I desire; and when I no longer desire thee, I will cast thee forth WB. p. 215; **pan agorer** y creu beuny d yd a *allan when the sty is opened every day, it goes out* RB. 78, 7; **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely a wneuthum yrot ti *when thou thyself comest to thy land, thou wilt see what I have done for thee* RB. 6; ny luniaf i esgydyeu idi **yny welwyf** y throet *I will not shape shoes for her till I see her foot* RB. 70, 24.

(β) a pheri yr kigy d **gwedy y bei** yn dryllyaw kic dyuot idi a tharaw bonclust arnei beuny d *and he made the butcher, after he had been cutting up the flesh, come to her and box her ears every day* RB. 34, 9; a **ffan uei** hÿttraf Gereint y llawenhaei y gwr *and whenever Gereint prevailed, the man rejoiced* WB. 398; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood, he would travel on the top of the wood* RB. 108, 21; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were thrown into the cauldron till it was full* RB. 39, 23.

(g) Final clauses, and clauses following verbs of effecting, commanding, desiring, etc.

(α) carchara wynt **hyt nat elont** dracheuyn *imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14; mi a wna f **na chaffo** ef viui vyth *I shall effect that he shall never get me* RB. 13, 16; ny allaf i **na chysgwyf** *I cannot refrain from sleep* RB. 277, 4; sef y harchaf itt **na mynnych** wreic *my request of thee is that thou shalt not seek a wife* RB. 100, 20.

(β) ereill a gyghorei it rodi dy uerch y un o dyllyedogyon y deyrnas hon **ual y bei** vrenhin gwedy ti *others counselled thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom, so that there might be a king after thee* RB. II. 114; Andromacta...a anuones at Briaf y beri idaw wahard Ector **nat elei** y dyd hwnnw yr vrwydyr *Andromache sent to Priam to get him to prevent Hector from going to the battle that day* RB. II. 22; adolwyn a wnaeth Elenus **na wnelit** hynny *Helenus begged that that might not be done* RB. II. 32.

NOTE 4.— But in mere consecution the indicative is used, e.g. ar y llech y mae kawc aryant wrth gadwyn aryant **mal na ellir** eu gwahanu *on the flag there is a silver goblet on a silver chain, so that they cannot be separated* RB. 167; kyseu a wneuthum i **ual na wybuum** pan aeth ef *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 26.

(h) Relative clauses, including similar clauses of a non-relative type.

(α) wely di a **wnelych** *here is what thou must do* RB. 271, 23; kein wlad nef boed ef **yt el** *the fair land of heaven, may it be there that he goes* MA. 263b; a **vo** penn bit bont *let him who is head be bridge* RB. 36; y gymeint a **wypwyf** i mi ae dywedaf *all that I know I will tell* RB. 131; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit a **vo** hwy *if we wish to enjoy freedom any longer*; pwy bynnac a **vynno** kanlyn Arthur bit heno y Ghernyw gyt ac ef *whoever wishes to accompany Arthur, let him be with him to-night in Cornwall* RB. 160; kymer y march kyntaf a **welych** *take the first horse that thou seest* RB. 9; na uyd...**yr** a **dotter** yndi vyth *however much be put into it it will never be (full)* RB. 15; ny cheiff ymwan...y gwr ny **bo** gyt ac ef y wreic vwyhaf a **garho** *no man will be allowed to contend who has not with him the lady whom he most loves* RB. 252; a oes ohonawch chwi a **adnapo** y uarchoges racco *is there any one of you who knows yonder horsewoman?* RB. 8; keis ath **ladho** *seek someone to slay thee* RB. 5; gwna ty...**y** **geingho** ef *make a house in which he may find room* RB. 37, 21

(β) Sef y gwelei y llew yn y ganlyn . . . ual milgi a **uackei** chun *he saw the lion following him like a hound that he had reared himself* RB. 187; pedeir meillonon gwýnnýon a dýuei yn ý hol mýn **ýd elhei** *four white blades of clover grew after her wherever she went* WB. 476; digavn oed hýnný yn tal gwasanaeth a **uei** uwý nor un a wneuthum i *that were sufficient as pay for a greater service than that which I have done* WB. 426; a pheth bynnac a **dywettei** Peredur wrthi chwerthin a wnay hitheu yn uchel *and whatever Peredur said to her, she laughed aloud* RB. 237; a chymeint oed eu gwybot ac nat oed ymadrawd . . . yr isset **y dywettit** . . . nys **gwypynt** *and such was their knowledge that there was no conversation, however low it was uttered, that they did not know* RB. 94, 18. After a primary tense: kynhebic yw yr neb a **wasgarei** gemeu mawrweirthyawc dan draet moch *he is like one who should scatter precious stones under the feet of swine* RB. II. 122.

The Imperative.

115. In the active the imperative has two persons in the singular and three in the plural; in the passive it is identical in form with the subjunctive. The negative is **na**. Examples:—**gat** i mi vynet *allow me to go*; **na wiscet** dim ymdanei *let her not put anything on*; kyrchu tref arall a **wnawn** *let us make for another town*; **na rodher** *let there not be given*. The only idiom that calls for special notice is the following:—mi a rodaf vy iarllaeth yth uedyant a **thric** gyt a mi *I will give my earldom into thy possession, if thou wilt stay with me* (lit. *and stay with me*) RB. 278, 14.

The Participle Passive in -edic.

116. Examples:—arueu y gwyr **lladedic** *the arms of the slain men*; ynteu **madeuedic** **yw** ganthaw y godyant ef *as for him, the injury done to him is forgiven by him* WB. 404; Gwawl . . . a doeth parth ar wled a **oed darparedic** idaw *Gwawl went to the feast that was prepared for him* RB. 14, 22.

came/

The Verbal in -adwy.

117. Examples:—nyt **barnadwy** yn volyant *it is not to be judged a praise* Hg. II. 83; nyt **kredadwy** *it is not to be believed* CM. 111; a chanys **credadwy** yw y anedigaeth **credadwy** y varwolyaeth *and since his birth is credible, his death is credible* CM. 21; midwyf bard **moladwy** *I am a poet worthy of praise* FB. 203; odit a uo **molediw** *few are worthy of praise* FB. 272; os da gennyt ti ac or byd **ragadwy** bod it *if thou approvest and if it is pleasing to thee* RB. II. 133; a **phrofadwy** yw ry golli ohonaf i vyn ngolwc *and it is clear that I have lost my sight* Hg. I. 83; vegys bilein **profadwy** *like a proved villain* Hg. II. 129.

The Verbal Noun or Infinitive.

FORMATION.

118. The following are the chief types of formation of the verbal noun :—

(a) The prehistoric suffix has disappeared, so that the verbal noun is now identical in form with the stem of the verb. Examples:

ammeu <i>doubt</i> : amheu-af <i>I doubt</i>	galw <i>call</i> : galw-af
cyvarch <i>ask</i> : cyvarch-af	gellwng <i>let go</i> : gellyng-af
dianc <i>escape</i> : diangh-af	gwarandaw <i>listen</i> : gwaran-daw-af
diodef <i>suffer</i> : diodev-af	llad <i>slay</i> : llad-af

Further in some denominatives, e.g. **bwytta** *eating* : **bwytta-af**, **cardotta** *begging*, **lledratta** *stealing*, **pyscotta** *fishing*.

119. (b) The verbal noun still shows a suffix.

(a) **-i**, e.g.—

bod-i <i>drown</i> : bod-af	mol-i (O.W. <i>molim</i>) <i>praise</i> :
cyvod-i <i>rise</i> : cyvod-af	mol-af
erch-i (O.W. <i>erchim</i>) <i>ask</i> :	per-i <i>cause</i> : par-af
arch-af	tew-i <i>be silent</i> : taw-af
meneg-i <i>shew</i> : manag-af	torr-i <i>break</i> : torr-af

(β) **-u**, e.g.—

can-u <i>sing</i> : can-af	gwassanaeth-u <i>minister</i> :
car-u <i>love</i> : car-af	gwassanaeth-af
dysg-u <i>teach</i> : dysg-af	mynn-u <i>desire</i> : mynn-af
gall-u <i>be able</i> : gall-af	pryn-u <i>buy</i> : pryn-af

This is the common form of the verbal noun from denominatives in **-ha-**, e.g. **cennatta-u** *send message* : **cennatta-af**, **dynessa-u** *approach* : **dynessa-af**, **rydha-u** *free* : **rydha-af**.

(γ) **-aw**, e.g.—

gwisg-aw <i>clothe</i> : gwisg-af	bedydy-aw <i>baptize</i> : bedydy-af
lliw-aw <i>colour</i> : lliw-af	medyly-aw <i>think</i> : medyly-af

(δ) -at, -et, -ut, e.g.—

adeil-at *build*: adeil-af

gorderch-at *make love*: gorderch-af

cerd-et *go*: cerd-af

yv-et *drink*: yv-af

gwel-et *see*: gwel-af

dywed-ut (also dywedwyt)
say: dywed-af

ymchoel-ut *turn*: ymchoel-af

(ε) Various suffixes found only in a few verbs:—

cymryt *take*: cymmer-af

dilit *follow*: dilyn-af

dyffryt *protect*: differ-af

ymlit *pursue*: ymlyn-af

edvryd *restore*: adver-af

godiwes *overtake*: godiwed-af

goglyt *shun*: gogel-af

arhos *await*: arho-af

adolwyn *entreat*: adolyg-af

dwyn *lead*: dyg-af

amwyn *protect*: amyg-af

ehed-ec *fly*: ehed-af

red-ec *run*: red-af

ered-ic *plough*: ard-af

caffael, cael *get*: caff-af

gallel (by gallu) *be able*: gall-af

gadael (by gadu) *allow*:
gad-af

sev-yll *stand*: sav-af

chwerthin *laugh*: chward-af

igian *sob*: igi-af

darllein *read*: darlle-af

llevain *cry*: llev-af

USAGE.

120. The infinitive, being merely a verbal noun, has all the constructions of a noun; it has, however, become so far attached to the verbal system that it forms a perfect by prefixing the particle **ry** (§ 96c). Examples:—

(a) nyt oed vynyh yt **gaffel** bud *it was not a common thing for you to get profit*; mynneu a ryuedeis **gallu** ohonaw ef **mynet** yn dirybud y mi *I wondered that he could go without informing me*; gwedy **llad** y gwyr hynny *after those men had been slain*; cyn awch **mynet** ymdeith ateb a geffwch *before you depart* (lit. *before your*

going) *you shall get an answer*; heb y **uenegi** imi *without showing it to me*; y eu **gochel** *to avoid them*.

(b) gwedy clybot yn Rufein **ry oresgyn** o Garawn ynys Brydein *after it had been heard in Rome that Carawon had conquered the island of Britain*. Sef a wnaethant lldiaw yn vwy no meint am **ry wneuthur** ac wynt kyfryw dwyll a hwnnw *they were exceeding wroth that such treachery had been done to them* RB. II. 75.

121. The verbal noun has no distinction of voice. If it depends upon **gallu** *to be able* or **dylyu** *to owe*, then, if the sense be passive, **gallu** and **dylyu** are put in the passive, e.g. gwreic **y gellir dywedut** idi y bot yn decaf or gwraged *a woman of whom it can be said that she is the fairest of women*; ni a atwaenwn y neb a **dylyer y kymryt** y gantaw *we know those that ought to be taken from him* RB. 16, 20.

122. The agent with the verbal noun is commonly expressed by the preposition **o** following the noun (cf. the corresponding Irish construction with *do*), e.g. gwedy **gorwed ohonaw ef** ar traws yr auon *after he had lain across the river*; gwedy **ry gyscu ohonaw** *after he had slept*; rac dy **lad ohonaw** *lest thou shouldst be slain by him*. It may also be expressed by the preposition **y**, e.g. **tygu llyein mawr udunt wynteu** y vot yn wir *they swore great oaths that it was true* Hg. II. 131; **kymryt ofyn mawr y Vradmwnd** *Bradmwnd became sore afraid* Hg. II. 133; gwedy **udunt oresgyn** yr holl wlat *after they had conquered the whole country* RB. II. 116; gwedy **y Amic gaffel kennyat** *after Amic had got permission* Rev. Celt. IV. 218; nyt oed neb o vilwyr y vort gronn heb **idaw eu bwrw** oll yr llawr *there was no one of the warriors of the Round Table that he had not thrown down* Hg. I. 9; yr **y pawb disgynnu** *though everyone else dismounted* RB. 105, 7. Or the verbal noun may be preceded by a possessive adjective, e.g. gwedy **eu dyuot** yr weirglawd *after they came to the meadow* Hg. I. 9.

123. The verbal noun is often used in periphrasis with **gwneuthur** *to do*, e.g. **dysgynnu** ar y pren a **wnant** *they will alight upon the tree*; ac yna **ymlad a wnaem** ninneu am y maen *and then we would fight for the stone*; a **cherdet** recdi yr coet a

oruc *ý uorwyn and the maiden went on to the wood*; **rodi** penn y karw a **wnaethpwy**t y Enid *the head of the stag was given to Enid*.

124. The verbal noun may carry on the construction of a finite verb, e.g. **drychael** *ý wýneb a oruc ynteu ac ýdrych* arnei *ýn lliidiawc he raised his face and looked on her angrily* WB. 419; **kennatau** *ý mab a orucpwyt, ae **dýuot** *ýnteu ýr llýs and the boy was sent for and came to the court* WB. 454; ac a dywawt na **wnaethpwy**t oe bleit ef drwc yn y byt y Briaf, namyn **rodi** Esonia idaw ef o achaws y dewret *and he said that on his part no evil in the world had been done to Priam, but that Hesione had been given to him for his valour* RB. II. 5; pan **bebillo** Lloegir in tir Ethlin a **guneuthur** Dýganhuý dinas degin *when the English shall encamp in the land of Ethlin, and make Deganwey a strong fort* BB. 28^a; pan gyfodes y bobyl a **chael** Lawnsloet megys yn uarw *when the people rose and found Launcelot like one dead* Hg. I. 155.*

125. Without a preceding finite verb the verbal noun may serve as an historical infinitive, e.g. tra yttoed vilwyr Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, **rwygaw** o Gei y uagwyr a **chymryt** y carcharawr ar y geuyn *while Arthur's warriors were fighting with the city, Kei broke through the wall and took the prisoner on his back* RB. 131, 28; **deuy** yrof a Duw, heb ynteu. ae **dwyn** gyt ac ef yr uort oe hanuod, ac **erchi** idi wvyta yn uynych "*between God and me thou shalt come,*" said he. And he took her to the table against her will and asked her repeatedly to eat RB. 289; a gwedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir **dýuot** seint Iwerdon attaw y erchi nawd idaw *and after Arthur landed, the saints of Ireland came to him to ask his protection* RB. 136; **dýuot** (= **dýuot a oruc** RB. 126) *ý porthawr ac agori ý porth the porter came and opened the gate* WB. 487.

126. The verbal noun has special uses with certain prepositions.

(a) With **yn** the verbal noun has the force of a present participle (cf. the Irish construction with *oc*), e.g. val y gwelas y gwr...Peredur **yn dýuot** *as the man saw Peredur coming*; lleidyr...a geueis **yn lletratta** arnaf *a thief whom I caught stealing from me*. It is often used with the substantive verb to express continuing action; e.g. yr hynny hyt hediw **yd wyf i yn darparu gwled** ytti *from that time*

till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee RB. 182; *canys ar y medwl hwnnw yd wyt titheu yn trigyaw since it is on this purpose that thou art fixed* RB. 253; *ual yd oed y sarff yn dyuot or garrec, y tharaw a oruc Owein a chledyf as the snake was coming from the rock, Owein struck it with a sword.* When the verbal noun precedes the verb **yn** may be added, but it is more commonly omitted, e.g. **yn eisted yd oedynt** ar garrec Hardlech *they were seated on the rock of Harlech* RB. 26, **yn adolwc y mae y ti arglwyd** (= **adolwyn** itti arglwyd **y mae** Erbin WB. p. 205) *ellwng Gereint y uab attaw he entertains thee, Lord, to let go his son Gereint to him* RB. 264; **dywedut** yrydunt ehun **y maent** *they are saying among themselves* WB. p. 211; **medylyaw yd wyf** *I am considering* RB. 75, 26 (but **yd wyf yn medylyaw** RB. 76, 22).

(b) With **gwedy** after the verbal noun has the force of a perfect participle (cf. the use of Irish *iar n-*), e.g. **y mae gwedy mynet** *gýd a Gwenhwývar y hýstavell he has gone with Gwenhwyvar to her chamber* WB. 408, **a phan yttoedynt gwedy gware** *talym, sef y klywynt kynnwryf mawr when they had played a while, they heard a great din* RB. 157; **a ffan welas y gwr...Gereint gwedy caffel dýrnawd** *and when the man saw that Gereint had received a blow* WB. 398; **Enýt a oed heb gýscu y mywn ýstauell wýdrin, ar heul yn týwynnu ar y gwely, ar dillad gwedy rý lithraw y ar y dwý uron ef** *Enid was sleepless in a chamber of glass, with the sun shining on the bed, while the clothes had slipped from his breast* WB. 416.

(c) With **can** with and **tan** under the verbal noun is used in sentences like the following: **Pascen...a gyffroes y bobyl honno... gan adaw** *udunt anheruynedic amylder o eur ac alyant Pascen stirred up that people, promising them an unlimited abundance of gold and silver* RB. II. 169; **tywyssawc Kernyw ae hymlynawd gan eu llad** *the prince of Cornwall followed them slaying them* RB. II. 191; **dyuot dracheuynt at Wenhwyuar dan gwynaw** *y dolur she came back to Gwenhwyuar bewailing her anguish* RB. 249; (**wynt**) **a gyrchassant parth a Ruuein dan anreithaw** *a wrthwynepei udunt they set out towards Rome, plundering all who resisted them* RB. II. 75.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR VERB.

127. Types: **caru** *to love*, and the denominative **rydhaü** *to set free*. Forms in brackets are forms that have not been noted from a verb of the type.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.	sing.	plur.
1.	car-af	car-wn	rydha-af	rydha-wn
2.	cer-i, cer-y	cer-wch	rydhe-y	rydhe-wch
3.	car	car-ant	rydha	rydha-ant
pass.	cer-ir		rydhe-ir	

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	car-wn	car-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car-ut	car-ewch	rydha-ut	rydha-ewch
3.	car-ei	cer-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer-it		rydhe-it	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	cereis	carass-am	rydheeis	rydhaass-am
2.	cereis-t	carass-awch	rydheeis-t	rydhaass-awch
3.	caras	carass-ant	rydha-awd	rydhaass-ant
pass.	carat		rydha-wyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	carass-wn	(carass-em)	(rydhaass-wn)	(rydhaass-em)
2.	carass-ut	(carass-ewch)	(rydhaass-ut)	(rydhaass-ewch)
3.	carass-ei	(carass-ynt)	rydhaass-ei	rydhaass-ynt
pass.	carass-it		(rydhaass-it)	

IMPERATIVE.

1.		car-wn		(rydha-wn)
2.	car	cer-wch	rydha	rydhe-wch
3.	car-et	car-ent	rydha-et	(rydha-ent)
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	car(h)-wyf	car(h)-om	rydha-wyf	rydha-om
	car(h)-oef			
2.	cer(h)-ych	car(h)-och	rydhe-ych	(rydha-och)
3.	car(h)-wy	car(h)-wynt		
	car(h)-oe	car(h)-oent		
	car(h)-o	car(h)-ont	rydha-o	rydha-wynt
				rydha-ont
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

PAST.

1.	car(h)-wn	car(h)-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car(h)-ut	car(h)-ewch	rydha-ut	rydha-ewch
3.	car(h)-ei	cer(h)-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer(h)-it		rydhe-it	

REMARKS ON THE VERBAL PARADIGM.

Present and Future Indicative.

128. (a) sg. 3. Many verbs show vowel infection (§ 5), e.g. *eirch* : *arch-af* *I ask*, *ceidw* : *cadw-af* *I preserve*, *ceiff* : *caff-af* *I get*, *geilw* : *galw-af* *I call*, *lleinw* : *llanw-af* *I fill*, *peir* : *par-af* *I cause*, *peirch* : *parch-af* *I honour*, *seif* : *sav-af* *I stand*, *teifi* : *tafi-af* *I cast*, *etteil* : *attal-af* *I stop*, *gweheird* : *gwa-hard-af* *I forbid*, *lleveir* : *llavar-af* *I speak*, *edeu*, *edy* : *adaw-af* *I leave*, *edeu* : *adaw-af* *I promise*, *gwerendeu*, *gwerendy* : *gwarandaw-af* *I listen*, *teu* : *taw-af* *I am silent*, *tereu*, *tery* : *traw-af* *I strike*, *gwyl* : *gwel-af* *I see*, *gweryt* : *gwared-af* *I help*, *cyll* : *coll-af* *I destroy*, *dyt* : *dod-af* *I put*, *llysg* : *llosg-af* *I burn*, *hyllt* : *holit-af* *I split*, *ryd* : *rod-af* *I give*, *tyrr* : *torr-af* *I break*, *egyr* : *agor-af* *I open*, *envyn* : *anvon-af* *I send*, *ervyll* : *arvoll-af* *I receive*, *erhys* : *arhos-af* *I await*, *deffry* : *deffro-af* *I arouse*, *ffy* : *ffo-af* *I flee*, *try* : *tro-af* *I turn*. It should be noted that, except in the 3 sg. of the present,

no vowel but **a** is subject to infection in the verb, e.g. 2 pl. **gwel-wch**, **rod-wch**, **ffo-wch** (cf. § 7 note 1).

NOTE.—Irregular are: **menyc**: **manag-af** *I shew*; **dyweit**: **dywed-af** *I say*.

(b) From the denominatives in **-hau**, **-a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **cerda**: **cerdet** *to go*, **teruyna**: **tervynu** *to end*. Further, it is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **gnotta**: **gnotta-af** *I am wont*. Form **-áa** comes by contraction in Mod.W. **-ā**.

129. In the older language some other forms appear.

sg. 1. By **-af**, **-if** is sometimes found, e.g. **gwneif** *I will make* FB. 62, **cenif** *I will sing* MA. 140^a, **gweinif** *I will serve* 142^a, **cerif** *I will love* 147^b.

sg. 2. In this person there is also an ending **-yd** (i.e. **yd**, cf. Bret. **-ez**, Corn. **-yth**), e.g. **ceryd** *thou lovest*, **gwesceryd** *thou scatterest*, **dywedyd** *thou sayest*, **nodyd** *thou protectest*, **clwydyd** *thou hearest*. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1873, pp. 143 sq.

* sg. 3. In O. Irish there are two forms of the ending, a longer which is found only in simple verbs, and a shorter which is used in compound verbs, and also in simple verbs when a negative or certain other particles precede, e.g. **berid** (from ***bhereti**) *he carries*, but **ní beir** (from ***bheret**) *he does not carry*, **do-beir** *he gives*. In Early Welsh there are traces of a similar distinction of ending, e.g. **pereid y ryeheu**. **ny phara ae goren** *the trenches remain, he who made them remains not* FB. 289; and in the proverb: **trengid golud, ní threing molud** *wealth perishes, fame perishes not*. Further examples of the ending are: **prinit** *buys*, **agit**, **egit** *goes* (= Mid.W. **eyt** FB. 304) in the O.W. glosses; **llicrid**: **llygru** *destroy*, **reuhiid**: **rewi** *freeze*, **ottid**: **odi** *snow*, **gosgupid** *sweeps*, **tohid**: **toi** *cover* BB. 45^a, **meccid**: **magu** *nourish* BB. 45^b, **briuhid**: **briwaw** *break* BB. 46^a, cf. further Arch. Cambr. 1872, pp. 303 sq., 1873, pp. 145 sq. It will be seen that the **h** which appears in the old future (§ 130), and in the subjunctive has also made its way into these presents. In usage Mid.W. agrees with O.Ir. in that the longer ending is not found when the verb is preceded by a negative, it differs from O.Ir. in that the longer ending has spread to compound verbs. In early poetry there seem to be instances of a corresponding present in **-awt** (which would originally belong to **a**-stems, cf. O.Bret. **-ot** in **fleriot** gl. **ridolet**, O.Ir. **caraid**, from ***carāti**, *loves*, Lat. **amat**): **barywghaud** *grows a beard*, **gwýrhaud** *bends* BB. 45^a, **llewychawt** *shines* FB. 117, **gwisgawt** *clothes* FB. 307.

✓ pl. 3. In the O.W. glosses by the ending **-ant** in **itercludant** gl. **subigant** there appears also **-int** in **limnint** gl. **tondent**, **nertheint** gl. **armant**, **scamneheint** gl. **levant**. This ending seems to survive in Mid.W. poetry, e.g. **diurýssint** *hasten* BB. 45^a, 54^b (cf. **pan vryssyant** FB. 257), **dywedýnt** *will say* FB. 223, **torrynt** *will break* FB. 229. It seems probable that this served as a primary ending, but the matter demands further investigation.

Passive.—In the passive there is found in poetry and occasionally in proverbs a variety of forms in **-tor**, e.g. **megittor** *will be nourished* BB. 31^b, **kenhittor** *will be sung* BB. 26^b, **kwynitor** *is lamented* FB. 280; **kymysgetor** *is mixed* FB. 181, **kyrbwylletor** *will be mentioned* FB. 200;

x cf. *chwerid* 225, 22

traethattor will be discoursed FB. 137, *canhator is sung* FB. 209; *brithottor is variegated* BB. 17^a. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1872 pp. 305 sq., Dottin, *Désinences verbales en R*, 177 sq. These forms, which are clearly based on the longer form of the 3 sg. act., are especially common in the poetry of the twelfth century. Their syntactical function is present or future.

130. In Early Welsh there are also some specially future forms :

sg. 3 (a) *-hawt* (i.e. *-hawd*), e.g. *parahaud will continue* BB. 50^b, *briuhaud will break* BB. 29^b, *methawd will fail* WB. 457, *lletawt will spread* FB. 236, *llwyprawd (: llwybraw) will travel* MA 232^b. Cf. CZ. III. 402.

(b) After a negative, *-haw* : *ny chaffaw will not get* B^p. 4^b, *nys gwnaw will not make* FB. 126; but also a *wnaw who will make* FB. 150.

Pl. 3. *-hawnt*, e.g. O.W. *cuinhaunt gl. dellebunt*, *gwnahawnt will make* FB. 124, *pebyllyawnt will encamp* FB. 212.

Pass. *-hawr*, e.g. *agorawr will be opened* WB. 456, *ffohawr there will be flight* FB. 126, *talhawr will be paid* BB. 16^a, *nyn lladawr we shall not be killed* WB. 475, *edmyccaur will be honoured* BB. 29^b. Cf. Dottin, *op. cit.*, 169 sq., CZ. III. 403.

NOTE.—There also occur forms of the type of *-ettor*, *-attor* above, e.g. *torredawd will break* FB. 236, *lletatawt will spread* FB. 129, *dýgettaur will be led* BB. 13^a, *lloscetawr will be burned* FB. 119, *galwetawr will be called* FB. 165.

Imperfect Indicative and Conditional.

131. sg. 3. (a) In poetry there is also an ending *-i*, infecting a preceding *a*, e.g. *ceri loved*, *nodi protected*, *torri broke*, *clywi heard*. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1874, p. 117, Cymmrod. IX. 54, Rev. Celt. VI. 16.

(b) There is also an ending *-at* (i.e. *-ad*); see the irregular verbs *gwybot* (§ 143), *adnabot* (§ 144), *pieu* (§ 160), and the verb *bot* (§ 152). So in the plup. *ry dywedysyat had said* MA. 485^b.

pl. 3. In this person there is an ending *-eint* :—*achubeint* WB. 466 = pass. *achubit* RB. 110, 28, *caneint* LA. 95 = *cenynt* Hg. II. 447, *deueint*, *syrthyeint* LA. 97, *traweint* Hg. II. 184, *llauuryeint* ib. 213; cf. the subjunctive ket *ývein though they drank* FB. 66, *wyntwy yn llad gyt as ledeint they slaying though they slew them* FB. 276 = *a chin ri llethid ve latýsseint and before they were slain they had slain* FB. 38, cf. Cymmrod. IX. 67. This *-eint* is an analogical formation to sg. 3 *-ei*.

NOTE.—More peculiar is *ný lesseint* BB. 32^a which seems to mean *they were not slain* (cf. *yt lesseint* FB. 285, *lleseint* MA. 194^a), apparently based on *llas was slain*; cf. further *meithyeint was reared?* *lledeiseint were slain?* *colledeint were destroyed?* FB. 264, MA. 94^b.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Active.

132. sg. 3. In this person there is a variety of endings.

(a) **-as**, e.g. *bradas betrayed*, *caffas got*, *gwelas saw*.

(b) **-es**, e.g. *agores opened*, *dodes put*, *gweles saw*.

(c) **-is**, e.g. *erchis asked*, *edewis left*, *gelwis called*.

(d) **-wys**, becoming **-ws**, e.g. *bendigwys* and *bendigws blessed*, *cyscwys* and *cyscws slept*. In the southern dialect **-ws** became the characteristic ending in this person.

(e) **-awd** (i.e. *awd*), e.g. *parawd caused*, *cerdawd journeyed*, *parhaawd continued*. This is an encroaching ending, whence comes the Mod. literary Welsh ending **-od**.

NOTE.—In early poetry there is an absolute ending **-sit** (corresponding to the present ending **-it** (§ 129), e.g. *kewssit got*, *prynessid bought*, *delyessid* (: *dala*) *held*. Cf. Arch. Camb. 1873, pp. 151 sq. It corresponds to the O. Bret. ending in *tinsit* gl. *sparsit*, *toreusit* gl. *attriuit*.

1 pl., 3 pl. In these persons by **-sam**, **-sant**, there appear also **-som**, **-sont**.

Plur.—In the plural there are three types of formation, (a) **-sam**, etc., (b) **-assam**, etc., (c) **-yssam**, etc., e.g.—

(a) *cawsam*, *cawsawch*, *cawsant*: *caffael get*, *kymersam*, *kymersant*: *cymryt take*, *gwelsam*, *gwelsant*: *gwelet see*.

(b) *dywedassam*: *dywedut say*, *lladassant*: *llad slay*, *nessaassant*: *nessaü approach*.

(c) *dodyssam*, *dodyssant*: *dodi place*, *kwplayssam*: *kwplaü complete*, *nessayassant*: *nessaü approach*.

133. In Mid.W., as in Mid.Ir., the **s**-preterite has become the prevalent formation, in which the other types of the preterite tend to merge. But particularly in poetry, and especially in the 3 sg., there are examples of two other types of the preterite.

(a) The **t**-preterite (corresponding to the Irish **t**-preterite, e.g. *asbert he said*: *asbeir says*).

canu sing: sg. 1 *ceint* and *ceintum*, sg. 2 *ceuntost*, sg. 3 *cant*.

gwan pierce: sg. 1 *gweint*, sg. 3 *gwant*.

cymryt take: sg. 3 *kymerth*, *kymyrth*.

diffryt protect: sg. 3 *differth*, *diffyrth*.

mynet *go*: **aeth** (= Ir. *acht*) *went* (§ 140); in composition **doeth** (§ 141), and sg. 1 **ymdeith** *went about*, sg. 3 **ymdaeth**.

gwneuthur *make*: **gwnaeth** (§ 142).

magu *nourish*: sg. 3 **maeth**, pl. 3 **maethant**.

dyrreith *returned* (√reg-).

amwyn *protect*: sg. 3 **amwyth**.

dydwyn *bring*: sg. 3 **dydwyth**.

(b) Forms with reduplication, or unreduplicated forms of the type of O.Ir. **rāith** *ran*: **rethid** *runs*.

clybot *hear*: sg. 1 **kigleu** (= Ir. *cūala* from **cuklova*) and **kiglef**, sg. 3 **kigleu**.

adnabot *recognize*: **atwaen** (§ 144).

dywedut *say*: sg. 3 **dywawt**, also **dywot**, **dywat** (cf. Ir. *adcuaid* *has related* from **ad-co-fāith*).

godiwes *overtake*: sg. 3 **godiwawd**.

gwaret *help*: sg. 3 **gwarawt** (= Ir. *fo-rāith* *helped*).

The same form of inflexion is exhibited by:—

amwyn *defend*: sg. 3 **amuc**.

dwyn *lead*: sg. 1 **dugum**, sg. 2 **dugost**, sg. 3 **duc**, pl. 1 **dugam**, pl. 3 **dugant**.

gwneuthur *make*: **goruc** (§ 142).

Here seems to belong also **amkawd** *said*, pl. 3 **amkeudant**, frequent in the WB. text of Kulhwch and Olwen.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Passive.

134. In origin the Welsh like the Irish preterite passive developed out of a past participle passive in **-to-**, identical in formation with Latin participles like *captus*, *amatus*, etc.

(a) In **llas** (= Ir. *-lass*): **llad** *slay* and **gwys** (= Ir. *-fess*): **gwybot** *know*, the **t** of the suffix together with the dental of the root has become **ss**, **s** (§ 11a; cf. Lat. *missus*: *mitto*, etc.).

(b) **-at**, e.g. **gwelat**: **gwelet** *see*, **caffat**: **caffael** *get*.

(c) **-et**, e.g. **dodet**: **dodi** *place*, **llosged**: **llosgi** *burn*.

(d) **-it**, e.g. **edewit**: **adaw** *promise*, **erchit**: **erchi** *ask*, **gelwit**: **galw** *call*.

(e) **-wyt**, liable to become **-wt**, e.g. **cymrwyt**: **cymryt** *take*, **hewyt**; **heü** *sow*, **lladwyt**: **llad** *slay*, **kennatawyt**: **kennataü** *send*.

(f) Forms in **-pwyt**, e.g. **dywespwyt** and **dywetpwyt**: **dywedut** *say*, **clywspwyt**, **clywyspwyt**: **clybot** *hear*, **dechreuspwyt**: **dechreu** *begin*, **roespwyt**: **roi** *give*, **kanpwyt**: **canu** *sing*, **gwanpwyt**: **gwanu** *pierce*, **ducpwyt**: **dwyn** *lead*, **maethpwyt**: **magu** *nourish*, **gwassanaethpwyt**: **gwassanaethu** *serve*, **talpwyt**: **talu** *pay*. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 75 sq.

Pluperfect Indicative.

135. Corresponding to the three types in the plural of the preterite active, there are in the pluperfect three types (a) **-swn**, (b) **-asswn**, (c) **-ysswn**, e.g. :—

(a) **cawssei**: **caffael** *get*, **gwelsei**, **gwelsynt**, pass. **gwelsit**: **gwelet** *see*, **edewssit**: **adaw** *leave*.

(b) **mynasswn**: **mynessynt**, pass. **mynassit**: **mynnu** *desire*, **cysgassei**: **cysgu** *sleep*, **lladassant**, pass. **lladessit**: **llad** *slay*, **gnottaessynt**: **gnottaü** *be accustomed*.

(c) **archyssei**, pass. **erchyssit**, **archyssit**: **erchi** *ask*, **managyssei**: **menegi** *shew*, **lladyssit**: **llad** *slay*, **mynnessynt**: **mynnu** *demand*, **gnottayssei**: **gnottaü** *be accustomed*.

136. (a) In the active there is a periphrastic pluperfect with **-oed** *was* in **athoed** (§ 140), **doethoed** (§ 141), **gwnaethoed** (§ 142). Forms in **-oed** occur also from **caffael** *get*, e.g., sg. 1 **cawssoe-dwn**, sg. 2 **cawssloedut**, sg. 3 **cawssloed**, **cassloed**, **cawssloed-yat**, pl. 3 **cassloedynt**, pass. **cassloedit**; further **mynnassloed**: **mynnu**; **planassloed**; **rodassloed**, **roessloed**; **rassloed**, pass. **rossoedit**: **rodi**. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 76 sq.

(b) In the passive there are some periphrastic forms with **-oed** :—sg. 3 **archadoed** *had been asked*: **erchi** *ask*, **dysgadoed**: **dysgu** *teach*, **ganadoed**, **ganydoed**: **geni** *be born*, **managadoed**: **menegi** *shew*; further **cathoed**: **caffael** *get*. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 77.

Imperative.

137. sg. 2. From denominatives in **-haü a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **prydera: pryderu** *be anxious*, **paratoa: paratoï** *prepare*. Further **a** is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **cwplaa: cwplaü** *complete*, **naccaä: naccaü** *refuse*. From **-ää** comes Mod.W. **-ä**.

sg. 3. There appears sometimes an ending **-it**, e.g. **bernit** (v.l. **barned**): **barnu** *judge* MA. 182^b, **elhid: mynet** *go* WB. 31^a, **gobwyllit: gobwyllaw** *take heed* FB. 199, **gwrthledit: gwrthlad** *repulse* LA. 26, **gwrthottit: gwrthot** *repel* FB. 125, **rwydheyt: rwydhaü** *make easy* RB. 228, **madeuit: maddeu** *forgive* Hg. II. 185, **rothit: rodi** *give* BB. 47^a. It will be observed that these forms shew the subjunctive stem.

Present Subjunctive.

138. In the 3 sg. and 3 pl. the **o** forms become the regular forms in Mid.W. Sometimes **o** spreads to the 1 sg., e.g. **gwysgof** WB. 97. In the pass. an **wy** form appears in **rothwyr** FB. 109.

NOTE.—For **duch** *may he lead*, **gwares** *may he help*, see § 110, note 2.

Past Subjunctive.

139. In the passive by **-it** there is found sometimes **-et**: **cladhet** WB. 469 = **cledit** RB. 112: **cladu** *bury*, **gofynnet** WB. p. 220 = **gouynnit** RB. 286: **govynnu** *ask*, **llafassed: llavassu** *dare* BB. 27^a.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

140. mynet *go*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

sing.	plur.
1. af	awn
2. ey	ewch
3. a	ant
pass. eir	

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 absolute O.W. **agit, egit**, Mid.W. **eyt**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.	plur.
1.	awn	aem
2.	aut	
3.	aey	eynt
pass.	eit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	euthum	aetham
2.	aethost	aethawch
3.	aeth	aethant, aethont
pass.	aethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 absolute eithyd FB. 179, 188.

(b) 1.	athwyf, adwyf, ethwyf,	ethym
	edwyf	
2.	athwyt, adwyt	
3.	ethyw, edyw	ethynt, edynt

NOTE 3.—Forms (b) have a perfect sense, cf. § 141, note 4.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	athoedwn	
2.		
3.	athoed, adoed	athoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	awn
2.	dos
3.	aet
	ewch
	aent

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also elhid (§ 137).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	el(h)wyf	el(h)om
2.	el(h)ych	el(h)och
3.	el	el(h)wynt, el(h)ont
pass.	el(h)er	

NOTE 5.—Also, in future sense, sg. 3 aho RB. 140, 16, pl. 3 ahont FB. 128.

	sing.	PAST.	plur.
1.	el(h)wn		
2.	el(h)ut		
3.	el(h)ei	el(h)ynt	
pass.	(el(h)it)		

141. **dyvot** *come*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	deuaf	deuwn, down
2.	deuy, doy	deuwch
3.	daw	deuant, doant

× || NOTE 1.—sg. 2 **doit** (i.e. **doyd**) BB. 51^b1.

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also another set of forms in a future sense:

1.	dybydaf	
3.	{ dybyd, dyvyd, dybydawt deubyd dypi, dybi, dyvi deupi, <u>deubi</u>	dybydant

NOTE 3.—Preceded by **dy-**: sg. 3 **dydaw**, pl. 3 **dydeuant**, pass. **dydeuhawr**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	down	
2.	dout, deuyt	
3.	deuei, deuhei, doey, doi	doynt
pass.	deuit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	deuthum, doethum	doetham
2.	deuthost, doethost, daethost	doethawch, doethoch
3.	doeth, deuth, daeth	deuthant, doethant, dothant, doethont
pass.	deuthpwyd, doethpwyd	

	sing.	plur.
(b) 1.		
2.	dyvuost	
3.	dybu, dyvu, deubu	dybuant, dyvuant
(c) 1.	dothwyf, dodwyf	dodym, deuthym
2.	dothwyt, dodwyt	dodywch, doethywch
3.	doethyw, dothyw, dodyw, dedyw	dodynt, dethynt

NOTE 4.—Forms (b) are chiefly poetical, but **dyvuost**, **dyvu**, **dyvuant** occur in the prose of WB. Forms (c) are perfect in sense; in later Mid. W. they are replaced by forms (a), e.g. **deuth** RB. 126, 9 = **dodýw** WB. 486, **deuthum** RB. 105, 21 = **dothwýf** WB. 459, **doeth** RB. 115, 25, **deuth** RB. 126, 9, = **dodýw** WB. 473, 486.

PLUPERFECT.

1. dathoedywn
- 2.
3. doethoed, daethoed, doethoedynt, dothoedynt
dathoed, dothoed

IMPERATIVE.

1. down
2. dyret, dabre dowch
3. deu et, doet deu ent, doent

NOTE 5.—There is also a 3 sg. **deuit** Hg. II. 51, and **delit** Hg. I. 4, 307.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. del(h)wyf del(h)om
 2. del(h)ych del(h)och
 3. del del(h)wynt, del(h)ont
- pass. del(h)er

NOTE 6.—There are also forms sg. 1 **dybwyf**, sg. 3 **dyppo**, **dyffo**, **dyvo**, ***deupo**, **dideuho**, pl. 3 **dyffont**, pass. **dyffer**.

PAST.

1. del(h)wn
2. del(h)ut del(h)ewch
3. del(h)ei del(h)ynt

NOTE 7.—There is also 3 sg. **dybei** and **dyffei**.

142. *gwneuthur to make.*

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwnaf	gwnawn
2.	gwney	gwnewch
3.	gwna	gwnant
pass.	gwneir	

NOTE 1.—Fut. sg. 3 *gunahaud* BB. 27^b, *gwnawt* FB. 224, *gwnaw* FB. 126, 150, pl. 3 *gwnahawnt* FB. 124.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwnawn	gwnaem
2.	gwnaut	gwnaewch
3.	gwnaei	gwnaent
pass.	gwneit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	gorugum	gorugam
2.	gorugost	
3.	goruc	gorugant
pass.	gorucpwy	
(b) 1.	gwneuthum	gwnaetham, gwnaethom
2.	gwnaethost	gwnaethawch
3.	gwnaeth, gwneuth	gwnaethant, gwnaethont
pass.	gwnaethpwy	

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also sg. 3 *goreu*, cf. Mid. Bret. *guereu*.

NOTE 3.—The *gwnaeth* forms encroach at the expense of the *goruc* forms, e.g. *gorucpwy* WB. 452, 477, 487 = *gwnaethpwy* RB. 100, 118, 127.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	gwnathoedwn	
2.	gwnaethodut	
3.	gwnaethoed, gwnath-	gwnathoedynt
	oed, gwnadoed	
pass.	gwnathoedit	

IMPERATIVE.

	sing.	plur.
1.		gwnawn
2.	gwna	gwnewch
3.	gwnaet	gwnaent
pass.	gwnel(h)er	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwnel(h)wyf	
2.	gwnel(h)ych	gwnel(h)och
3.	gwnel	gwnel(h)wynt, gwnel(h)- ont
pass.	gwnel(h)er	

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also *gunelwy* BB. 24^a, *gunaho* BB. 35^b, *gwnaho* FB. 119, * 235, pl. 3 *gvnahont* BB. 31^a, *gwnahon* FB. 155. With fut. ending *gwnelawr* FB. 213.

PAST.

1.	gwnel(h)wn	
2.	gwnel(h)ut	
4.	gwnel(h)ei	gwnel(h)ynt
pass.	gwnel(h)it	

143. *gwybot* *know*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwnn	gwdam, gwdom
2.	gwydost, gwdost	gwydawch, gwdawch, gwdoch
3.	gwyr	gwydant, gwdant
pass.	gwys	

IMPERFECT.

1.	gwydwn, gwydywn	gwydem, gwydyem
2.	gwydut, gwydyut	
3.	gwydat, gwydyat	gwydynt
pass.	gwydit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwybydaf	
2.	gwybydy	gwybydwch
3.	gwybyd	gwybydant
pass.	gwybydir	

NOTE 1.—In poetry there is also 3 sg. *gwybi*.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.		gwybydem
2.	gwybydut	gwybydwch
3.	gwybydei	
pass.	gwybydit	

NOTE 2.—This comes to be used for the past subjunctive, e.g. *Bei ath wybydem if we had known thee* FB. 122.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	gwybuum	
2.	gwybuost	
3.	gwybu	gwybuant
pass.	gwybuwyd	

PLUPERFECT.

3.	gwybuyssynt
pass.	gwybuassit

IMPERATIVE.

1.		gwybydwn
2.	gwybyd	gwybydwch
3.	gwybydet, gwypet	gwybydent
pass.	gwybyder	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwypwyf	gwypom
2.	gwypych	gwypoch
3.	gwypwy, gwypo	gwypwynt, gwypont
pass.	gwyper	

	sing.	PAST.	plur.
1.	gwypwn		
2.	gwyput		
3.	gwypei	gwypynt	

144. *adnabot recognize.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

	1.	adwaen, adwen, atwen	atwaenwn
	2.	atwaenost	etweynwch, atweynwch, etwenwch
3.	3.	edwyn, atwen	atwaenant

IMPERFECT.

	1.	atwaenwn	adwaenam
	2.	atwaenut	
	3.	atwaenat, atwaeniat	atwaenynt
pass.		etweinit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	1.	adnabydaf, etnebydaf	adnabydwn
	2.	adnabydy	
	3.	adnebyd, ednebyd	adnabydant
pass.		adnabydir	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	1.	adnabydem
	2.	
	3.	adnebydei

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

	1.	adnabuum	adnabuam
	2.		
	3.	adnabu	adnabuant

IMPERATIVE.

	sing.	plur.
1.		
2.	ednebyd, adnebyd	adnebydwch
3.		

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	adnapom
2.	adnepych
3.	adnapo
pass.	adnapoent, adnappont

PAST.

1.	
2.	
3.	adnapei
pass.	adnepit

145. **caffael, caffel, cahel, cael** *get.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. and Fut.:—**caffaf, ceffy, ceiff**, etc.; also **caf, cehy, cey**, etc.

Imperf. and Cond.:—**caffwn**, etc., also **cawn**, etc.

Pret. and Perf.:—**ceveis, ceis, ceveist, cawas, cawssam, cawssawch, cawssant, cawssont**; pass. **caffat, cavat, cahat, cat**.

Cawssant 178, 31 Pluperf.:—(a) **cawsswn**, etc., (b) **cawssodwn**, etc. (§ 136^a).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—**caffwyf**, etc.

Past:—**caffwn**, etc., also **cahwn, cawn**, etc.

NOTE.—For an enumeration of forms see Cymmrod. IX. 111 sq.

146. rodi, roi *give*.

The peculiarity of this verb is that it has forms with and without **đ**, e.g. ind. pres. sg. 2 **rody** and **roy**, imper. sg. 2 **ro**, subj. pres. sg. 3 **rotho, rodo** and **ro**. In the ind. pret. by **rodeis, rodeist, rodes** occur **roesum, roesost, roes**, and in the pass. by **rodet**, also **roespwynt**. In the plup. by the regular forms occur sg. 2 **roessut**, sg. 3 **roessei, royssei, roessoed, rasoed**, pl. 3 **rossoedynt**.

147. tawr, dawr.

This verb is used impersonally, e.g. **ny-m-tawr** *it does not concern me* RB. 284, 28, **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it concern thee?* RB. 279, 19, **ny-m-torei** WB. 172 = **ny-m-torei** RB. I. 238, *it would not concern me*, **ni-m-dorbi** BB. 30^b. In the same sense is found the compound **didawr**; verb. noun **didarbot** Hg. I. 320.

148. moes *give*.

Only as imperative :—sg. 2 **moes**, pl. 2 **moeswch**.

149. hwde *take*. Used only as imperative.**150. med** *says*.

Inflected in the present and imperfect; it is used in quotation, e.g. a **wdest di pwy yw?** heb hi. **gwnn**, heb ynteu. **Edyrn uab Nud yw, med** ef “*dost thou know who he is?*” *says she*. “*Yes,*” *said he*. “*He is Edyrn son of Nudd, he says,*” RB. 259; y **gouynnei** beth **yssyd yman**. **Broch, medynt** *wynteu he asked what was there*. “*A badger,*” *said they* RB. 15.

151. heb *says*.

This word, of adverbial origin and uninflected, is used like Ir. **ol** to give the very words of the speaker, **heb ef** *says he*, **heb wynt** *they say*, etc.

Before a proper name **heb** is followed by **y, yr**, e.g. **heb y Goewin, heb y Gwenhwyfar, heb yr Arthur**. The same is not infrequently found before a pronoun, e.g. **heb y mi** RB. 32, 7, **heb yr ynteu** RB. 245, 181 = **heb ynteu** WB. 386, p. 217, **heb yr ef** WB. 386 = **heb ef** RB. 245, **heb yr wynt** WB. 185 = **eb wynt** WB. p. 93^a; cf. Mod. W. **ebr**. No satisfactory explanation of this has yet been given.

THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB *bot to be*.

Paradigm.

INDICATIVE.

152. PRESENT.

	sing.	plur.
1.	wyf	ym
2.	wyt	ywch
3.	iw, yw	ynt
	mae	maent
	oes	
	ys	
	neut	
	nyt <i>is not</i>	
	nat <i>is not</i> (dependent)	
	os <i>if it is</i>	
	yssit <i>there is</i>	yssydynt
	ossit <i>if there is</i>	
	yssyd, syd, yssy, sy, rel. <i>who, which is, are</i>	
	Impersonal ys, ydys	

PAST.

1.	oedwn	oedem
2.	oedut, oedyt	oedewch
3.	oed, oedat, oedyat	oedynt
	Impersonal oedet	

NOTE 1.—There are also forms preceded by *ytt, yd*: *yttwyf, yttiwi, ydiw, yttoedwn*, etc.

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	bydaf	bydwn
2.	bydy	bydwch
3.	byd	bydant

NOTE 2.—Specially future forms: sg. 3 *bythawt, bydhawt, bydawt, biawt, bi*; pl. 3 *bydawnt*.

NOTE 3.—In poetry there seems to be a consuetudinal sg. 3 *bit*, cf. FB. 245, 247, where the imperative sense does not suit.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.	plur.
1.	bydwn	bydem
2.	bydut	bydewch
3.	bydei	bydynt
impers.	bydit	

NOTE 4.—Poetical forms: sg. 3 **buei**, **bwyat**, pl. 3 **buyint** (i.e. **bwyynt**).

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	buum, bum	buan
2.	buost	buawch
3.	bu	buant, buont
impers.	buwyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	buasswn	
2.	buassut	
3.	buassei	buassynt, buessynt, buyssynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.		bydwn
2.	byd	bydwch
3.	bit, boet, poet	bint

NOTE 5.—**bynt** is clearly imperative BCh. 17, cf. **bint** LA. 81. RB. 105 has **bint** where WB. 457 has the future **bythawd**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	bwyf, bof	bom, bwym	
2.	bych	boch	
3.	bo	<u>bwynt</u>, boent, bont	x

NOTE 6.—There are, particularly in poetry, analogical subjunctive forms from the indicative stem: sg. 1 **bydwyf**, sg. 2 **bydych**, sg. 3 **bytho**, pl. 3 **bydont**.

PAST.

1.	bewn	beym
2.	beut	
3.	bei	beynt

NOTE 7.—Both in poetry and in prose the past indicative is often used for the subjunctive, e.g. **kyny bydwn** WB. 172=**kyn ny bewn** RB. 238. The impersonal **pan uythit** WB. 104=**pan vydit** RB. 76 is a subjunctive form based on the indicative.

REMARKS ON *bot.*

Present and Imperfect.

153. The precise syntactical functions of the various forms of these tenses still require a detailed investigation, particularly their uses in early poetry. From the material to hand the following points of prose usage may be noted, (A) where the forms have the function of a substantive verb predicating existence, (B) where the forms are merely copular.

154. A. Substantive verb.

(a) In the 3 sg. pres. *he is*, etc., is expressed by **mae**, pl. **maent**, unless the verb is preceded by the negative or by other preverbal particles and conjunctions which are not followed by the particle **yd** (§ 93 g sq.), e.g. yma **y mae** brenhin Iwerdon *here is the king of Ireland*; o ellwng Riannon or poen **y mae** yndaw *from releasing Riannon from the punishment in which she is*; nat gan y vod **y mae** yn dyuot *that it is not with his will that he is coming*; **y mae** y enw yn barawt *his name is ready*; **y maent** yn symudaw enweu *they are changing names*. **Mae** is also used in the sense of *where are?* e.g. **mae** Ynwl iarll . . . ae wreic ae uerch. **maent** (= **y maent** RB. 256) yn y loft racco *where are Ynwl and his wife and his daughter?* *They are in the chamber yonder* WB. 400. In the sense of *there is, there are* **yssit**, **yssydynt** are found, e.g. **yssit** nas keffych *there is something that you will not get* RB. 121 sq.; chwedleu porth y gennynt. **ysydynt** gennyf *hast thou tidings of the gate?* *I have* RB. 126. If the verb is preceded by a negative, etc., then (a) if the subject is definite **ytti**, **ydyw**, pl. **yttyn**, **ydynt** are used, (β) if the subject is indefinite **oes** is used, e.g.—

(a) **nyt ytti** y clawr y lle kyntaf y kefeist *the board is not where thou didst get it first* RB. 241; **nat ydiw** y uorwyn honno yn y byt *that that maiden is not in the world* RB. 113; **nyt yttyn** namyn pedwar *they are only four* CM. 46; **neut ydynt** yn gynyon boneu vy esgyll *the stumps of my wings are like wedges* RB. 130; **a ytti** w Kei yn llys Arthur. **ytti** *is Kei in Arthur's court?* *He is* WB.

where is?

(β) **nyt oes** yndi neb nyth adnapo *there is no one in it who will not recognize thee* RB. 3; **a oes** borthawr. **oes** is there a porter? *There is* RB. 103. With **o** if, the definite form is **ot ydiw**, e.g. **ot ydiw** yg karchar *if he is in prison* RB. 179, the indefinite **ossit**, e.g. **osit** rann y mi oth uab di *if I have any part in thy son* RB. 109; **osid** ay hammehuo *if there is any one who doubts it* BCh. 53. The relative form is **yssyd**, e.g. y gwr hir **yssyd** yno *the tall man who is there*; pa ryw chwedleu **yssyd** gennynt. **nyt oes** namyn da *what kind of news hast thou?* *Only good news.*

NOTE 1.—In poetry **yssit** is found also with a definite subject, e.g. **yssit** imi teir kadeir *I have three seats* FB. 154; **yssit** ym argluyd *I have a lord* MA. 176^a. It seems to be a disappearing form, cf. **y mae** yni beth a wnelom *we have something to do* Hg. 1. 10, **y mae** ym .a. wnelwyf 69. **Ossit** also seems to be a disappearing form; for **ossit** a uynho *if there is anyone who desires* WB. 122, RB. 197 has: **or byd** neb kyehofnet.

(b) In the first and second persons the subject is always definite, and here after negatives etc., **yttwyf**, **ydwyf** are usual both in the present and in the imperfect, e.g. **nyt yttwyf** (= **nyt ydwyf** i WB. 437) yn ansawd *I am not in a condition* WB. p. 219; **nyt yttoedwn** i yn holi dim ytti *I was not claiming anything from thee* RB. 5. In the third persons of the imperfect there is in the Mabinogion a very general distinction after negatives etc., between (a) **yttoed**, **ydoed** when the subject is definite, (b) **oed** when the subject is indefinite, e.g. (a) **ydrých yn y chylch a oruc a yttoed** ef yn deffroi *she looked about her to see if he was stirring* WB. 424; **pann yttoed** (= **pan ydoed** WB. 99) y dyd yn dyuot *when the day was coming* RB. 72; **tra yttoed** ef yn hynny *while he was in that* RB. 133; **yny yttoyd** y chwys ar gwaet yn dwyn lleuuer y llýgeit udunt *until the sweat and the blood were taking the light of their eyes from them* WB. 398; (b) **nyt oed** dim yno *there was nothing there* RB.; Gereint a ofynnnawd y wr y ty **a oed** getymdeithon idaw . . . oes, heb ynteu *Gereint asked the master of the house if he had friends. "I have," said he.*

NOTE 2.—But there are a good many instances of (b for (a): **nat oes** (= **nat ydiw** RB. 113) hi yn y byt *that she is not in the world* WB. 470; kwt ynt plant y gwr *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; **pan oed** y dyd yn golehau *when the day was becoming light* RB. 72; **yny oed** yn y eidaw ef *Arduddy till Arduddy was in his possession* RB. 77; **yny oed** y

gwaet yn lliaw y llenn *till the blood was colouring the mantle* WB. 391 = RB. 249; **yny oed** (= **hyny yttoed** WB. p. 218) eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuer *till their eyes were losing their light* WB. 435 = RB. 283.

NOTE 3.—In a number of cases the **ytt-**, **yd-** forms are found not preceded by a negative, etc.; berth **yd ytwyt** (= **yd wyt** RB. 115) *finely thou art* WB. 473; yth ewyllys **yd ydym** *we are at thy will* RB. 66; hyt **yd ydiw** *dayar as long as the earth is* WB. 459 = RB. 105; ar hynny **yd yttoed** yn deffroi *thereupon he was stirring* WB. p. 212; yma **yd yttoedwn** (= **yd oedwn** WB. 441, RB. 287) yn kerdet *there I was journeying* WB. p. 221; nal **yd yttoed** yn kerdet WB. 170 = RB. 236; ymlodeu dy dewred **yd yttwyt** (= **yt wyt** WB. 413 = **yd wyt** RB. 266) *thou art in the flower of thy night* WB. p. 207; for: o hynny **yd yttoed** RB. 218, WB. 149 has ac hynny **ytttoed**, and for ae **yd yttoed** yn troi RB. 215 WB. 145 has y doeth **yd ydoed** yn troi. So in the present impersonal forms occur: **vyg kareharu yd ydys** (**yd ydys** om. WB. 235) *I am imprisoned* RB. 187; yn y gyveistydaw **yd ydys** (= **yd yttys** WB. 167) *it is being besieged* RB. 233, by **yd ys** yn kadw or enw hwnnw *that name is preserved* RB. 60; **yd ys** yn lluydaw yn an hol *there is a hosting after us* RB. 63, 1.

NOTE 4.—In Hg. I. **yttiwi**, etc., are not unfrequently copula forms, e.g. gwell **yttiwi** vy marw *it is better that I should die* 145, pa un **ytwyt** *who art thou* 95; cf. hyny **yttoedynt** (= yny **oedynt** WB. 446, RB. 291) *kystal ac y buont oreu eiroet till they were as good as they had ever been* WB. p. 223.

155. B. Copula.

(a) In the third person of the present there is a variety of forms:—

(α) **ys**, used (like Ir. *is*) at the beginning of a clause before its predicate, e.g. **is gwell** *it is better*; **is gohelyon** hwnn *he is a remnant*; **ys mi** ae heirch *it is I who ask her*. It is often preceded by the conjunction **can**, e.g. **kanys** gwell yw genyt ti *since thou preferrest*; **kanys** arnam ni y berneist *since it is on us that thou hast passed judgment*.

✕ | NOTE 1.—In poetry **ys** is used with an infixed personal pronoun, e.g. **yssim** ediuar *I repent* BB. 51^a, cf. O.Ir. *issum écen it is necessary for me*.

(β) **yw**, used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **negessawl yw** wrthyt *he has business with thee*; **pw yw** hi *who is she?* **miui yw** Llwyt *I am Llwyd*; **y deu lygat yw** y dwy lynn *the two lakes are his two eyes*; nyt **gwr yw** hwnnw *that is not a man*; **kanys mawr yw** *since it is great*. It is also used after the conjunction **pan**, e.g. y dyuedassant wynteu **pan yw** merchet ieirll *oedynt they said that they were daughters of earls* (cf. § 226, 5).

(γ) **ynt** is the plural form, e.g. **bychein ynt** wynteu *they are small*; nyt **ynt iach** *they are not whole*.

(δ) **nyt** is a negative form, e.g. **nyt oet** ymi gwreicka *it is not time for me to wed*; **nyt egylŷon** ŷ rei racko *those yonder are not angels*; **nyt wyntwy** bioed yr antur *it is not to them that the adventure belonged*.

(ε) **nat** is the dependent negative, e.g. **menegwch** . . . **nat hawd** gennyf ynheu nae lad ef nae diuetha *declare that it is not easy for me to slay him or to destroy him*.

(ξ) **os** is the form with **o** *if*, e.g. **os da** gennyt ti *if it seems good to thee*; **os wynteu** ae med hi *if it is they that have it in their power*.

(η) **ae** is the interrogative = *is it?* e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* **ae kyscu** yd wyt ti *art thou asleep?*

(θ) **ponyt** is the interrogative = *is it not?* e.g. **ponyt** dros y neb yssyd yna *is it not for one who is there?*

(ι) **neut** is the copula form with the particle **neu** (§ 220), e.g. **neut araf** *he is gentle*.

(κ) The relative form is positively **yssyd**, negatively **nyt**, e.g. **kans** mi **yssyd athro** itt *for it is I who am thy teacher*; **gwaew nyt gwaeth** *a spear that is not worse*.

(λ) **mae** seems to be used where according to § 159 the predicate follows, e.g. **am hŷnnŷ ŷ may reit** ŷ titheu uot *therefore it is necessary for thee to be* WB. 396, **o achaws hŷnnŷ y mae dygassawc** yr adar yr tylluan *because of that the birds are enemies to the owl* RB. 80; **ŷn ŷ mae goreu** y gwyr *where the men are best* WB. 119. **Mae** is used also in indirect speech, e.g. **menegi ŷ Arthur mae** mi ath vŷrŷawd *to declare to Arthur that it is I who have thrown thee* WB.; **ereyll a deueyt e may** hŷn eu y naud *others say that this is his protection* BCh. 9.

(μ) Otherwise the forms **wyf**, etc., are used for the copula, e.g. **pwy wyt** *who art thou*, **yd ym** drist ni *we are sad*, **nyt oed ef nes** idi *he was no nearer to her*.

bydaf and bydwn.

156. **bydaf** is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal present, e.g. mi a **uydaf** borthawr y Arthur bop duw kalan Ionawr *I am Arthur's gate-*

keeper every New Year's Day RB. 103, 7; *lle ny bo dysc ny byd dawn where there is no learning there is no gift* FB. 244.

(b) As an historical present, e.g. *ual y bydant yn eisted wynt a welynt gwreic as they were sitting they saw a woman* RB. 8; *a chyuaros Gereint a oruc yny uyd yn agos idi and she waited for Gereint till he was near her* RB. 271, 1.

(c) As a future, the most common use, e.g. *y gyt a mi y bydy yn dyscu marchogaeth thou shalt be with me learning horsemanship; mi a vydaf athro it I shall be thy teacher.*

157. bydwn is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal past, e.g. *a pheï vwyhaf uei y vrys ef pellaf vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef the greater his haste the further she was from him* RB. 9, 5.

(b) Describing a single action in past tense: *ual y bydynt yn eisted wynt a welynt y wreic as they were sitting they saw the woman* RB. 9, 29.

(c) As a secondary future or conditional, e.g. *wynt a welsant or kaffeï vedic da y bydei vyw they saw that if he got a good leech he would live* RB. 212, 12.

Past Subjunctive.

158. The following forms are to be noted: **pei yt uewn i** (= **bei etu(ñi)** WB. 71) *yn dechreu vy ieuenctit if I had been in the beginning of my youth* RB. 51, 24; **beyt uei** *ar y ffuryf iawn if she had been in her proper form* RB. 175, 18; *ar mul ae kanlynawd megys pei at uei milgi and the mule followed him as if it had been a hound* Hg. I., 336; *hi a vynnei pet vei hi a Lawnsloſt yn y fforest she would that she and Launcelot were in the forest* Hg. I., 368; *a phettut un wreic di or byt, ny mynnwn i ddim ohonat ti and if thou wert the only woman in the world, I would desire nothing of thee* Hg. II., 315. Like the modern **pettwn** these forms seem to express unreality.

POSITION OF THE COPULA.

159. In Middle Welsh prose in positive affirmative sentences (with the exception of **ys** which always precedes the predicate) the normal position of the predicate is before the copula, e.g. **Lunet wyf i** *I am Lunet*, **cennadeu ym ni** *we are messengers*, **llawen vu** *he was glad*, **reit vyd** *it will be necessary*, **trwy gynghor Branwen uu** *hynny oll all that was through the advice of Branwen*. But the predicate follows the copula in the imperative, in negative and interrogative sentences, in subordinate clauses, and very generally when an adverb or an adverbial phrase precedes, e.g. **a vo penn bit bont** *let him who is head be bridge*, **nyt da** *dy gyghor thy advice is not good*, **a wyt uorwyn art** *thou a maiden?* **o byd reit** *if it is necessary*, **tra vu da** *as long as it was good*, **ual y bydynt gadarnach** *so that they would be stronger*, **paham ydwyf trist i** *why am I sad?* **yna y bu marw** *there he died*, **undyd ym penn y vlwydyn y bu barawt** *on the same day at the end of the year it was ready*. But after adverbs and adverbial phrases there are instances where the predicate precedes, e.g. **yna ryued uu gan Arthur hynny** *then Arthur wondered at that* Hg. I., 339; **am hynny reit vyd** *therefore it will be necessary* Hg. I., 311 (by **am hynny y byd reit** 307); **ar eil vlwydyn mab mawr oed** *and the second year he was a big boy* RB. 69. 4.

NOTE 1.—This order seems to have developed from sentences in which a copula form **ys**, etc., preceded, such as, e.g. **canys gwr uuassei** lit. *since it is a man that he had been*, **os byw vyd** lit. *if it is alive that he shall be*. Thus the development would be parallel to that of sentences like **Peredur a oruc** *Peredur did* (§ 85).

NOTE 2.—In the early poetry the copula freely precedes the predicate, as in Irish. And in the more archaic prose there are instances of the same order, e.g. **oed dyhed** (= **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 116) *kelu y ryw was hwnn it were a grievous thing to hide such a lad as that* WB. 475; **oed melynach**, **oed gwynnach** WB. 476 = **melynach oed**, **gwynnach oed** RB. 117; **oed reit** WB. 487 = **asoed reit** RB. 126, 27; **oed glyssyn** WB. 151 = **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 220; **oed dyhed mawr**, **oed iawn** RB. 173; **oed well** RB. 176. As to **as oed**, **ys oed** the **as**, **ys** is in origin the infixing particle **a** (§ 94) with an infixed pronoun which has become meaningless, cf. **as bwyf** *may I be!* MA. 142^b; this usage has developed from cases like **ys caffo drugared** *may he find merey!* MA. 224^b, where formally **s** may be an anticipation of the object.

COMPOUNDS OF *bot*.

160. *ar-gan-vot* *perceive*, *can-vot* *perceive*, *cyv-ar-vot* *encounter*, *dar-vot* *to be ended*, *gor-vot* *overcome*, *han-vot* *to be sprung*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

	sing.	plur.
1.	<i>canhwyf</i> ; <i>handwyf</i> , <i>hanwyf</i> , <i>henwyf</i>	<i>handym</i> , <i>hanym</i> , <i>henym</i>
2.	<i>handwyt</i> , <i>hanwyt</i> , <i>henwyt</i>	
3.	<i>cenyw</i> ; <i>deryw</i> , <i>derw</i> ; <i>henyw</i> ; <i>goryw</i>	<i>derynt</i> ; <i>henynt</i>

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 *handit* RB. 71, 178, and frequently in poetry; cf. *Cymmrod.* IX. 116, CZ. III. 389. *hanvit* Hg. I. 200.

IMPERFECT.

	sing.	plur.
2.	<i>handoedut</i>	
3.	<i>canoed</i> ; <i>daroed</i> ; <i>handoed</i> , <i>hanoed</i>	<i>hannoedynt</i>

FUTURE.

1.	<i>gorvydaf</i>	<i>gorvydwn</i>
2.	<i>gorvydy</i> ; <i>henbydy</i>	<i>cyvarvydwch</i>
3.	<i>cyvervyd</i> ; <i>dervyd</i> ; <i>hanbyd</i> , <i>henbyd</i>	
pass.	<i>gorvydit</i>	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

3.	<i>cyvarvydei</i> ; <i>gorvydei</i> ; <i>hanbydei</i>	<i>gorvydynt</i>
pass.	<i>gorvydit</i>	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 *handei* RB. 85.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. arganvum; cyvarvum; darvuam; gorvuam
gorvum
2. cyvarvuost; gorvuost gorvuawch, gorvuoch
3. arganvu; darvu; gorvu, arganvuant; gorvuant
- pass. arganvuwyd; cyvarvu-
wyd; gorvuwyd

PLUPERFECT.

3. cyvarvuassei; darvuassei;
gorvuassei
- pass. gorvuessyt

IMPERATIVE.

3. hanvit

NOTE 3.—sg. 3 derffit RB. 155.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. cyvarffom; gorffom
2. henpych
3. arganffo; cyvarffo; cyvarvoent
darffo; gorpo, ? gorffont 182, 5^r
gorffo; hanffo
- pass. gorffer

PAST.

3. cyvarffei; darffei; cyverffynt
hanffei *gorffei*
(191, 6)

Pieu.

161. The primary use of **pieu** is in interrogation, direct or indirect, in the sense of *whose is?* e.g. **pieu** y gaer, heb wynt. nyt oes yn y byt ny wypo **pieu** y gaer honn "*whose is the city?*" said they. "*There is no one in the world who does not know to whom this city belongs*" RB. 126; Peredur a oynnawd **pioedynt** gwyr wy Peredur asked *whose men they were* Hg. I. 314. But it is

frequently used with lenation **bieu**, etc., but not preceded by relative **a**, in a non-interrogative sense *to whom belongs*, e.g. *Effrawc iarll bioed iarllaeth y gogled to Effrawc the earl belonged the earldom of the north* RB. 193, 1; *Duw bioedynt they belonged to God* Hg I. 426. The inflexion follows that of **bot**, e.g.

INDICATIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 2. **piwyt**; 3. **pieu**; pl. 3. **piewynt**.

Imperf.:—Sg. 3. **pieuoed**, **pioed**, **piewed**, **pieuat**; pl. 3. **pieodynt**.

Fut.:—Sg. 3. **pieivyd**; pl. 1. **pieivydwn**.

Condit.:—Sg. 3. **pieivydei**.

Pret.:—Sg. 3. **pieivu**, **pieuu**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 3. **pieuvo**.

Past:—Sg. 3. **pieiffei**, **pieuvei**.

NOTE.—cf. Bezz Beitr. XVII. 292 sq. In: ni ae **pieifydwn** *we shall possess them* CM. **pieu** has developed into a transitive verb *to possess*, as it did in Cornish, cf. *Cymmrod*. IX. 100.

THE PREPOSITION.

162. ac, a *with*; with the article **ar**; with possessive pronouns **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *minneu a chwaryaf a thitheu I shall play with thee*; *wrth ryuelu a Gwrtheyrn to fight with Vortigern*; *yny oedynt gynefin ac ef till they were familiar with him*; *taraw a oruc Owein a chledyf he struck Owein with a sword*; *llanw crochan a dwfyr to fill a vessel with water*; *taw ath ucheneidaw have done with thy sighing*; *peidaw a bwyta a oruc he stopped eating*; in *amvin* *ev terwin a guir Dulin defending their land from the men of Dublin*. It is often used after verbs compounded with **ym**, e.g. *ymadaw a oruc Arthur ar llyn Arthur left the lake*; *ymgolli ae gedymdeithon to lose his comrades*; *a do y ymwelet ac Arthur wilt thou come to see Arthur?*

163. ach. In the phrase **ach y law** *beside him*.

164. am (Ir. imm) *about, on account of*, e.g. corn canu **am y vynwgl** *a horn about his neck*; gwisce **ymdanat** *dress thyself*; **am y uagwyr ar karcharawr** *on the other side of the wall from the prisoner*; iawn y medreis i **am benn** y carw *rightly did I determine about the head of the stag*; hyt na dywedit **am vn vorwyn** vwy noc **amdanei** *so that there was not more talk about any maiden than about her*; **am hanner bwytta** amofyn a oruc y gwr *about the middle of the meal the man asked*; haelaf oed **am rodyon** *he was most liberal with respect to gifts*; y oual **am y wreic** *his anxiety about his wife*; or sarhaet a wnathoed **am adaw** y llys *for the outrage which he had committed in leaving the court*; dothyw **am Oweyn** Owein has perished MA. 252^a; a derŷv **am Keduŷv** has K. perished? BB. 1^a; trist oed **am angeu** y uab *he was grieved because of the death of his son*. In the phrase **am benn**, e.g. yn y del y iarll . . . **am penn** y lle hwnn *until the earl comes to attack this place*; pan yttoedynt pawb yn mynu mynet **am penn** y Saeson *when they were all eager to attack the Saxons*.

ymdan, e.g. **ymdan y varch** *about his horse*.

y am (O.W. diam) *from off*, e.g. y dynnu y wisce hela **y amdanaw** *to pull off his hunting dress*; dogyn o arueu **y am hynny** *plenty of arms besides* WB. p. 225; o lu uii nyn **e am e mam ay tat** ae y brodir a chuairit *by the oath of seven people including her mother and her father and her brothers and her sisters* BCh. 36.

165. ar *on*, etc., **ar uarch** *on a horse*; Lawnsloŷ a eistedawd y vwyta **ar y bwrđ** *Launcelot sat down at the table to eat*; **edrych** a wnaeth Manawydan **ar y dref** *Manawyddan looked upon his town*; **y dodet ar yr avon** *Hafrēn the river was called the Severn*; ae geuyn **ar yr heul** *and his back towards the sun*; cymrŷt cleuyt **arnaw** a oruc *he pretended to be ill*; rac meint karyat y brenhin **arnei** *because of the greatness of the king's love for her*; rac caffael y gaer **arnaw** *lest the city should be taken on him*; **y wassanaethu arnaw** *to wait upon him*; **taerwn arnei** ehun diuetha y mab *let us insist that she herself killed her son*; nyt **gwerth arnaw** ef dim *it is not worth anything*; hitheu . . . a gytsynnywys **ar anvon** y mab y Pwyll *she agreed to send the boy to Pwyll*; dyuot a oruc ef **ar**

v. p. 91 (dyuot)

(=att RB. 287) **Enyd** *he came to Enid* WB. p. 221; a roti y uanec **ar** (=att RB. 116) **y kŷmhar** *and he gave the glove to his wife* WB. 473.

In phrases, e.g. **ar y drydyd** *with two others*; **ar y ganuet** *with a hundred men*; sef y key yn nef **ar y ganuet** *thou shalt receive in heaven a hundredfold*; **ar vrys** *in haste*; am eu carcharu **ar gam** *because they were wrongfully imprisoned*; **ar gel** *secretly*; **ar gyhoed** *publicly*; y marchawc y gwnaethpwyt **ar y odeu** *the knight for whom it has been made*; y marchogyon goreu a oed **ar y helw** *the best horsemen that were in his possession*; **ar hynny** *after that*; **ar hyt** y glynn *along the valley*; **ar hyt** y dyd *throughout the day*; **ar eu hol** *after them*; **ar uedwl** mynet *with the intention of going*; **ar uessur** llad y benn *with the purpose of cutting off his head*; **ar tal** y pebyll *before the tent*; **ar tal** y lin *on his knee*; **ar draws** yr avon *across the river*; y tharaw **ar draws** y hwyneb *he struck her across her face*.

NOTE 1.—For the phrase **ar y ganvet** see Rev. Celt. 28, p. 206.

y ar (O.W. **diar**), **odyar** *from*, e.g. y dygwydawd yn varw **y ar y uarch** *he fell dead from his horse*; byrywch awch blinder **y arnawch** *cast your weariness from you*.

NOTE 2.—But **y ar** is used also in the sense of **on**, e.g. y gwelynt wreie **y ar uarch** *they saw a woman on a horse* RB. 248.

NOTE 3.—In O.W. **guar** (=Ir. *for*), e.g. **guar ir dreb** gl. *edito*, **guar ir henn rit** *above the old ford* Lib. Land. 73. In Lib. Land. is also found **ar**, cf. Ir. **ar**. In Mid. W. the two prepositions are confused.

166. **att** *to*, e.g. dyuot a oruc **att y uorwyn** *he came to the maiden*; y chwedyl a doeth **att Uatholwch** *the tidings came to Matholwch*; dyret y gyt a mi **hyt att Arthur** *come with me to Arthur*.

167. **can**, **gan** (corresponding in sense to Ir. *la*) *with, by*, e.g. mynet a oruc Mabon **ganthaw** *Mabon went with him*; ef a edewis **genthi** dwy iarllaeth *he left with her two earldoms*; a **chan gennyat** y ewythyr cychwyn ymeith *and with his uncle's leave he set out*; nawd a geffy . . **gan uynet** dracheuyn y fford y deuthost *thou shalt have mercy on condition that thou returnest by the way by*

which thou hast come; hyny yttoed eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuuer **gan y chwys ar gwaet** *till their eyes were losing their light with the sweat and the blood*; atdeb nys kauas ef **genthi hi** *he got no answer from her*; ny phrynit dim **ganhunt** *nothing was bought from them*; ny chollet oen eiryoet **ganhaw** *not a lamb had ever been lost by him*; **gan lan** y weilgi *by the shore of the sea*; os da **gan y uorwyn** da yw **gennyf ynneu** *if it pleases the maiden, it pleases me*; drwc vyd **gantunt** *it will be displeasing to them*.

y gan *from*, e.g. cymer gedernit **y ganhaw** *take security from him*; annerch **y genhyf i** ef *greet him from me*.

168. cer, ger *near by*, e.g. **ker tir** Tyssilyaw *by the land of Tyssilyaw* MA. 237^b; **ger glan** yr avon *by the bank of the river*; ae kymmerth **ger y awwyneu** *he took him by his reins* CM. 56; yn ymauael ar ebawl **geir y vwng** *seizing the foal by its mane*. In some phrases:—**ger bronn**, e.g. ae vwrw **ger bronn** Owein *and threw it before Owein*; ar abat . . . a doeth ac ef hyt **geyr bronn** yr allawr *and the abbot took him before the altar*; **ger llaw**, e.g. ae dodi **ger llaw** y gerwyn *and placed it beside the cauldron*.

169. cyvrwng *between*, e.g. **kýfrwg deu ýskýuarn** Twrch Trwyth *between the ears of Twrch Trwyth*; **cyfrwng mor a glan** *between sea and shore*.

170. cyn *before*, e.g. **kynn y nos** *before night*; **cyn myned** mab Cynan y dan dywawd *before Cynan's son went under the sod* MA. 140^a.

171. cyt *union* serves as a preposition in the phrases **cyt ac, y gyt ac** *together with*, e.g. mynet a orugant **gyt ar mackwy** *they went along with the youth*; yn gorymdeith **y gyt ar amherawdyr** *walking together with the Emperor*.

172. eithyr (= Ir. *echtar*) *outside of, except, beyond*, e.g. neb rýw dim ný welýnt **eithyr guydlwdyn** *they saw nothing except wild beasts*; a phan welas Chyarlys hynny ryuedu a oruc **eithyr mod** *and when Charlemagne saw that he was astonished beyond measure*.

dieithyr, e.g. ef a edewis y holl longeu . . . **dyeithyr un llong** *he left all his ships except one ship*.

odieithyr, e.g. gwede mýnet Arthur **odieithyr y llýs** *after Arthur*

cerwyn f.

went out of the palace; ef . . . ae cassaawd **odieithyr messur** *he hated him beyond measure*.

173. erbyn (prep. **er** + dat. of **penn** *head* = Ir. ar chiunn cf. § 25) *against, before, by*, e.g. mi ae paraf . . . yn gyniachet **erbyn penn y mis** ac y gallo marchogaeth *I will make him so well by the end of the month that he will be able to ride*; ar abat yna **erbyn y law** ae kymmerth *and the abbot then took him by his hand*.

174. gwedy, wedy (O.W. guetig) *after*, e.g. **gwedy y gawat** goleuhau a oruc yr awyr *after the shower the sky cleared*; uot y crydyon **wedy duunaw** ar y lad *that the cobblers had conspired to slay him*; **hyd guedy** gosper *till after evening*.

175. heb (= Ir. sech) *past, without, besides*, e.g. nyt kynt yd yskynn ef ar y uarch noc yd a hitheu **hebdaw ef** *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him*; **heb dant** yn y phenn *without a tooth in her head*; abreid vu eu hattal **heb torri** eu hamot *they could hardly be kept from breaking their covenant*; y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun trugein mil o varchogyon aruawc **heb deg mil** a adawssei urenhin Llydaw *there was got from the island of Britain itself sixty thousand armed horsemen besides ten thousand that the King of Brittany had promised*. In the phrase **heb law**, e.g. pan yttoed honno yn kerdet **heb law** Breint *when she was going past Breint* RB. II., 246.

176. herwyd *according to, by*, e.g. **herwyd anyan** *according to nature*; **herwyd vyg gallu i** *according to my power*; a chymryt y mab **herwyd y draet** *and he seized the boy by his feet*.

177. hyt (a prepositional use of **hyt** *length*) *as far as, up to*, e.g. o vor Ut **hyd vor** Iwerton *from the English Channel to the Irish Sea* MA. 202^a; **hyt dyd brawt** *until Doomsday*; **educher** (= **hyt ucher**) *until evening*.

NOTE.—In O.W. there are also prepositional phrases **behet**, e.g. **behet hirmain** *as far as the long stone* Lib. Land., **bet rit ir main** *as far as the ford of the stone* ib., and **cihit**, e.g. **cihit i nant** *to the valley*, **cihitan**, e.g. **cihitan clouric** Lib. Land., and **cihitun**, e.g. **cihitun ceng** *ir esceir* Ox. gl.

178. is (= Ir. is) *below*, e.g. **is nef** *below heaven*. In the phrase **islaw** *below*, e.g. kawc a oed **islaw** y drws *a bowl that was below*

the door; y dodit **islaw** y teulu *he was placed beneath the household*; **odis**, e.g. neur disgynnassei Arthur . . . **odis Kaer Vadon** *Arthur had descended beneath Caer Vaddon* RB. 151, 22; **adhis Guaissav** Lib. Land. 241.

179. ithr (only O.W. = Ir. *etir*) *between*, e.g. **ithr ir dwy ail** *between the two eyelashes* Mart. Cap.

180. mynn (a nominal preposition = Ir. *mind* *a holy relic, an oath*) *by* (in oaths), e.g. **myn dy law di** . . . **mi a af y gyt a thi** *by thy hand I will go with thee*; **myn vyg cret** *nyth gredaf* *by my faith I do not believe thee*.

181. mywn (nominal preposition) *in*, e.g. **wynteu a dywedassant** *bot adanc mywn gogof* *they said that there was a monster in a cave*; **ryuedu** . . . **a orugant bot mywn un dyn** . . . **hanner hynny o nerth** *they marvelled that half as much strength should be in one man*; **neuad a welsant y mywn** (= **o vewn** WB. p. 93a) **y gaer** *they saw a palace within the city* RB. 87, 17.

182. nes (cf. **nes** *nearer*) *until, unless*, e.g. **ny cheffir Mabon vyth** . . . **nes caffel Eidoel** *Mabon will never be got till Eidoel is got*; **nes dyuot** *Guilenhin urenhin Ffreinc nŷ helir Twrch Trwyth vŷth hebdaŷ unless Gwilenhin King of France comes, Twrch Trwyth will never be hunted without him* RB. 124, 28.

183. o, a *of, from, by*; with the article **or**; with possessive pronouns **om, oth, oe** etc.; before pronouns beginning with a vowel there is also a form **oc**; **oc awch** *of your*, **oc eu** *of their*, **oc a** *of what*, e.g., **mil o bunneu** *aryant a thousand pounds of silver*; **y rann vwyhaf or vlwydyn** *the greatest part of the year*; **mawr a beth yw gwelet dwyawl dial ar y bobyl** *a great thing it is to see divine vengeance on the people*; **pebyll o bali** *a tent of satin*; **yn llawn or dwfyr** *full of the water*; **kany cheffynt o ennyt wiskaw eu harueu** *for they got no time to put on their arms*; **pei karei Duw wynt o dim** *if God loved them at all*; **aduet o oet ripe in years; **wytt ditawl o bob chwant** *thou art free from every desire*; **o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit** *if we wish to enjoy freedom*; **na naccaa ui ohonunt** *do not refuse them to me*; **ef a gychynnwys o Arberth** *he set forth from Arberth*; **yn dyuot or coet allan****

coming out of the wood; am lad **ohonat titheu** y gwr priawt *because her husband has been slain by thee*; na ellir kynnal dy gyuoeth di namyn **o wilwryaeth ac arueu** *that thy dominion can be maintained only by valour and arms*. In phrases, e.g. **o achaws** *because of*; **oe vod** *with his will*; **oe hanvod** *against his will*; **or diwed** *at last*; **o hynny allan** *from that time forth*; **o barth y vam** *on his mother's side*; **oc eu plith** *from among them*.

184. **parth** *part*, in **parth ac**, **parth ac att** *towards*, e.g. bryssyaw a orugant **parth ar mwc** *they hastened towards the smoke*, yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn **parth ac attaf** *coming along the valley towards me*.

185. **py** (= Ir. co) *to*; with possessive pronoun **pwyl, py**, e.g. or mor **pwyl gilyd** *from one sea to the other*; ar ffo o le **py gilyd** *in flight from place to place*; ac yna y kymertth Seint Alban Amphibalus yd oedit **awr py awr** yn y dwyn oe verthyru ac y kudywys yn y dy ehun = *quorum Albanus confessorum suum Amphibalum a persecutoribus insectatum et iam iamque comprehendendum primum in domo sua occuluit* RB. II. 107.

186. **rac** *before, against, on account of*, e.g. mal heu **rac moch** myreryd *like scattering pearls before swine*; kymer di y pedwar meirch a gyrr **rac dy vronn** *take the four horses and drive them before thee*; kerdet a orugant **racdunt** hyt att vwyalch Gilgwri *they went on till they came to the blackbird of Kilgwri*; am notwy **rac auar** *may he protect me against grief*; nys kelaf **ragot** *I will not hide it from thee*; ffo ditheu ymeith **rac dyuot** ohonaw *flee forth lest he should come*; yn keissaw diffryt y deu wr **rac eu bodi** *in seeking to save the two men from drowning*; llidiau a oruc Arthur **rac hwyret** y gwlel y vudugolyaeth yn dyuot idaw *Arthur was angry because he saw the victory coming to him so slowly*; y kenir efferenneu **rac y eneit** *masses are sung for his soul*; yn aballu **rac newyn** *dying of hunger*.

y rac *from*, e.g. ninheu a dygwn **y racdunt** yr eidunt *we will take their property from them* RB. II. 207.

187. **rwng, y rwng** *between*, e.g. **rwg nef a dayar** *between heaven and earth*; **y rwng deuglust** Twrch Trwyth *between the*

ears of Twrch Trwyth; pany bei ammot **yrof am gwlat** amdanunt *if there were not a covenant between me and my land about them*; **rwng dicter a llit** taraw ym plith y llygot a wnaeth *between rage and anger he struck among the mice*; dywedut **y ryingthunt** ehuncin y maent *they are saying among themselves*; **rwg deu** onadunt *between two of them* RB. II. 141; y kerdwys **y ryingtaw a Ruuein** *he set out to Rome* RB. 85, cf. ib. 12, 24.

odyrwng *from between*, e.g. a ducpwynt yn teirnoſſic **odyrwng y vam** ar paret *who when three nights old was taken from between his mother and the wall* RB. 129, 10.

188. tan, dan, ydan, adan (cf. O.W. **guotan**) *under*, e.g. ffynnwawn a welwn **dan y prenn** *I saw a fountain under the tree*; y clywei dygyuor . . . **y dan** (= **dan** WB. 92 = **adan** RB. 66) **baret** yr ystauell *he heard a commotion under a wall of the chamber* RB. 67, 15; gobennyd **dan penn y elin** *a cushion under his elbow*; **dan wynt a glaw** *under wind and rain*; y ellwng y gwn **dan y coet** *to let loose his dogs in the wood* RB. 1, 10; awn **adanunt** (= **ydanunt** RB. 48) **a lladwn** *let us attack and slay them* WB. 67; yny uyd y llygot yn gwan **adan y groft** *until the mice were falling upon the field* RB. 53, 27, cf. RB. 28, 29; dyuot a wnaeth Corineus at Locrinus **dan dreiglau** bwyell *Corineus came to Locrinus brandishing an axe*.

189. trag, tra *beyond, across*, e.g. ton **tra thon** toid tu tir *wave beyond wave covers the side of the land* BB. 45^a; ac eigyl racdaw draw **dra thonneu** *and angels before him yonder across the waves* MA. 196^a; maith dy dreisiau **drag Euas** *great are thy deeds of violence across Ewas* MA. 145^a; oes **trag oes** *age beyond age* FB. 230; **tra messur** *beyond measure* FB. 155; rybud **drae gilyd** = *quotidianos rumores* RB. II. 131.

NOTE.—Often in the phrase **drachefyn** *back*, by which there are also forms with possessive adjectives, e.g. **tra-m-kefyn** WB. 232 = **drachefen** RB. 169, 16, **tra-th-gefyn** WB. 124 = **drachefyn** RB. 198, 25, **dra-e-gefyn** CM. 73, **dra-e-chefyn** RB. 177, 12, **dra-e-kefyn** CM. 45, also forms like **drach eu kevyn** Hg. I. 301.

190. trus, tros, dros *across*, e.g. **trus ir minid** *across the*

mountain Lib. Land; ual yd oed . . . yn kerdet **dros vynydd** as he was journeying across a mountain; yny ehedawd y glot **dros wyneb y deyrnas** until his fame flew over his dominion; y ymlad **dros y wlat** to fight for his country; y rodes Hengyst ateb idaw **dros y gedymdeithyon** Hengist answered him on behalf of his companions; pan allasant wy gyntaf talu drwc **dros da** as soon as they were able to return evil for good.

191. trwy, drwy (Ir. tre) *through*, e.g. **trwy y koet** through the wood; **trwy gynghor Branwen** through the advice of Branwen; ar tes oed vawr, ar arueu **trwy y chwys ar gwaet** yn glynu wrth y gnawt and the heat was great, and the armour by reason of the sweat and blood was sticking to his flesh; ar dyd hwnnw ar nos honno a treulassant **trwy gerdeu a didanwch** and that day and that night they spent in songs and entertainment WB. p. 204; Arthur **drwy amlaf rodyon** ae henrydedei Arthur honoured him with many gifts.

comes | **192. tu** side in **tu ac, tu ac att** towards, e.g. pan daw **tu ar drws** when he goes towards the door; yn dyuot . . . **tu ac attat** coming towards thee.

193. uch (Ir. ūas) above, e.g. **uch nef** above heaven; yn eisted **uch penn** y weilgi sitting above the sea; **uch law** y bont . . . y gwelynt kastelltref above the bridge they saw a fortified town.

diuch: **diuch i lan** Lib. Land. 73.

oduch, e.g. **oduch y dwvyr** above the water WB. p. 90^b; eithyd **oduch gwynt** he went above the wind FB. 179; pei delhei y byt **oduchti** if the world should come above it WB. 481.

194. wrth (O.W. gurth, Ir. fri) against, towards, etc., e.g. ny ellir dim **wrth a uynho Duw** nothing can be done contrary to what God wills; pan yuei o wual yuei **urth peduar** when he drank from the horn, he would drink against four BB. 48^b; **wrth y drws** llyma vab bychan lo! at the door was a little boy; yn eu pobi **wrth y tan** being cooked at the fire; yn dyuot **wrth y diaspat** coming at the cry; pob kyfryw anieileit a ducpwynt yno **wrth eu haberthu** every kind of animals was led there to be sacrificed; reit oed ym **wrth gynghor** I had need of counsel; y

25/

dynu a orugant **wrth raffeu** y mywn *they pulled him in with ropes*; **wrth ych kynghor** y bydaf *I will follow your advice*; llew **wrth aer** a llwfr **wrth eirchyeid** *a lion for battle and a weakling towards suppliants*; cyt bei lityawc ef **wrthi hi** *though he was angry with her*; **wrthyt ti** y mae vy neges *my business is with thee*; yn glynu **wrth y gnawt** *sticking to his flesh*; y dywawt y dat **wrthaw** *his father said to him*; sef a wnaeth gwyr Rufein drychafel Geta yn vrenhin . . . **wrth hanuot** y vam o Rufein *the men of Rome raised Geta to be king because his mother was sprung from Rome*; **wrth hynny** *therefore*; **y wrth** *from*, e.g. yr pan athoed **y wrthunt hwy** *since he had gone from them*; ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim **y wrth y uorwyn** *I have never heard anything of the maiden*.

195. **y** (O.W. **di**, Ir. **do**) *to*. With the article **yr**; with possessive adjectives **ym**, **yth**, **yw**, etc. (§ 58*b*), e.g. dyuot **yw** (= **y** RB. 284) *lety came to his lodging* WB. p. 219; gwyr Troea ae hymlityassant **y eu llogeu** *the men of Troy pursued them to their ships*; y. deuynt drannoeth **oc eu hamdiffyn** *they would come on the following day to defend them*; deu uab oed **im** *I had two sons*; keuynderw **dy** (= **y** RB. 100, 13) *Arthur oed he was a cousin of Arthur* WB. 452; or tu draw **yr bont** *on the further side of the bridge*; heb wybot **yr kawr** *without the knowledge of the giant*; mi ae talaf **ywch** *I will pay it to you*; ni ae dywedwn **itti** *we will tell it to thee*; gouyn a oruc Gwrhwr **idi** *Gwrhwr asked her*; na hawl ef **ynni** *do not demand him of us*; pan daruu **udunt** darllein *when they had finished reading*.

NOTE.—In Irish **do**=*to* (cf. Bret. **da**), **di**=*from*. Already in Old Welsh **di** has the sense of Ir. **do**, e.g. **map di Iob**=Ir. **macc do Iob** *a son of Jupiter*, **anu di Iuno**=Ir. **ainm do Iuno** *a name of Juno*, **di erchim** *to ask*. The sense of *from* is kept before other prepositions, e.g. **di am later y am** *from off*, **y wrth** *from*, and in some phrases, e.g. **blwydyn y hediw** *a year from to-day*, **y dreis** *by violence*, **y werth** WB. p. 214=**ar werth** RB. 277, 21 *for a price*.

196. **yn** (Ir. **i n-**) *into, in*. With possessive pronouns **ym**, **yth**, e.g. kylllell a edyw **y mwynt** a llynn **y mual** *(the) knife has gone into (the) food and (the) drink into the horn*; dyuot a orugant **hyt yn lle** yd oed karw Redynure *they came to where the stag of*

Redynwre was ; nŷ chlŷweist **yth wlat** dŷ hun eirŷoet kerd kŷstal ac a ganant hwŷ *thou hast never heard in thy own country such song as they will sing* ; ny byd vy eneit **ym korff** *my life will not be in my body* ; pa rŷw weith ŷd wŷti **yndaw** *in what manner of work art thou engaged?* **ym penn** y seith mŷned *at the end of the seven years* ; gormod vyd agheu gwas kystal ac Edern **yn sarhaet** *morwyn the death of so excellent a youth as Edern will be too much for an insult to a maiden.* In many phrases :—dwy (ŷstondard) yssyd **yn y vlaen** a dwy **yn y ol** *two standards are before it and two after it* ; **yn ol** y twryf y daw kawat *after the noise will come a shower* ; **ym bron** *close by* ; **yg kylch** y tan round *about the fire* ; edrych a orugant **yn eu kylch** *they looked around them* ; **yg gwyd** Arthur *in the presence of Arthur* ; nat elych **ym herbyn** *that thou shalt not go against me* ; **yn herwyd** gweledigaeth *according to appearance* ; **ŷ mywn** cadeir *in a chair* ; ef a chwawl or a gollassei **hyt yn oet** y tlws lleihaf a gafas *he got all that he had lost even to the smallest treasure* ; ef a welei bebyll **ym plith** y pebylleu ereill *he saw a tent among the other tents* ; y vrenhines a eistedawd **yn ymyl** Galaath *the queen sat beside Galahad.*

197. **yr, er** *for, on account of, since*, e.g. oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ellwng ae **yr aur** ae **yr aryant** *hast thou any hope of obtaining thy liberation either for gold or for silver?* py glot a geffy ti **yr llad** gwr marw *what fame wilt thou get for slaying a dead man?* nyt **yr drwc** itti y deuthum *I have not come to thee for evil* ; pei tebygwn y wneuthur ohonat ti **yrof i** beth *if I thought that thou wouldst do something for me* ; **yr y byt** na wnewch hynny *for the world do not do that* ; **yr Duw** a wdost ti dim y wrth Uabon *for God's sake, dost thou know anything of Mabon?* **yr mwyn** y gwr mwyhaf a gery arho vi *for the sake of the man whom thou most lovest, wait for me* ; pa hustyng bynnac **yr y vychanet** a uo y rwng dynyon *whatever whisper, however low, there is between men* ; **yr a** uyrít yndi ny bydei lawnach no chynt *however much was thrown into it, it was not fuller than before* ; oed llesach yr march pei ass archut **yr meittyn** *it would have been better for the horse if thou hadst asked it a while ago* ; y gwr y buost **yr ys talym** o amser yn

y geissaw *the man whom thou hast been seeking for a long time* (lit. *since it is a while of time*).

NOTE.—This preposition is frequent with **oet** *time*, together with a possessive adjective, e.g. ny ry giglef i **eirmoet** *I have never heard*; na welsei **eiryoet** *that he had never seen*. The form **eiryoet** becomes petrified into a phrase used of all persons, e.g. ny chiglef i **eiryoet** *I have never heard*; ny chlyweist **eiryoet** *thou hast never seen*.

heard/

THE CONJUNCTION.

198. **a** *and*; **ac** before vowels and the negative particles **ny**, **na**, and sometimes before other consonants; with the article, **ar**; with possessive adjectives: **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. vyg kewilyd **am** llit *my disgrace and my anger*; **a** phryderu a oruc yn uawr *and she was very anxious*. **a—a** *both and*, e.g. y gwassanaeth goreu a allwyf i mi ae gwnaf **ac** idaw **ac** y uarch *the best service that I can I will render both to him and to his horse*; **a** hediw **a** pheunydyd *both to-day and every day*. After the comparative of equality (§ 39), e.g. vn **kyndecket a** hi *one so fair as she*; similarly, a honno a aci trwy gallonneu y dynyon ae hofnockaei **yn gymeint ac** y collei y gwyr eu lliw ac eu nerth *and that went through the hearts of the people and terrified them so that the men lost their hue and their strength*. Introducing an accompanying or qualifying circumstance, e.g. gwelem . . . mynyd mawr geir llaw y coet **a hwnnw ar gerdet** *we saw a great mountain beside the wood, and it walking* RB. 35, 26; goueileint a delis yndaw o gamhet idaw attal y mab gantaw **ac ef yn gwybot y vot yn vab y wr arall** *he was seized with great sadness because of the wrong that he did in keeping the boy with him though he knew that he was the son of another man* RB. 22, 20; nyt **a mi yn uyw** yd aho ef y Gernyw *he shall not while I live go to Cornwall* RB. 140, 16. Adversatively, e.g. mi a rodaf y carcharawr itti **ac** ny darparyswn y rodi y neb *I will give thee the prisoner, although I had not intended to give him to anyone* RB. 128, 26.

199. **achaws** (nominal conjunction) *because*, e.g. galw Gwrhryr Gwalltawt (leg. Gwalstawt) Ieithoed, **achaws** (om. WB. 471) yr holl ieithoed a wydyat *he summoned Gwrhryr, the interpreter of*

tongues, because he knew all languages RB. 114, 14; **o achaws na chaffant** gennyt *because they do not get from thee* RB. 85, 26.

200. **am na** *because not*, e.g. *tristuart uytaf am na daw I shall be a sorrowful bard because he will not come* MA. 183^b; **am na weles** ef yno na gwr na gwreic ryued vu ganthaw *he was astonished because he saw there neither man nor woman* Hg. I., 154.

201. **yr awr** (nominal conjunction) *when*, e.g. **yr awr y kenych** ef a a y nýwl ýmdeith *when thou soundest it the cloud will vanish* WB. 451; **yr awr y rode**s un llef arnaw ýd aeth y nýwl ýmdeith *when he blew a single blast on it the cloud vanished*, ib.

202. **can** *for, since*; neg. **can ny**; with the present of the copula, **canys**, e.g. *yr hýnný hýt hediw ýd wýf i ýn darparu gwled ýtti, can gwýdýwn i ý dout ti ým keissyaw i from that time till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee, for I knew that thou wouldst come to seek me* WB. 249; **kanýs gollýngy** yr hýnný mi a rodaf it pedeir punt ar ugeint o arýant *since thou wilt not let it go for that, I will give thee twenty-four pounds of silver* WB. 78; a **chanys** vy lles i yd oedut ti yn y uenegi im, manac pa fford vei hynny *and since thou wert shewing me my advantage, shew how that might be* RB. 177, 15.

NOTE.—The copula form **canys** comes to be used simply in the sense of **can**, e.g. a **chanys nys gwnn** (=a **chanys gwnn** WB. 76) *since I do not know it* RB. 54, 30.

203. **cwt, cw** *where*, e.g. **kwt ynt** plant y gwr *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; *mýnet a oruc y brenhin ýg kýghor kwt gaffei wreic the king took counsel where he could get a wife* ib.; a *wdosti cwd uyd nos yn arhos dyd knowest thou where is night waiting for day?* FB. 146; a *thrýdit rýuet ýv merwerit mor, cv threia, cud echwit, cwd a, cwd ymda, cv treigil, cv threwna and the third wonder is the tumult of the sea where it ebbs, where it swells, where it goes, where it moves about, where it rolls, where it settles* BB. 44^b.

204. **cyn** *before*, (a) with indicative, e.g. *gwr a rodei gad kyn dybu i dyt a man who used to give battle before his day came* MA. 141^a; (b) with subjunctive, e.g. *gweinif i hagen ym Reen ri*

cyn bwyf deierin *I yet will serve my Lord King before I am of the earth* MA. 142^a, a **chin ri llethid** ve llatysseint *and before they were slain they had slain* BB. 36^b.

205. cyt, cyn, though; negative cyn ny, cyny, cany.

(a) With indicative, e.g. **kid y lleinv** keudaud nis beivr calon *though it fills the body, it does not stir the heart* BB. 51^a; **cyd doeth** ef nid aeth yn warthegawc *though he came, he did not go with spoil of cattle* MA. 140^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **kyn ny buyf** arglwýdes, heb i, mi a wnn beth ýw hýnný "*though I am not a lady,*" said she, "*I know what that is*" WB. 51; **ked archwyf** ym llyw y lloergant yn rot, efam ryt yn geugant *though I ask of my sovereign the moon's orb as a gift, he will assuredly give it me* MA. 212^a; a thydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi *and thou wilt see me, though I see thee not* RB. 173; a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi, ef a gymyrth y rybud *and though he was angry with her, he took the warning* WB. p. 215; nyt oed ef nes idi yna no **chyn bei** ar y gam *he was no nearer to her there than though he had been at a walking pace*; neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku heb wybot dim y wrthaw mwy no **chyn ny ry fei** eiryoet vch y dayar *the earth had swallowed it so that nothing more was known of it than though it had never been above the earth* RB. II., 141; annoc y Brytanyeit **megys kyt** bei un onadunt *he incited the Britons as though he had been one of them* RB. II., 94.

NOTE.—In the verb "to be" after **cyt** the 3 sg. imper. regularly takes the place of the 3 sg. pres. subj., e.g. ar mab a geiff enw **kyt boet** drwc gennyti *and the boy shall get a name though it displease thee* RB. 69, 23.

206. cyt union in the phrase **y gyt ac**, e.g. **y gyt ac y doethant** rac bron Kynan y hannerchassant o bleit amherawdyr Rufein *as they came before Cynan they greeted him on behalf of the Emperor of Rome* RB. II. 113; **y gyt ac nat** oes *since there is not* BCh. 81.

207. delw (nominal conjunction) *as*, e.g. **delw yt wytt** pen rieu pen reith yt wyf pen prifueirt om prifyeith *as thou art head of princes, head of law, I am head of chief bards from my most excellent speech* MA. 157a.

208. eissoes *however, nevertheless*, e.g. a dic vu wreic y melinyd wrth Peredur, ac **eissoes** y melinyd a rodes aryant yn echwyn idaw *and the miller's wife was wroth with Peredur; nevertheless the miller gave him a loan of money* RB. 229.

209. eithyr na *except that not*, e.g. ac erbyn auory y vot yn gystal ac y bu oreu, **eithyr na byd** llyueryd gantaw *and by the morrow he will be as good as he ever was, except that he will not have the power of speech* RB. 31.

210. gwedy *after*; negative **gwedy na**:—(a) with indicative, e.g. keugant kŷwraghaun (MS. -um) **wide kywisscarun** (MS. -an) *verily we shall meet after we part* BB. 12^b; a **gwedy na allwys** Kaswallawn kael y gwr . . . gogyuadaw Auarwy a oruc *and after Kaswallawn could not get the man, he threatened Auarwy.*

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. a **gwedy byryer** llawer yndi, ef a olyn itt *and after a quantity has been thrown into it, he will ask thee* RB. 14; mwy boen yw koffau kyuoeth **gwedy coller** *it is a greater torment to remember power after it is lost* RB. II. 67; kanys ymdiret a wnaei ef caffel clot . . . **gwedy y gorffei** ar y alon *for he trusted that he would get fame after he had conquered his enemies* RB. II. 7; kanys **gwedy darffei** idaw ef llad Galogryuant diogel oed ganthaw y lledit ynteu gwedy hynny *for after he had slain Galogryuant he was sure that he would be slain after that* Hg. I. 114; a **gwedy na chaffei** dagneued o neb ryw ford y gantaw, sef a wnaeth anuon y geissaw nerth a chanorthwy y gan Ulkesar *and after he could not get peace from him in any way, he sent to seek support and help from Julius Caesar* RB. II. 89.

211. hagen *yet, however*, e.g. a phan deuthant yno tybygu rylad Kei. wynt a welsant **hagen**, or kaffei vedic da y bydei vyw *and when they came there, they thought that Kei had been killed. They saw, however, that if he got a good leech he would live* RB. 212, 11.

212. herwyd, yn herwyd (nominal conjunction) *according as*, e.g. a **herwyd y dyweit** y kŷuarwŷdyt ef a uu arglwŷd wedy hŷnnŷ ar Wyned *and as the story says, he was lord over Gwynedd after that* WB. 111; a gwedy eu hannoc uelly **yn herwyd y gallei**, erchi a wnaeth dineu delw efydeit drwy danawl geluydyt *and after he had*

thus exhorted them to the best of his power, he asked that a bronze effigy should be cast through the art of fire RB. II. 138.

213. hevyt *further, also, likewise*, e.g. *ÿ Duv ÿ harchaw arch hewid of God I will ask a request still* BB. 36^a, *ac enryuedodeu ereill heuyt a weleist yno and other wonders likewise thou sawest there* RB. 233, 2.

214. hyt (nominal conjunction).

1. *as long as, as far as*.

(a) With the indicative, e.g. *ti a geffy y kyfarws a notto dy benn ath dauawt, hyt y sych gwynt, hyt y gwlych glaw, hyt y treigyl heul thou shalt have the gift that thy mouth and thy tongue indicate, as long as wind dries, as long as rain wets, as long as the sun revolves* RB. 105, 25; *hyt y gwelir ymi gwlat ffrwythlawn yw hon as far as appears to me, this is a fruitful land* RB. II. 116; *nyt aeth neb is nef hyt yd aeth ef no one under heaven went as far as he* FB. 197.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *taw hyt y mynnych be silent as long as thou wilt* RB. 13, 8.

2. **hyt na** *so that not*.

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. *drycyruerth a wnaeth hyt nat oed well genti y byw noe marw she made lamentation so that she did not deem her life better than her death* RB. 51, 18.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. *carchara wynt hyt nat elont dracheuyn imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14.

215. lle (nominal conjunction) *where*; negative **lle ny**, e.g. *lle y gwelych eglwys kan dy pader wrthi wherever thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* RB. 195; *am uenegi ohonaf i ytti dy les lle nys metrut dy hun because I shewed thee thy advantage where thou didst not think of it thyself* RB. 177.

216. mal, val (O.W. **amal** = Ir. *amail*).

1. **as**, *when*.

(a) With indicative, e.g. *sef mal yd eistedassant that is how they sat* WB. p. 224; *pei gwypwn vot yn da gennyt ti mal y mae da gennyf i if I knew that it pleased thee as it pleases me* RB. 213; *ual y daw y mywn arganuot yr adanc a wnaeth as he came in, he perceived the monster* RB. 226, 5; *ÿd adnabu ÿr amherawdyr ÿ wlat*

mal y gwelas *the emperor recognised the country when he saw it* WB. 186.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **mi wnaf ual y dywettych di** *I shall act as thou mayest direct* RB. 276; **hwýnt ae torrýnt ual y dyckid attunt** *they broke them as they were brought to them.*

2. *as if* (with past subjunctive), e.g. **mal pei** *teu uei as if it were thine* RB. 127; **dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i mal na wyppwn i dim y wrth hynny** *to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it* WB. p. 215.

3. *so that.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. **kyscu a wneuthum i ual na wybuum** *pan aeth ef I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 27.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. **par weithon wahard y llongeu . . . ual nat el neb y Gymry** *issue now a prohibition to the ships so that no one may go to Wales* RB. 34, 12; **ereill a gyghorei itt rodi dy uerch y un o dylyedogyon y deyrnas hon ual y bei vrenhin gwedy ti** *others advised thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom so that he might be king after thee* RB. II. 114.

217. **megys ; megys na.**

1. *as*, e.g. **y gwledychwys Peredur gyt ar amherodres pedeir blyned ar dec, megys y dyweit yr ystoria Peredur** *ruled with the empress for fourteen years, as the story tells* RB. 232; **megys y gallwys gyntaf ef a aeth parth a Chaerwynt** *as soon as he could he went towards Caerwynt* RB. II. 173; **megys y del y coelbrenn udunt y deholir** *as the lot falls to them they are banished* RB. II. 131.

2. *as if*, e.g. **y mgaru a orugant megys na ry ymwelynt** *drwy lawer o yspeit kyn no hynny they embraced one another, as if they had not seen one another for a long time before that* RB. II. 186.

3. *so that*, e.g. **pa achaws na ladwn ni y mynach hwnn megys y kaffo Gwrtheyrn gwedy hynny y deyrnas** *why do we not slay this monk, that Vortigern may thereafter get the kingdom?* RB. II. 129.

218. **myn** *where*, e.g. **dyuot a orugant myn yd oed yr heussawr** *they came to where the herdsman was* RB. 115, 13; **mýn ýd vo truin ýd uit trev** *wherever there is a nose, there will be a sneeze* BB. 42a.

219. **namyn, namwyn** *except, but.*

e.g. nýt edewis uynet **namyn** hýt yd elhut titheu *I did not promise to go except so far as thou shouldst go* WB. 472; paham y kymerwn ninneu hynny y gan y taeogeu lladron . . . **namyn** eu llad hwy oll *why do we take this from these thievish churls and not rather slay them all?* RB. 49; y prenn a dyfawd yn dec . . . **namyn na** thyfawd neb ryw ffrwyth arnaw *the tree grew fairly, except that no manner of fruit grew upon it* Hg. I. 130.

220. 1. **neu** = (Ir. *nō*) *or*, e.g. nýt oed un llestýr . . . **namyn** eur **neu** aryant **neu** uuelýn *there was not a single vessel...except gold or silver or horn* WB. 227.

221. 2. **neu**, before vowels **neut**; with the present of the copula **neut**; with **ry, neur** (§ 95 note), with infixed pronoun: **neu-m**, etc. The original meaning may have been *now*, but the precise force of the particle is not altogether clear.

e.g. pan douthume attad oeth bichan vi anuad. **neu rimartuad** oth laur kiueithad *when I came to thee, my ill was small; now I have been blackened through thy...co-operation* BB. 11^b; och, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di atdeb uelly; **neus rodes** uelly arglwydes yg gwyd gwyrd, heb y mackwy "*Alas!*" said Riannon, "*why dost thou answer so?*" "*I have so answered, lady, before nobles,*" said the youth RB. 13; **neus gwarchae** mynwent y mynwes daear, **neud** gwar gwawr trydar *now the graveyard imprisons him in the bosom of the earth, now the light of battle is gentle* MA. 160^a; **neu** chwithieu pan doethawch. **neur doetham** y erchi Olwen *whence have ye come? We have come to ask for Olwen* RB. 118. Many examples will be found in MA. 275^b.

222. **no, noc** *than*; with the article, **nor**; with possessive adjectives **nom, noth, noe** etc., e.g. oed melýnach ý fenn **no** blodeu ý banadýl *her head was yellower than the blossom of the broom* WB. 476; **noc** amws naw gajaf oed mwy *he was bigger than a stallion of nine years* WB. 472; nachaf ý twrýf ýn dýfot yn vwy . . . **noc** y dywedassei ý gwr du *behold the dín became greater than the black man had said* WB. 231; a llawenach uuwyth wrthyf y nos

hono **nor** nos gynt *I had greater welcome that night than the night before* WB. 233.

With the particle **et**, **nocet**, **nocyt**, **nogyt**, e.g. dial Duw arnaf onyt dewissaf (*leg.* dewissach) genhyf uy agheu oe law ef **nocet** o law arall *God's vengeance on me if I would not rather die by his hand than by the hand of another* WB. p. 210; pa beth yssyd iawnach weithon **nocy**t na chretter idaw *what is more proper now than that he should not be believed?* CM. 76.

NOTE.—For **et** see Rev. Celt. VI. 57.

223. **nu**, *now*, e.g. **nu** ným car i Guendit *now Gwendydd loves me not* BB. 25^b; yth law di **nu** y rodaf i *into thy hand now I will give it* RB. 266; beth bynnac **nu** a dylyych, kymer yr un march ar dec *whatever then thou art entitled to, take the eleven horses* RB. 279.

NOTE.—In the usual Mid.W. orthography the word should be written **nw** (=Ir. nu); it had gone out of use, and so the scribes retained the spelling of an earlier period. Cf. Loth Mab. II. 195.

224. **o**, before vowels **ot** *if*; also **or**, **os**; negative **ony**, before vowels **onyt**; with the present of the copula **os**, negative **onyt**.

(a) With present indicative, e.g. **ot ey** yr hon (sc. fford) issot ny deuy trachefyn vyth *if thou goest by the lower one, thou wilt never return* WB. p. 223; **os** býw uyðaf i . . . ti a glywý chwetleu **o dianghaf** *if I live, thou shalt hear tidings, if I escape* WB. 392; **or dianghaf** i . . . uyg kýwirdeb am cariat a uyd ar ý uorwýn . . . **ony dianghaf** uinheu kýndiweiret uyd ý uorwýn a chýnt *if I escape, the maiden shall have my loyalty and my love; if I do not escape, she will be as pure as before* WB. 396; mi ath amdiffýnaf **os gallaf** *I will defend thee if I can*; ný mwynha ý gwaet **onyt** ýn dwým ý keffir *the blood is of no use unless it is got warm*.

NOTE 1.—A negative clause continuing a clause introduced by **o** has **ae na** with the subjunctive (§ 236, note 1).

NOTE 2.—**onyt** sinks to the sense of *except, but* (Mod.W. **ond**), e.g. ny mynnaf i dim **onyt** mynet yr gware *I desire nothing but to go to the play* WB. p. 224; ny mynnaf i neb **onyt** Duw *I desire no one but God* Hg. I. 178.

(b) With the preterite and pluperfect, e.g. **or bu** (= **os** RB. 104) ar dy gam ý dýuuoost ý mýwn, dos ar dý redec allan *if thou camest in at a walk, go out at a run* WB. 458; **o ry dywedyssei** hitheu

dim a uei wrthwyneb ganthaw ef, hi a wnaei iawn idaw *if she had said anything to displease him, she would give him satisfaction.* Hg. II. 130.

(c) With the past subjunctive, e.g. **o bei** orderch itt goreu gorderch oedut *if thou hadst a mistress, thou wouldst be a matchless lover* WB. 237; **or bei** eisseu dim arnaw nŷ adei ef hun uŷth ar legat dŷn *if he lacked anything, he would never allow sleep on any man's eye* WB. 465; dywedut na bydei vy eneit ym corff **only delei** = **deuhei** WB. 256) ef ym amdiffyn i *they said that my life would not be in my body, unless she came to defend me* RB. 187.

X

NOTE 4.—It will be observed that in the last example corresponding to what in direct speech would be **o daw** the older text has the imperfect indicative, the later the past subjunctive.

NOTE 5.—**os** contains the infixed pronoun of the third person singular, **os gallaf** *if I am able (to do) it*; from such cases **os** develops into a special form of the conjunction. **or** comes from **o + ry** as **neur** from **neu + ry** (§ 95 note), so that originally it would have been used before those tenses with which **ry** was used. But it tended to spread beyond its proper bounds, cf. **or clywy**, or **gwely** RB. 195 = **o chlywy**, **o gwely** WB. 119, 120.

225. 1. **pan** *whence?* e.g. **pan iv** dŷ echen *whence is thy lineage?* BB. 49^b; guaur llv pŷ dv **pan doit**. **Ban deuaw** o kad *“hero of a host, whence comest thou?”* “*I come from battle*” BB. ib.; pa le **pan deuy di . . . pan deuaf** o lys Arthur *“whence comest thou?”* “*I come from Arthur's court*” RB. 200, 1. Note the repetition of **pan** in the answer.

X

226. 2. **pan** *when*.

(a) With present (or future) indicative, e.g. **kŷntaw** geir a dŷwedaw ŷ bore **ban kyuodaw** *the first word that I will say in the morning when I arise* BB. 41^b; **ban wanha** ŷ gnaud *when his flesh becomes feeble* BB. 10^a; **pan agorawr** (= **agerer** RB. 103, 24) ŷ porth . . . **bŷdhawt** ragot ti gŷntaf ŷd agorawr ŷ porth *when the gate is opened, it will be opened for thee first* WB. 456.

NOTE.—This construction gives place to **pan** with the subjunctive.

(b) With a past tense of the indicative, e.g. a **phan yt** oed yn mynet yr llog ac **na welei** neb y gyt ac ef namyn ar y drydyd . . . y dywawt *and when he was going to the ship and saw no one with him save his two companions, he said* RB. II. 67; a **ffan deuthum**

yno hoffach oed genhŷf *and when I came there it pleased me more* WB. 229; **pan glywssynt** hwy y uarwolyaeth ef yd ym-gynullyssynt *when they had heard of his death, they had assembled* RB. II. 173.

(c) With the subjunctive, e.g. **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely *when thou thyself comest to thy land thou wilt see* RB. 6, 10; **pan agorer** y creu beunydyd a allan *when the pen is opened every day, it goes forth* RB. 78; **pan elhei** y teulu y yvet y gwin . . . nyt aey ef y gyt a neb onadunt wy *whenever his household went to drink the wine he would not go with any of them* RB. 85.

3. In some phrases.

(a) **hyt pan** *until*, e.g. ar pump meib hynny a uagassant **hyt pan uuant** weisson mawr *and those four boys they reared till they were big lads* RB. 43; Duw a wyr nat ymchoelwn **hyt pann welhom** y uorwyn *God knows that we will not return till we see the maiden* RB. 117.

(b) **or pan** *from the time that*, e.g. **or pan gauas** y tir ny allwys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith *from the time that it reached the land neither dog nor man nor horse could keep up with it* RB. 141; **or pann agoroch** y drws hwnnw ny ellwch uot yno *after ye open that door ye will not be able to be there* RB. 40.

(c) **yr pan** *since the time that*, e.g. kyvriuwch awch treul **yr pan doethawch** yma *reckon up your expenditure since ye came hither* RB. 228; gwedy dwyn ar gof onadunt eu collet **yr pan gollyssynt** arglwydiaeth ynys Brydein *after they called to mind their losses since they had lost the lordship of Britain* RB. II. 108.

4. *since*, e.g. gwae ni **pann** yn trewit o delli *woe to us that we have been struck by blindness* LA. 84; pa gyfryw wr yw awch tat chwi **pan allo** lleassu pawb uelly *what kind of a man is your father that he can kill everyone in this way?* RB. 221; pa drwc a digoneis i ytti **pan wnelut** titheu ými . . . a wnaethost hediw *what evil have I done to thee that thou shouldst do to me what thou hast done to-day?* WB. 232.

5. *that*, e.g. ny wydyem **pan** oed ti a grogem *we knew not that it was thou whom we were crucifying* FB. 122. In prose it is

common in the phrase **pan yw** *that it is*, e.g. *y dywawt y gwr . . . pan yw* Peredur ae goruwassei *the man said that Peredur had overcome him* RB.

227. **pei** *if*, negative **pei na** ; followed by the past subjunctive or by the pluperfect indicative which takes its place (§ 109c), e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130 ; nyt oed gyfyg gennyf ymlad a thidi **bei na bei** yr anifeil gyt a thi *I should not think it difficult to fight with thee if the beast were not with thee* RB. 189 ; a **phei na ry bylei** y cledyf ar vodrwyeyu y benffestin ef a vuassei agheuawl or dyrnawt honnw *et nisi collisione cassidis mucronem hebetasset, mortiferum vulnus forsitan intulisset* RB. II. 198 ; buassei well itti **pei rodassut** nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the youth* RB. 216.

NOTE.—**pei, bei** is in origin sg. 3 past subjunctive of **bot**. By itself it has the sense of *if it were*, e.g. **pei** oet idaw ef a ladyssit *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* RB. 193.

228. **pryt na** (nominal conjunction) *since not*.

(a) with the indicative, e.g. *py holy di y mi pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn what dost thou seek of me that thou dost not leave me in peace on this stony height?* RB. 128 ; a **phryt na thygyawd** idaw geissyaw mynet y mywn trist vu ganthaw *and since he did not succeed in getting in he was sad* Hg. I. 39.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *pa uedwl yw dy teu di unben pryt na bwyttehych what is in thy mind, sir, that thou dost not eat? (that keeps thee from eating)* RB. 292 ; *py wyneb yssyd arnat ti pryt na delut y edrych y gofot a uu arnaf i what face hast thou that thou didst not come to see the grief that was upon me?* RB. 176.

229. **pyr** (**py + yr** *for what?*).

1. *Why?* e.g. **pyr** (= **py rac** RB. 126) **y kyuerchy dy** *why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

2. *Since, that*, e.g. *gvae vi pir imteith genhide in kyueith woe to me that I walked in associateship with thee* BB. 11^b.

230. **tra** *while* ; often preceded by **hyt**.

(a) With the past indicative, e.g. *ny omedwyt neb tra barhaawd no one met with refusal while it lasted* RB. 17 ; y

tyuawd heint yndaw a nychtawt **hyt tra uu** uyw *there developed in him a sickness and a wasting as long as he lived* RB. 108.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. **tra vych** ti yn kyscu mi a af y ymwelet ar iarll *while thou art sleeping, I will go to see the earl* WB. p. 214; **hyt tra ym gatter** yn vyw hanbyd gwaeth drem vy llygeit *while I am left alive my eyesight will be worse* RB. 119; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood he would walk on the tops of the trees* RB. 108; **pei nam goganewch . . . mi a gysgwn tra uewn** yn aros vy mwyt *if you would not laugh at me, I would sleep while I wait for my food* RB. 162; **hyt tra uei** yn gorffywys yd archei eu blygaw yn vyw rac y vron *while he was resting he asked that they should be flayed alive before him* RB. II. 79.

kingo to flay

231. **wrth** *because*; negative **wrth na**, e.g. **adolwyn** yw genhyf itt y gadw yn da, **wrth nas rodwn** i ef iti yr y seith dinas goreu yth gyuoeth, ac **wrth** hefyd **y lledir** dy benn etwa ac ef *I entreat thee to guard it well, because I would not give it thee for the seven best towns in thy kingdom, and because too I will yet cut off thy head with it* CM. 31; **guerth na buost** vffil *because thou hast not been submissive* BB. 11^b.

232. **yn** 1. *where*, e.g. **dos ragot y lys Arthur yn y** (= **yn lle** RB. 195) **mae** goreu y gwyr *go to Arthur's court where the men are best* WB. 119; **yn** (= **lle** RB. 195) **y gwelych** eglwys can dy pater wrthi *where thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* WB. 119.

2. *when*, e.g. **yn y** bo canmoledig Gruffudd . . . cerddwn weithon ar ddarogan Merddin *when Gruffudd has been praised, let us now pass to the prophecy of Merlin* MA. 723^a; **yn y** bei orchyuygedic anghau a gyuodes y trydyd dyd *who, when death had been overcome, arose on the third day* Hg. II. 76.

NOTE.—See Rev. Celt. 28, p. 198.

233. **yny** *until*.

(a) With a past indicative (or historic present), e.g. **wynt** a drigyassant **yny daruu** idaw ef hynny *they stayed until he had finished that* RB. 267; **dyuot** a orugant yr holl niferoed **hyny**

vydant yn emyl y kae *the whole multitude came till they were beside the enclosure* WB. p 224.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. arhowch y gyt a mi **yny darffo** ym gymryt gwrogaeth vyg goreugwyr *wait with me till I have received the homage of my nobles* RB. 267; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were cast into the cauldron till it should be full* RB. 39.

234. yr na *since not, though not.*

(a) With indicative, e.g. am ernyw **yr na daw** *it afflicted me since he will not come* MA. 183^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. darogan yw idaw kaffel etiued ohonat ti **yr nas kaffo** o arall *it is his fate that he shall have offspring of thee though he has had none of another* RB. 101; ny chyffroes un aelawt ar Gopart yr y uedru mwy noc **yr na metrit** *not one limb of Copart was affected, though it was hit more than though it had not been hit* Hg. II. 149.

NEGATIVE PARTICLES.

235. ny, before a vowel **nyt**; infixed pronouns **ny-m-**, **ny-th-**, **ny-s-**, etc.

(a) Except before the imperative, **ny** is the regular negative in main clauses, e.g. **ny chelaf** *I will not conceal*; **ny lyuassei** *neb no one dared*; **nyt oed** da gennyf ynneu hynny *that did not please me*; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine*.

(b) **ny** introduces relative clauses (where Bret. and Corn. like Ir. have **na**), e.g. yn y wlad **ny rŷ welei** eiroet *in a country that he had never seen*.

NOTE.—In such clauses **na** is exceptional in Welsh, e.g. yssit **nas keffych** (by yssyd **ny cheffych** 120) *there is something that thou wilt not get* RB. 121—123.

236. na, before a vowel **nat**; with infixed pronouns **na-m-** etc. This is the regular negative in dependent clauses, e.g. ryued yw gennyf i **nam atwaenost** *I wonder that thou dost not know me*; ef a gadarnhaei y gwennwynei y dwfyr hwnnw genedyl y Corannyeit

ac **na** ladei ac **nat** eidigauei neb oe genedyl ehun *he gave assurance that that water would poison the race of the Corannyeit, and would not kill and would not harm anyone of his own race* RB. 96; breid vu **na** syrthyawd yr llawr *she almost fell to the ground* Hg. I. 308; mi a wnaf itt **na** bo reit itt uot yn trist *I will bring it about for thee that there will be no need for thee to be sad*; golychaf y wledic pendefic mawr **na** bwyf trist *I will entreat the king, the great Prince, that I may not be sad* FB. 182. Further examples will be found under the conjunctions (but **can** **ny**, **cyn** **ny**, **ony**).

NOTE 1.—**na** is found in the second member of a conditional sentence introduced by **o** (of which the negative is **ony**), e.g. *o gwely vwyd a diawt, or byd reit itt wrthaw ac na bo o wybot a dayoni y rodi itt, kymer dy hun ef if thou seest food and drink, if thou hast need of it, and no one has the courtesy and kindness to give it thee, take it thyself* RB. 195.

NOTE 2.—The use of **na** may be noted in sentences like the following: *kanystrawn genedyl a phaganyeit yweh ac nat atwen inheu etwa nach moes nach denoden for ye are foreigners and pagans, and I do not yet know your character or your customs* RB. II. 134; *a gwedy menegi y bawp o tywysogyon Freine ar neilltu ac na chauas na phorth na nerth after he had set forth the case to each of the chiefs of France separately and got neither help nor support* RB. II. 74.

237. **na**, before vowel **nac** (cf. Ir. *nāch*-); with infixed pronouns **na-m-** etc. **na(c)** is used:—

(a) As the negative with the imperative, e.g. **na** dos *do not go*; **nac** amouyn amdanaw *do not ask about it*. **na** is also sometimes found with the subjunctive used in an imperative sense, e.g. **na** discynnych *do not dismount* WB. 399.

(b) In negative answers to questions (§ 241).

(c) Not preceded by a question, in vivid negation, e.g. dyret y uwytta, heb ef. **nac** af yrof a Duw, heb hi “*come to eat,*” said he. “*I will not go, between God and me,*” said she RB. 289; eres yw gennyf na uedrut gymedroli ar wneuthur esgidyeu wrth uessur. **na** uedreis, heb ynteu. mi ae metraf weithon “*I am surprised that thou couldst not succeed in making shoes by measurement.*” “*I could not,*” said he; “*I shall be able to do it now*” RB. 70; erchi a oruc y iarll y Enit ymdiarchenu a chymryt gwisc arall ymdanei. **na** uynnaf yrof a Duw, heb hi *the earl asked Enid to unrobe*

herself and put on another dress. "I will not, between God and me," said she.

NOTE.—For a similar usage in the other British languages and in Irish see the "Transactions of the London Philological Society" 1898-9, page 54, note.

238. **na**, disjunctive particle; before vowels **nae**; with the article **nar**; with infixed possessive adjectives **nam**, **nath**, **nae** etc., e.g. tegach oed noc y gallei neb y gredu **nae** dywedut *he was fairer than anyone could believe or tell* CM. 1; heb wybot dim or vrat **nae** thybyaw *without knowing or suspecting anything of the treachery* RB. II. 218; **na**—**na**, e.g. ny byd reit itt torri **na** gwaew **na** chledyf *there will be no need for thee to break either spear or sword*; y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes **nae** werthu **nae** ellwng nas gwnaf i *I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56; beth bynnac a uo y marchawc racco **na** byw **na** marw *whatever becomes of yonder knight, whether he lives or dies* RB. 289; py beth bynhac a gaffer drwy **na** thwyll **na** chedernit *whatever is got through treachery or force* RB. II. 206; pan dycko beich **na** mawr **na** bychan uo *when he brings a load whether it be great or small* RB. 109.

INTERROGATIVE AND RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.

239. **a**; with the present of the copula **ae** (§ 155η).

(a) In direct questions, e.g. **a** weleist di varchawc *hast thou seen a horseman?* **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu *is it time for us to go to table?*

(b) In indirect questions, e.g. govyn a oruc y gwr y Peredur **a** wydyat llad a chledyf *the man asked Peredur whether he knew to smite with a sword*; edrych a oruc **a** yttoed ef yn deffroi *she looked to see if he was stirring.*

(c) **ae**—**ae** *whether—or*, e.g. yn amheu beth a dywedei **ae** gwir **ae** geu *doubting whether what he said was true or false* RB. II. 47; e kefreyth a deueyt bod en yaun provy **ae** moruyn **ae** nyt

moruyn *the law says it is right to try whether she is a maiden or whether she is not a maiden* BCh. p. 40; ny wydyat hitheu beth a wnaei . . . **ae** dywedut hynny **ae** tewi *she did not know what she should do, whether she should tell that or keep silent* R.B. 270; *either—or*, e.g. a uynny di **ae** diawt **ae** dim *dost thou desire drink or anything?* RB. 276; a thebic yw genhyf i na doeth y wrthunt heb lad **ae** rei onadunt **ae** cwbyl *and I think that he did not leave them without slaying either some or all of them* WB. p. 221.

240. pony (= Ir. cani), before vowels **ponyt**; with the present of the copula **ponyt** = *nonne?* e.g. **pony** chlywy di *dost thou not hear?* RB. 272; **ponyt** oed iawn y titheu *would it not be right for thee?* RB. 246.

RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

241. In answers to questions the verb or the predicate noun is often repeated, e.g. a gaffaf i letty gennyti ti, heb y Peredur. **keffy**, heb ynteu, yn llawen “*shall I get a lodging with thee?*” said Peredur. “*Yes,*” said he, “*gladly*”; a yttiwi Kei yn llys Arthur. Yttiwi “*is Kei in Arthur’s court?*” “*Yes*”; **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu. **amser** “*is it time for us to go to table?*” “*Yes*.” In negative answers **na(c)** is used, e.g. a atwaenost di y marchawc racco mawr. **nac atwen** “*knowest thou yonder great horseman?*” “*No*”; dywet, heb ef, a vu ef gennyti a gwneuthur anuod arnat. **na vu**, myn vyg cret, heb hi, na cham nys goruc ym “*tell me,*” said he, “*was he with thee and did he do violence to thee?*” “*No,*” said she, “*and he did me no wrong*”; **ae** byw. **na vyw** “*is he alive?*” “*No*.” In answer to **ae**, **nac ef** (= Mod.W. **nage**) is found, e.g. dywet unbenn, heb ef, **ae** o anwybot **ae** o ryfyc y keissut ti colli ohonof i vy mreint . . . **nac ef**, heb y Gereint, ny wydywn i kaethu fford y neb “*tell me, sir, is it through ignorance or arrogance that thou didst seek to make me lose my privilege?*” “*No,*” said Gereint, “*I did not know that the road was debarred to any one*” WB. p. 217.

NOTE.—**nac ef** is also found without a preceding question, e.g. arhowech vi yma, heb y Peredur, mi a af y ymwelet ar pryf. **nac ef**, arglwyd, heb wynt, awn y gyt y ymlad ar pryf “*wait for me here,*” said Peredur, “*I will go to visit the worm.*” “*Nay, lord,*” said they, “*let us go together to fight with the worm.*”

242. Certain particles are used in answer.

ie, ieu, affirmatively, e.g. *ae gwr y Arthur wyt ti. Ie myn vyg kret, heb y Peredur "art thou one of Arthur's men?" "Yes, by my faith," said Peredur; gouyn a wnaeth ef yr gwr . . . ae offeiryat oed ef. Ieu arglwyd, heb ynteu he asked the man if he was a priest. "Yes, Lord," said he.*

do (cf. Ir. *tó*) affirmative, **nado** (Ir. *nā thō*) negatively, in answer to a preterite (or pluperfect of indirect question), e.g. *a unben, heb ef, a leweist ti dy ginnyaw. do, heb ef "Sir," said he, "hast thou eaten thy dinner?" "Yes," said he; deffroi a oruc Arthur a gofyn a gysgassei hayach. do arglwyd, heb yr Owein, dalym Arthur awoke and asked if he had slept for some time. "Yes," said Owein, "for a while." a vwyteeist di dim hediw. nado, heb ynteu "hast thou eaten anything to-day?" "No," said he.*

NOTE.—Both **ie, ieu** and **nado** are found without a preceding question, e.g. *ar hýnny llýma hitheu ýr iarllles ýn datlewygu. ie, heb hi, ae kychwyn a nýnný ti. ie, heb ef thereupon to the countess recovered from her swoon. "Really," said she "dost thou desire to set forth?" "Yes," said he WB. 119; ie (=ieu RB. 210), heb y Peredur, ýma y býdwn heno "truly," said Peredur, we will remain here to-night" WB. 139; mi a debygaf...na cheueist na bwyd na diawt. nado yrof a Duw, heb ynteu "I think that thou hast got neither food nor drink." "No, between God and me," said he RB. 275.*

THE INTERJECTION.

243. Interjections proper are :—

a, ha (= Ir. *ā*), in address, e.g. **a vorwýn**, heb y Peredur, a doý ti ý dangos imi ýr aniuail hwnnw "*maiden," said Peredur, "wilt thou come to shew me that beast?" ha (=a WB. 169) unbenn,* heb y uorwyn, pei gwnelut vyg kyghor . . . ti a gaeut y drws "*Lord," said the maiden, "if thou wouldst follow my advice, thou wouldst shut the door"* RB. 235.

oi a, e.g. **oi a uorwyn dec** a bery di bot vym march i am arueu yn vn lletty a mi heno *hark! my fair maid, wilt thou see that my horse and my arms are in the same lodging with me to-night?* RB. 217; dyhed a beth bot gwr kystal a thi heb gedymdeith;

oi a wrda y mae y mi gedymdeith "*it is a strange thing that a man like thee should have no companion.*" "*But, my lord, I have a companion*" RB. 127.

oian a, e.g. **oian a parchellan** a parchell dedwit *ho! little pig, happy pig* BB. 26^b.

och, e.g. **och Iessu** na dýffv wý nihenit kýn dýffod ar wi llave lleith mab Guendit *O Jesus that my end had come before the death of Gwendydd's son came upon my hand* BB. 25^b; **och**, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di ateb uelly "*alas!*" said Riannon, "*why dost thou answer thus?*" RB. 13; erchi y vendyth a wnaeth; **och a truan**, heb ef, ny dylly gaffel bendyth *he asked him for his blessing. "Unhappy wretch," said he, "thou dost not deserve a blessing"* RB. 236.

ub, e.g. neu chwitheu pwý ýwch. kenhadeu Arthur ýssýd ýma yn erchi Olwenn; **vb wyr** nawd dýw ragoch, ýr ý být na wnewch hýnný "*and who are you?*" "*Messengers of Arthur that are here seeking Olwen.*" "*Alack! men, God preserve you. For the world do not do that*" WB. 473.

244. Of an interjectional character are the following :—**llyma** *lo here!* (like Fr. **voici**), e.g. **llyma** weithon ual ýd hellawd Arthur ý carw *Lo now! this is how Arthur hunted the stag* WB. 402; **llyma** ý uorwýn ý kefeist ti dy warthrud oe achaws *See here is the maiden on whose account thou didst get thy shame* WB. 407. Also **llyman** RB. 87, WB. 185, p. 92^b; **llyna** *lo there!* (like Fr. **voilà**), e.g. **llyna** ýssýd iawnaf am hýnný *Lo! that is the fairest course with reference to that* WB. 406; ie vorwýn, heb y Kei, **llyna** vedru ýn drwc "*Indeed, woman,*" said Kei, "*that is ill behaviour*" WB. 123; **nachaf** *lo! behold!* e.g. **nachaf** uarchawc yu dyuot yr porth *behold a horseman coming to the gate* RB. 233; **wely dy** (lit. *dost thou see?*) *lo! behold!* e.g. **wely dý** racco (= **weluch chwi** racw WB. p. 94^a) ý gaer *Lo! yonder is the city* WB. 185.

A Middle-Welsh Reader

1. LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS.^a

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. Ac yna gŵedy marŵ Bleiddu, y drychafwy¹ Lyr y vab
ynteu yn vrenhin. A thrugein² nlyned y bu yn llywya⁶ y
vrenhinyaeth³ yn wraŵl, ac a adeilŵys dinas ar auon Soram,
ac ae gelŵis Kaer Lyr; ac yn Saesnec y gelŵir Leissestyr.
Ac ny bu ida⁴ un mab namyn teir merchet. Sef oed 5
enŵeu y verchet:⁴ Goronilla, Raga⁶,⁵ Cordeilla. A
dirua⁷ y karei eu tat ŵynt, a mŵyaf eissoes y karei y
verch jeuaf ida⁴ Cordeilla.

2. A phan yttoed yn llythra⁸ parth ae henein,¹ medyl⁹ya⁶
a wnaeth pa ŵed y gadawei² y gyuoeth gŵedy ef y³ verchet. 10
Sef a ŵnaeth profi pŵy vŵyaf oe verchet ae karei, ŵrth
rodi idi y ran oreu or kyuoeth gan wr. A galŵ a ŵn[a]eth⁴
atta⁵ y verch hynaf ida⁴ Goronilla, a gofyn idi pa veint
y karei hi efo.⁵ A thygu a ŵnaeth hitheu y⁶ nef a⁷ daear⁸
bot yn vŵy y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a 15
ŵnaeth ynteu idi⁹ hynny, a dyŵedut,¹⁰ kan oed kymeint¹¹ y
karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean¹² y gyuoeth
genti hi y ŵr¹³ a deŵissei yn ynys Prydein.

3. Ac yn ol honno galŵ atta⁴ Ragua¹ y verch eil hynaf
ida⁴, a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo. A thygu a 20
ŵnaeth hitheu y gyuoeth³eu y nef ar daear² na allei hi³
dyŵedut ar y thaua⁴ŵtleueryd pa veint y karei hi euo.⁴
A chredu a ŵnaeth ynteu hynny, ac ada⁵ idi hitheu y
rodi⁵ yr gŵr a deŵissei, a thraean⁶ y gyuoeth⁷ genti.

^a Letters enclosed in square brackets [] are wanting in the MS.

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,707.

Ch. 1.—1 drycheuit 2 thrugeint 3 yn y llywya⁶ hi 4 eu henwen
5 ragau

Ch. 2.—1 a heneint 2 yd adaŵei 3 yŵ 4 wnaeth 5 ef 6 yr 7 ar
8 dayar 9 idi hi 10 dywedut ŵrthi 11 gymeint 12 drayan 13 yr gŵr

Ch. 3.—1 ragau 2 dayar 3 om. 4 y karhei 5 y rodei hi (hi over line)
6 thrayan 7 kyfoeth

drychafwy to raise,
left; rise
to rule, direct

swawl
ant, brave,
but

how

* y karei hi efo.⁵ A thygu a ŵnaeth hitheu y⁶ nef a⁷ daear⁸
15 bot yn vŵy y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a
ŵnaeth ynteu idi⁹ hynny, a dyŵedut,¹⁰ kan oed kymeint¹¹ y
karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean¹² y gyuoeth
genti hi y ŵr¹³ a deŵissei yn ynys Prydein.

tyngu to swear,
take an oath

owers
kingdom's

spoken word verbal
evidence,
adau to promise
his

deured prowess, valour, prime of life
blyngħän to become angry, grow
di-farmu to judge, decide against

4. Ac yna y gelöis¹ y verch jeuaf idaö attao, a gouyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo.² A dyöedut a önaeth hitheu y rygaru³ ef eiryoet⁴ megys y dyliei uerch garu y that, ac nat ytoed etöa⁵ yn peidaö ar karyant hönnö⁶ ac erchi
5 idaö göarandaö yn graff pa veint oed hynny. A sef⁶ oed hynny, y⁷ veint y bei y gyuoeth ae jechyt ae deöred. A blyghau a lliidia⁸ a oruc ynteu, a dyöedut örthi, kan oed
kymeint y tremygassei euo⁹ a hynny, val na charei¹⁰ hi euo megys y karei y chworyd ereill,¹¹ y diuarnei ynteu hi hyt
10 na^b chaffei neb ryö ran or ynys y gyt ac öynteu. Ny dyöat¹² ynteu nas rodei hi¹³ y wr ny hanfeie^c or ynys, o damöeineie yr kyfryö ör hönnö y herchi heb argyfreu
genti. Hyn heuyt a gadarnhaei hyt na lauuryei y geissaö gör idi megys yr rei ereill.¹⁴ Kanys möy y
15 karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet,¹⁵ a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu¹⁶ yn vöy nor rei ereill.¹⁷
5. A heb öhir o gytgyghor y wyrda y rodes y döy verchet hynaf idaö y dywyssogyon¹ yr Alban a Chernyö, a hanner y gyuoeth² gantunt hyt tra [vei]³ vyö ef, a
20 göedy bei varö, y kyuoeth gantunt⁴ yn deu haner. Ac yna göedy clybot o Aganipus vrenhin Freinc clot a phryt a thegöch Cordeilla, anuon kenadeu a önaeth oe herchi yn wreic idaö, a dyöedut örth y that y genadöri.^a
Ac ynteu a dyöat⁵ y rodei y verch idaö ef heb argyfreu
25 genti,⁶ kan daroed idaö rodi y gyuoeth ae eur ae alyant y⁷ döy verchet ereill.⁸ A phan gicleu Aganipus tecket y voröyn,⁹ kyflaön vu oe charyat. A dy[ö]edut¹⁰ a wnaeth bot idaö ef digaön o eur ac alyant, ac nat oed reit idaö ef
öörth dim namyn göreic delediö¹¹ dylvedaöc y kaffei blant

Ch. 4.—1 y gelwis ynteu 2 y karei ef 3 ae y dywvnt hitheu y karei 4 eiroet 5 om. a karyat hönnö 6 ae ysef 7 yny 8 a lliidia om. 9 hi euo 10 nal y karei 11 megys y chworyd y lleill a dyuarnei ynteu hi na 12 dywvnt 13 na rodei ef hi a hanfei 14 megys y lleill 15 hihi nor lleill 16 tremygu ef 17 nor lleill

Ch. 5.—1 tywyssogyon 2 y kyfoeth idaö 3 tra uei 4 yn göbyl udunt öynteu a genadöri 5 ae y dywvnt ynteu 6 om. 7 gan y 8 y lleill 9 ae thelediwet add. 10 dywedut 11 telediö

Cadarnhaen to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm

etifeð m. an heir; (coll.) heirs
yspeid f. a while, a space of time, a respite
dau m. a son-in-law; pl. dofyon
gor-essyn to invade, overrun

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

141

ohanei¹² yn etiued ar y kyuoeth. Ac yn diannot¹³ y kadarnhaðyt y briodas y rygtunt.¹⁴

di-annot
 without delay

about, towards

= d

6. Ac ym pen yspeit yg kylch diðed oes Lyr y goresgynnðys y dofyon y ran or kyuoeth¹ a ganhalassei² ef yn ðraðl drøy hir o³ amser; ac y rannassant y rygtunt yn deu hanner. Ac o gymodloned y kymmerth Maglaðn tyðysaðc yr Alban Lyr attað a deugein marchaðc y gyt ac ef, rac bot yn geðilid gantað bot heb varchogyon yn⁴ y osgord. A gúedy bot Lyr yn y wed honno gyt a Maglaðn, blyghau a oruc Cordeilla⁵ rac meint oed⁶ o varchogyon gyt ae that,⁷ ac rac eu gúasanaethðyr ðynteu yn teruysgu y llys. A dyðedut a ðnaeth ðrth y gúr bot yn⁸ digaðn deg marchaðc ar hugeint gyt ae that, a gellðg y rei ereill ymdeith. A gúedy dyðedut hynny ðrth Lyr, lliðiað a oruc, ac ymadað a Maglaðn, a mynet hyt at arll Kernyð y dað y llall; ae erbynyeit o hðnnð yn anrydedus.

cewilyð shame
gweðð form
 fashion

v. 677

7. Ac ny bu benn y vlýdyn yny daruu teruysc y rwg eu gúasanaethwyr. Ac ðrth hynny y sorres Ragua y verch ðrthað, ac erchi idað ellðg y varchogyon y ðrthað eithyr pump marchaðc ae gúasanaethei. A thristað a ðnaeth Lyr yna yn vaðr, a chychðyn oðyna elchðyl hyt at y verch yr hynaf idað, o dybygu trugarhau ohonaei ðrthað oe gynnal ae varchogyon y gyt ac ef. Sef a ðnaeth hitheu drøy y llið tygu y gyuoetheu nef a dayar na chaffei ohir, ony ellygei y holl varchogyon y ðrthað eithyr vn y gyt ac ef ae gúasanaethei; a dyðedut nat oed reit y wr kyuoet ac euo vn lluosogrýd y gyt ac ef, na theulu namyn vn gúr ae goassanaethei. A gúedy na chaffei dim or a geissei gan y verchet, ellðg y varchogyon a ðnaeth eithir vn y gyt ac ef.

15 part with leave,
 desert,
 to receive

trouble, conflict,
 uproar,
 sorry to be angry,
 frown

(to serve)
 a second time, again
 to commiserate

Ch. 5.—12 ohonei 1³ dianot 1⁴ y rydunt
 Ch. 6.—1 ý dofyon arnað y gyfoeth 2 gynhalassei 3 om. 4 ðrth 5 Goronilla recte 6 a oed 7 gyt ac ef 8 from here to oðyno (ch. 10, l. 7) om.

cynhal, cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain

cymod—loned a concord, agreement

tristaw to become sad, grieve

llid m. anger, indignation

josgarð
 rekinna
 v. p. 140

to disturb

earl
 honorable
 v. s. v.
 envyeðus)

set out, more
 stant

multitude

teilyng-dawd f. dignity
medyant m. possession, power, authority
bistâu to become sad, grieve

awhile

to visit

unloving, unkind

to dishonour

8. A gŵedy bot velly rynaŵd, dŵyn ar gof a oruc y gyuoeth
 ae deilygdaŵt ae anrydet ae vedyant, a thristau yn vaŵr,
 a medylŵ gofŵy y verch a athoed y Freinc idaŵ. Ac
 5 gellygassei ef hi y ŵrthaŵ; ac eissoes ny allŵys diodef y
dianrydedu mal y daroed. A chychŵyn tu a Ffreinc a
 ŵnaeth.

to call to
mind

Pluperf. of
mynet § 144

= t

to suffer

with two others

fates, fortunes

accustomed, usual

level, even,

constant

9. A phan ytoed yn mynet yr llog ac na ŵelei neb y gyt
 ac ef namyn ar y drydyd, gan ŵylaŵ y dyŵaŵt yr
 10 ymadraŵd hŵnn: "Ae chŵichŵi tyghetuennu! pa le y
 kerdŵch chŵi dros aŵch gnotaedic hynt? Pa achaŵs y
 kyffroassaŵch chŵi vivi eiryoet y ar vyg gŵastat detwydyt?
 Kanys mŵy boen yŵ koffau kyuoeth gŵedy coller, no
chytodiodef achenoctit heb ordyfneit kyuoeth kyn no

gryllas
crying, weeping

Pr. Subj. Pass.
anghenectid
want, indigence

15 hynny, Mŵy boen yŵ genyf i yr aŵr hon goffav uyg
 kyuoeth am anryded yn yr amser hŵnnŵ, yn yr hŵn yd
 oed y saŵl gan mil o varchogyon ym damgylchynu yn

to surround

a many, multitude;

of sawl, those

f. plunder, ravage

f.?

20 diodef y poen ar achenoctit a ŵnaeth y gŵyr hynn y mi,
 y rei a udynt yna dan vyn traen.^a Och vi, a dŵyweu
 nef a dayar! pa bryt y daŵ yr amser y gallŵyf y talu
 elchŵyl yn y gŵrthŵyneb yr gŵyr hynn? Och Cordeilla
 vyg karedic verch! mor wir yŵ dy ymadraŵd teu di,

pl. of dŵw sad

to pay in return

= that it is

25 pan dyŵedeist panyŵ val y bei vyg gallu am medyant am
 kyuoeth am jeuegtit, panyŵ velly y karut ti vyui! Ac
ŵrth hynny, tra vu vyg kyuoeth i yn gallu rodi rodyon,
 paŵb am karei; ac nyt mi a gerynt namyn vy rodyon am
deuodeu am donyeu. Ac ŵrth hynny, pan gilyŵys y
 30 rodyon, y foes y karyat. Ac ŵrth hynny pa ffuruf y
 gallaf rac keŵilyd adolŵyn nerth na chanhorthŵy y genyt
 ti, ŵrth rysorri yg kam ohonaf i ŵrthyt ti am dy doethineb

cilyaw to retire
desert, fail
how

help, aid

because of that,
therefore

ffo to flee

to beseech

697C.

dawn, pl. donyen soft.

^a leg. traet.

dedwyŵyd happiness, felicity

cyd-diodef to suffer

gor-dyffneid to experience, enjoy habitually.

defawd, pl. defoden f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance.

all- tnd a foreigner, alien; exile

amyllder plenty, abundance,
multitude

owynaw to lament

anghyf- nerth helplessness, impotence

anghyf- reith injustice, wrong

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

143

needy,
destitute

di, ath rodi yn dremygedic gan debygu bot yn waeth dy diŵed noth whioryd ereill, a thitheu yn well ac yn doethach noc ŷyntŷy? Kanys gŵedy a rodeis i o da a chyuoeth udunt hŷy, y gŵnaethant hŷy vyui yn alltut ac yn echenauŵc om gŵlat am kyuoeth."

[ŷy. yn echenauŵc
ac yn alltut?]

5
gŵed m. affliction,
injury.

grace things

10 acquire

leaf sick

equip

10. Ac y dan gŷynaŵ y aghyfnerth ofut yn y wed honno ef a doeth hyt ym Paris, y dinas yd oed y verch yndaŵ. Ac anuon amylder o annercheu at y verch a ŷnaeth y dyŵedut y ryŵ agkyfreith a gyuaruu ac ef. A gŵedy dyŵedut or gennat nat oed namy[n] ef ae [y]swein, sef a wnaeth hit[h]eu anuon amylder o eur ac aryant, ac erchi mynet ae that odyndy hyt y myŵn¹ dinas arall, a chymryt arnaŵ y vot yn glaŵ, a gŵneuthur enneint idaw, ac ardymheru y gorff a symudaŵ² dillat, a chymryt attaŵ deugein marchaŵc ac eu kŵeiraŵ³ yn hard ac yn syberŵ⁴ o veirch⁵ a dillat ac arueu; a gŵedy darffei hynny, anuon oe ulaen at⁶ Aganipus vrenhin ac at⁶ y uerch y dyŵedut y vot yn dyuot. A gŵedy daruot gŵneuthur kymeint ac a archyssei,⁷ anuon a ŷnaeth llythyreu⁸ at y brenhin^a ac at y verch ynteu y dyŵedut⁹ y uot¹⁰ yn dyuot¹¹ ar y deugeinuet o varchogyon¹² 20 gŵedy y¹³ rydehol¹³ oe dofyon o ynys Prydein, yn dyuot y geissaŵ porth gantunt ŷynteu¹³ y oresgyn y gyfoeth dracheuen.¹⁴ A phan gigleu y brenhin hynny, kychŷyn a ŷnaeth ef ae wreic ae deulu¹⁵ yn y erbyn¹⁶ yn anrydedus, mal yd oed deilŵg¹⁷ erbynyeit¹⁸ gŵr a uei yn gyhyt ac euo¹⁹ 25 yn vrenhin ar ynys Prydein. A hyt tra uu yn Freinc, y rodes y brenhin lywodraeth²⁰ y gyuoeth²¹ idaŵ, mal²² y bei haŵs idaŵ cafel porth a nerth y oresgyn y gyuoeth drachefyn.²³

to feign
to temper, warm

15 stately, noble

97c.

to expel, banish
garesgyn to invade,
retire

honorable, noble,
dignified
to receive

while

management

in par. of
and easy

a summons,
command

11. Ac yna yd anuonet gŷys dros ŷyneb teyrnas Freinc

v. W. Lj. p. 327

Ch. 10.—1 hyt yn 2 y add. 3 kyweiraŵ 4 yn hard syberŵ 5 veirych 6 ar 7 kymeint a hynny 8 llyr a brenhin 9 ynteu y dywedut om. 10 ef add. 11 yn dyuot om. 12 deugeinuet marchaŵc 13 om. 14 kyuoeth drachefyn 15 teulu 16 yn erbyn llyr 17 teilŵg 18 erbyneit 19 ef 20 llywodraeth 21 kyuoeth 22 val 23 idaŵ ef add.

teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable
yn gyhyd ac as long as

= Warriors (v.
close.)

y gynulla¹ hoŵ deored y uynet² gyt a Lyr y oresgyn y
gyuoeth³ drachefyn ida⁶. A gŵedy bot pob peth yn
bara⁶t, kychŵyn a oruc Lyr a Chordeilla y verch ar ll
hŵnnŵ gantunt, a cherdet yny doethant y ynys Prydein,

without delay
gweŵu to be fit,
submit

5 ac yn diannot ymlad ae dofyon a chael⁴ y fudugolyaeth.
A gŵedy gŵedu pob peth or ynys ida⁶ ef⁵ i⁶ bu var⁶ Lyr
yn y dryded vlŵydyn; ac y bu [var⁶]⁷ Aganipus vrenhin
Freinc. Ac yna y kymertth Cordeilla llyŵodraeth y
deyrnas⁸ yn y llaw ehun. Ac y cladŵyt Lyr y myŵn

m.o.f.

a subterranean
vault

10 dayardy^a a ŵnaeth ehun y dan auon Sorram. Ar demy^b honno ry ŵnathoed⁹ yn anryded yr du⁶ a elŵit yna¹⁰

gwyŵlfa f. festival,
watch, ward

Bifrontisiani. A phan delei wylua y demyl¹¹ honno, y
deuei hoŵ grefydŵyr y dinas ar wlat oe anrydedu. Ac y

to begin, inaugurate

dechreuit^c pob gŵeith or a dechreuit hyt ym pen y
15 vlŵydyn. A gŵedy gŵledychu pump¹² mlyned o Gordeilla

tangnefedus,
peaceful

yn dagnouedus,¹³ y kyuodes y deu nyeint yn y herbyn,
Morgan¹⁴ vab Maglaŵn tyŵyssaŵc yr Alban, a Chunedu¹⁵
vab Henwyn tyŵyssaŵc Kernyw, a ll aruaŵc gantunt.

seize, capture
grief, anguish

A daly Cordeilla a ŵnaethant ae charcharu.¹⁶ Ac yn y
20 carchar hŵnnŵ¹⁷ o dolur kolli y kyuoeth¹⁸ y gŵnaeth ehun
y lleith. death

pl. of nei adp

Ch. 11.—1 y add. 2 ŵrth eu heŵlŵg y 3 kyfoeth 4 chaffel 5 om. 6 y
7 var⁶ 8 teyrnas ^adayarty ^btemyl 9 a wnathoed ehun 10 ena
11 demhyl ^cdechreuit 12 pvm (but a stroke has been added below as if
to change v to y) 13 dagneuedus 14 Margan 15 Chueda 16 A—
charcharu: ae daly ae charcharu 17 hvn 18 chyfoeth

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour
anyanawl natural, native, innate
rad 7. grace, favour, blessing
ar-Derchocän to exalt, honour¹⁴⁵
dyffygysaw to fail, lack

II. THE STORY OF ARTHUR.

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. A gŵedy marŵ Uthur Pendragon yd ymgynullasant
 holl wyrda ynys Prydein, jeirll a barŵneit¹ a marchogyon
 wrdawl ac escyb ac abadeu ac athraŵon hyt yg Kaer
 Vudei. Ac o gytsynyedigaeth paŵb yd archyssant y
 Dyfric archescob Kaer Llŷon ar Wysc wrdawl Arthur y vab
 ynteu² yn vrenhin. Ac eu hagen ae kymhellei y hynny.
 Kanyſ pan gogleu y Saeson marŵolyaeth³ Vthur Pen-
 dragon,⁴ yd ellygyssynt ō ynteu genadeu hyt yn Germania
 y geissaŵ porth. Ac neur dathoed⁵ llyghes vaŵr attunt,
 a Cholgrim yn tyŵyssaŵc⁶ arnadunt. Ac neur daroed
 udunt goreskyn⁷ o Humyr hyt y mor a Chatyneis⁸ yn y
 gogled. Sef oed hynny y dryded rann y ynys Prydein.
 A gŵedy gŵelet o Dyfric archescob drueni y bobyl ae
 hymdiuedi, ef a gymerth escyb y gyt ac ef, ac a dodes
 coron y teyrnas am ben Arthur. A phymthegmlŵyd oed
 Arthur yna, ac ny chlyŵsit ar neb arall eiryoet⁹ y deuodeu
 o deŵred a haelder a oed arnaŵ ef. Idaŵ ef hefyt yd
 enillyssei y dayoni anyanaŵl a oed arnaŵ y veint rat
 honno, hyt pan oed garedic ef gan baŵb or a glyŵei¹⁰
 dyŵetut amdanaŵ.¹¹ Ac ŵrth hynny gŵedy y arderchocau
 ef or vrenhinaŵl enryded hŵnnŵ, gan gadŵ ohonaŵ y
 gnotaedic¹² defaŵt a¹³ ymrodes y haelder. Ac odyna
 kymeint o amylder marchogyon a lithrei attaŵ, a megys
 y dyffygysy idaŵ da y rodi¹⁴ udunt yn vynyſh. Aceissoes

Silchester
 consent
 5 to ordain

Plup. of dyfric 6/14/1
 10 v. p. 60

drueni, wretchedness,
 misery

15
 p. of defawd custom,
 practice, habit,
 ordinance

20 because of that,
 therefore
 cadw keep, preserve
 thence from that time
 to flock to
 so that

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,709

(Ch. 1). 1 barypyeit, 2 arthur ap vthyr, 3 marwolaeth, 4 bendragon,
 5 dothoed, 6 dywyssaw, 7 gverescyn, 8 mor kateneis, 9 eiroet, 10 glyŵei,
 11 ymdanav anwaethach or ae gŵelei, 12 nottaedic, 13 ef a, 14 rodei,

talym in a while, period; ar dalym for a time
ar-gyweðu (y) to injure, hurt
cydymdeithocän to accompany, associate with

146

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

to whom §80 n. 4 py diö bynhac y bo haelder anyanaöl y gyt a phrofedic¹⁵
molyant praise, farne constant want, volyant, kyt bo eisseu arnaö ar dalym,¹⁶ yr hynny ny at
Duö wastat aghenocit y argyöedu idaö.

god 3sg
 pres. v.
 gadu leave
 allon permit
 to arrange,
 dispose, array

right
tref-tadauöl
 inherited

2. Ac örtth hynny Arthur, kanys molyant a getym-
 5 deithockaei¹ haelder a dayoni, llunyaethu ryfel a oruc ar y
 Saeson, hyt pan vei oc eu golut hüy² y kyfoethogei ynteu
 y teulu ae varchogyon. Kanys iaönder a dyskei hynny
 idaö; kanys ef a dyliei o drefataöl dyllet holl lywodraeth
 ynys Prydein. A chynnullaö a oruc ef yr holl ieuenctit

collect, call
 together

innumerable,
 countless; a
 countless number

10 a oed darystygedic idaö ef, a chyrchu parth a Chaer
 Effraöc.³ A göedy göybot o Golgrim hynny, kynullaö a
 oruc ynteu y Saeson ar Yscotteit ar Ffichteit, ac y gyt
 ac⁴ aneiryf luössogröyd nifer gantaö dyuot yn erbyn
 Arthur hyt yg glan Dulas. A göedy ymgyfaruot yna
 15 o bop⁵ parth y dygöydassant llaöer or deu lu. Ac or
 diwed Arthur a gafas y vudugolyaeth. A ffo a oruc
 Colgrim⁶ y dinas Kaer Efraöc. Arthur ae lu a gych-
 wynöys⁷ ac a werchetwis⁸ arnaö. ? gwarachae to besiege

(= 2. Dub-
 glas,
 a ruler nam

v. gwar-chadw
 block; g. ar to
 besiege

3. A göedy clybot o Baldöf¹ y vraöt ynteu² hynny,³ ef
 20 a gyrchaöd tu ar lle yd oed y vraöt yg göarchae,⁴ a chöe
 mil o wyr gantaö y geissaö y rydhau odyo. Kanys yr
 amser yd ymladyssei⁵ Arthur ae vraöt ef, yd oed Baldöf⁶
 yna ar lan y mor yn aros⁷ dyuot Chledric⁸ o Germania, a
 oed yn dyuot a phorth gantaö udunt. Ac örtth hynny
 25 göedy y dyuot ar⁹ dec milltir y örtth y gaer, darparu a
 oruc döyn kyrch nos am ben Arthur ae lu. Ac eisoes
 nyt ymgelaöd¹⁰ hynny rac Arthur. Yna¹¹ yd erchis
 ynteu y Gadör¹² työyssaöc¹³ Kernyö kymryt whe chant
 marchaöc a their mil o bedyt¹⁴ y gyt ac ef a mynet yn

a siege

from
 against

prepare, intend

pedyd infantry

(Ch. 1). 15 phronygedic, 16 talym
 (Ch. 2). 1 gytymdeithockaei, 2 gy, 3 efraöc, 4 om., 5 pop, 6 golgrim,
 7 gylchynöys y dinas, 8 ae göarchetwis
 (Ch. 3). 1 baldvlf, 2 om., 3 y warchae, 4 yg gvarchae om., 5 ymladyssei,
 6 valdvlf, 7 arhos, 8 cheldric, 9 hyt ar, 10 ymgelvys, 11 om., 12 kadvr,
 13 iarll, 14 pedyd

dar-estwng to subdue, subjugate, yield; past part.
darestyngedig subjected, subject
ymgyffarfod to encounter
ymgelu (rag) to hide (from)

eu herbyn, ac eu ragot y nos honno y fford y doynt. A gŵedy kaffel o Gadŵr gŵybot y fford y doynt y gelynyon, eu kyrchu a oruc Kadŵr yn deissyfyt. A gŵedy briŵaŵ eu bydinoed ac eu hyssigaŵ a llad llaber onadunt, kymell y Saeson a oruc ar ffo.

to waylay; an ambush

break in pieces,
shatter, destroy
to shatter

5

4. Ac 6th hynny dirua6r dristyt a gofal a gymerth Bald6f¹ ynda6,² 6th na all6ys eil6g³ y vra6t or g6archae yd oed ynda6. A medyl⁴ a oruc py wed y gallei gaffel⁴ kyffur⁵ y⁶ ymdidan ae vra6t; kany⁷ ef a dybygei y kaffei bop⁷ un onadunt⁸ eil deu rydit a g6aret yn holla6, pei⁹ keffynt ymdidan y gyt. A g6edy na chaffei fford arall yn y byt, eilla6 y wall¹⁰ ae varyf a oruc, a chymryt telyn yn y la6, ac yn rith erestyn a g6aryyd dyuot ym plith y lluar lluesteu. Ar clymeu¹¹ a ganei ef a dangossynt y vot yn telynya6r.¹² Ac or diwed g6edy na thybygei neb

IO completely, altogether

guary-ys juggler
moduli; pl. of
clown a tune

15

y uot ef yn tywyssaŵc faist mal yd oed, nessau a oruc
parth a muroed y gaer dan ganu y telyn. A gŵedy y
adnabot or gŵyr o vyŵn, y dynu¹³ a orugant ŵrth raffeu
y myŵn. A gŵedy gŵelet ohonaŵ y vraŵt, ymgaru a
orugant megys na ry ymwelynt¹⁴ drŵy laŵer o yspeit kyn 20
no hynny. Ac val yd oedynt uelly yn medylŵac ac yn
keissaŵ ystryŵ py wed y gellynt ymrydhau odynd, ac yn
annobeithaŵ oer ydyt, nachaf eu kenadeu yn dyuot o
Germania, a whe chan llog yn llaŵn o varchogyon aruaŵc
gantunt, a Cheldric yn dywyssaŵc arnadunt, ac yn 25
disgynu yn yr Alban.

ripes

to caress one another

20

to free oneself from

25

5. A gŵedy clybot hynny o Arthur, ymadaŵ a oruc ynteu
ar dinas rac petruster ymlad ar veint nifer honno,¹ a
mynet odyo hyt yn Lundein. Ac yno galŵ attaw a oruc
hoill wyrda y deyrnas yscolheigon a llewygon, ac 30

to leave

m.

(Ch. 4). 1 baldvif, 2 ac ynda, 3 geifög, 4 kaffel, 5 kyfróel 6 om.,
7 kany ef a tybgei pop, 8 ohonunt, 9 bei, 10 ben ? 11 ar erychadeu add.,
12 teynaór 13 tynnu, 14 nar ymwelynt

shake (in music)

(Ch. 5). 1 hvnvv

gornes 8. oppression, tyranny

eisted with y gaer to besiege the city
gwa-sgawd shelter, protection

148

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

To consult

ymgyghor ac 6ynt beth a wnelynt² am hynny. Sef a ga8ssant o gyghor y k8nsli h8nn6; anuon kenadeu a orugant hyt ar Ho6el³ vab Emyr Lyda6, brenhin Brytaen *Brittany* Vechan, y uenegi ida6 yr ormes a dathod gan y Paganyeit 5 ar⁴ ynys Prydein. Kanys nei (uab y⁵ ch8aer) oed Howel³ y Arthur. A g6edy clybot o Howel³ y ryfel ar aflonyd6ch *disturbance* a oed ar y ewythyr, erchi parattoi llyges a oruc,⁶ a chynulla6 pymtheg mil o uarchogyon arua6c. Ac ar y g6ynt kyntaf a gafas yn y ol, y deuth y borth Ham8nt 10 yr tir y⁷ ynys Prydein. Ac Arthur ae haruo8les ynteu or enryded y g6odei aruo8l g8r kyfurd a h8nn6; ac yn vynyeh ymgaru⁸ bop eilwers. *alternately*

to entertain
receive

6. Ac odyna g6edy 8lithra6 ychydic o dieuoed,¹ 6ynt a gyrchassant parth a Chaer L8ytoet, yr hon [a elwir]²

but v. wte 2, p. 249

15 Lincol yr a6r honn, ac yssyd ossodedic yn y wlat a elwir Lindyseu ar benn mynyd r8g d8y auon. Ac 6rth y gaer honno yd oed y Paganyeit yn eisted. A g6edy eu dyuot yno y gyt ac eu ho8l niferoed, ymlad a orugant ar Saeson. Ac aglywedic aerua a 6naethant o honunt.³

anghlywedig
unheard of, unusual

20 Kanys chwe mil onadunt a dyg6ydassant yn yr un dyd h8nn6. Rei oc eu 8lad, ereill oc eu bodi⁴ a gollassant eu heneideu. Ac 6rth hynny rei⁵ ereill yn gyfla6n o ofyn ada6 y dinas a orugant, a chymryt eu ffo⁶ yn 8le diogel6ch

safety
security

gar-ffowys to cease,
rest
wood, grove, bush

25 8l6yn Kelydon. Ac yno ymgynull o bop 8le a orugant oc eu fo,⁸ a medyl ya6⁹ g8rth6ynebu y Arthur. Ac odyna g6edy dechreu ymlad, aerua a 6naethant or Brytanyeit gan eu hamdiffyn ehunein yn wra6l; kanys o wasca6t y g6yd yn eu kanhorth6y yd oedynt yn aruer o daflu

to oppose,
resist

30 ergytyeu,¹⁰ ac y gochelynt 6ynteu¹¹ ergytyeu y Brytanyeit.

(Ch. 5). 2 wnelhynt, 3 hvel, 4 y, 5 om., 6 a oruc om., 7 om., 8 yd amblygu y ymgaru

(Ch. 6). 1 dydyeu, 2 a elwir, 3 ohonu, 4 yn yr afonoed add., 5 y rei, 6 fo yn y 8le, 7 hyt pan deuthant hyt, 8 oc eu fo a orugant, 9 odyno add., 10 kanys o wasgavt y g6yd yn eu kanhorthvy yd aruerant, 11 om.

go-chel to avoid, ward off, shun, escape.

to defend
wood
strike, blow,
cast

tir - diwollawdr, pl. - odron a husbandman
cy-war-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

149

A phan welas Arthur hynny, yd erchis ynteu trychu y coet or parth hōnnō yr Ilōyn, a chymryt y kyffyon hynny ar traŷprenneu¹² ac eu gossot yn eu kylch, ac eu gŷarchae yno megys na cheffynt vynet odynd, yny ymrodynt idaō, neu yny vydynt veirō o newyn. A gŷedy daruot gŷneuthur y kae, y dodes Arthur y varchogyon yn vydinoed yg kylch y Ilōyn. Ac yno y buant uelly tri dieu a their nos. A phan welas y Saeson nat oed dim bŷyt gantunt, rac eu marō oīl o newyn ŷynt a ōdologyssant¹³ y Arthur y¹⁴ gellōg yn ryd y eu Ilōgeu y uynet y eu gŷlat; ac adaō idaō ynteu eu heur ac eu haryant ac eu hoīl sŷllt, a theyrnet idaō bop¹⁵ blŷodyn o Germania; a chadarnhau hynny gan rodi gŷystlon. Ac Arthur a gauas yn y gyghor kymryt hynny y gantunt, ac eu gellōg¹⁶ y eu Ilōgeu.

7. Ac ual¹ yd oedynt² yn rŷgaō moroed yn mynet tu ae gŷlat, y bu ediuar gantunt gŷneuthur³ yr amot hōnnō ac Arthur; a throssi eu hŷyleu drachefyn parth ac ynys Prydein, a dyuot y draeth Totneis⁴ yr tir, a dechreu anreithaō y gŷladoed hyt yn Hafren, a llad y tir diwollodron a orugant. Ac odynd y kymerassant eu hynt hyt yg Kaer Vadon, ac eisted ŷrth y gaer, ac ymlada hi. A gŷedy menegi hynny⁵ y Arthur, ryfedu a oruc meint eu tŷyll ac eu hyskymundaōt,⁶ ac yn diannot crogi eu gŷystlon. Ac ymadaō a oruc ar Yscoteit ac ar Ffichteit yd oed yn y⁷ kywarsagu. A bryssyaō a oruc y distryō y Saeson. Gŷualus oed am adaō Howel ap⁸ Emyr Lydaō yn glaf yg Kaer Alclut o ŷrthrōm heint. Ac or diōed gŷedy dyuot hyt y lle y gŷelei y Saeson, y dywaōt ef ual hyn: "Kany⁹ bo teilōg gan yr ysgymunedigyon Saeson¹⁰ cadō ffyd ŷrthyf i,¹¹ miui

(Ch. 6). 12 traws, 13 adologyssant, 14 eu, 15 henŷt pop, 16 gollvg

(Ch. 7). 1 mal, 2 oedyn, 3 wneuthur, 4 traeth tutneis, 5 hyn, 6 hyseum-yndaōt, 7 yny eu, 8 hvel mab, 9 kyny, 10 tŷyllwyr anŷdonavl add., 11 vrthym ni?

to cut down
stock, trunk, stem

lateral branches
of a tree

ive themselves
surrender

5 hunger
cae enclosure, fence

10, 3 pl. Pres. of
adologyssant beseech

tribute

gŷystyl hostage

15
= "ploughing the
seas"
covenant, compact
said

rend
break
shant
sunny
turn, move
east shore
coast
phander
navige

Bath

reception
teaching

destroy
annihil
very heavy
last

counsel

to wonder
villainy

25
hasten
anxious
sickness, disease

30

perjured
treacherous, wicked

gwaradwyd m. disgrace, shame, reproach
gwir - aberth a true sacrifice

150

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

likewise

a gadâf ffyd ŵrth Duô; ac y gyt a hynny oe nerth¹²
ynteu a dialaf hediô waet vyg kiôtaûtwyr arnadunt.¹³
Gôisgûch aûch arueu, wyr, gôisgûch, ac yn ŵraûl kyrchôn
y bratwyr hynn. Heb petruster¹⁴ gan ganhorthôy Crist
5 ni a orfydôn.' 1 Pl. Fur. of gorsod overcome, conquer

doubt

exalted, noble,
illustrious

8. A gûedy dywedut o Arthur hynny, Dyfric archescob
Kaer Lion ar Wysc a safauð ar ben bryn goruchel, a
dywedut ual hynn a oruc: "Ha wyrda," heb ef, "y rei
yssyd arderchaûc o gristonogaûl ffyd ohonaûch,
10 kyuodûch; koffeûch waet aûch kiôtawtûyr, yr hûnn yssyd
ellygedic drôy urat y Paganyeit racco; kanys tragyûydaûl
waratwyd yû yûch, onyt ymrodûch y amdiffyn aûch
gûlat ach rydit. Ac ŵrth hynny ymledûch dros aûch
gûlat, ac or byd reit ywch, diodefûch ageu drosti.

eternal
if you do
not devote
yourself

3sg. Pres. Ind. of
ym - rodi

penyd penance

15 Kanys yr agheu honno a vyd budugolyaeth a buched
yr eneit. Pûy bynhac hediô a el y agheu, ef ehunan
a ymryd yn wiraberth y Duô, y gûr a vu teilûg gantaû
rodi y eneit dros y vrodyr. Ac ŵrth hynny pûy bynhac
ohanaûch a lader yn yr ymlad hûnn, bit yr agheu honno
20 yn benyt idaû ac yn vadeueint oe bechodeu, y dan amot
nas gochelo, or damûeina y dyuot."

life
salvation

3sg. Imper
forgiveness
remission

coat of mail
chased engraved
shoulder

young a strait,
difficulty, distress

a lance, spear
tall

9. A gûedy kymryt bendyth y gûr hûnnû, bryssyaû
a oruc paûb y wisgaû eu harueu ymdanunt, ac ufudhau
y gymenediweu yr archescob. Ac yna Arthur a wiscaûd
25 ymdanaû lluruc a oed teilûg y vrenhin. Penffestin eureit
yskythredic ac arûyd dreic a adassûyt oe benn. Taryan a
gymerth ar y ysgûyd, yr honn a elûit Gûenn, yn yr hon
yd oed delû yr arglûydes Veir yn yskythredic; kanys ym
pop yg a reit y galûei ef arnei ac y coffei. Ac a rûymûyt
30 a Chaletuûlch y gledyf goreu, yr hûnn a wnathoedit yn
ynys Avallach. Gleif a deckla aûd y deheu ef, yr hûnn
a elûit Ron; vchel oed hûnnû a llydan ac adas y aerau.

to obey

helmet

need, necessity
trouble

adas fir,
metal, suitable

(Ch. 7). 12 ae y gynt ac nerth, 13 arnadunt vy, 14 a heb petrus

Cymynediw, -eu; a command, injunction

adassu to fit, adjust

rywman to bind, gird

teccân to adorn, decorate

glaw brave, stout; a brave man, hero.
cedernid strength, force, security, violence
ym-gynhal to resist

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

151

Ac odynd gŵedy llunyaethu y bydinoed o bop parth, *to arrange, dispose, array*
y Saeson yn herŷyd eu deuaŷt kyrchu yn leŷ a ŷnaethant, *to oppose, resist*
ac ar hyt y dyd yn ŷraŷl gŵrthŷynebu yr Brytanyeit. Ac *collecting (of the army)*
or diwed gŵedy trossi yr heul ar y dygŷydedigaeth, *5*
achub mynyd maŷr, a oed yn agos udunt,
a ŷnaeth y Saeson, a chynal hŷnnŷ yn lle castell udunt;
a chan ymdiret yn amylder eu nifer tybygu bot yn digawndunt o gedernit y mynyd. A gŵedy dŷyn or heul y
dyd arall rac ŷyneb, Arthur ae lu a eskynnaŷd pen y mynyd. Ac eissoes llawer o wyr a golles ef; kanyŷ haŷs *10*
oed yr Saeson o penn y mynyd argywedŷ yr Brytanyeit *to injure, hurt*
[noc yr Brytanyeit] yg gŵrthŷyneb y mynyd argywedŷ *forcing the mountain*
yr Saeson. Ac or diwed gan vŷyhau grym a llafur, gŵedy caffel or Brytanyeit penn y mynyd, yn y lle ŷynt *immediately*
a dangossassant eu dcheuoed yr Saeson. Ac yn erbyn *15*
hynny y Saeson yn ŷraŷl a ossodassant eu bronod yn eu gŵrthŷyneb ŷynteu, ac oc eu holl angerd ymgynhal *vehemence, force*
yn eu herbyn. A gŵedy treulaŷ llawer or dyd uelly, llidiaŷ a oruc Arthur rac hŷyret y gŵelei y vudugolyaeth
yn dyuot idaŷ. Ac ar hynny noethi Caletuŷlch a oruc, *20*
a galŷ enŷ yr arglŷydes Ueir; ac o vuan ruthur kyrchu y lle teŷaf y gŵelei vydinoed y Saeson. A phŷy bynhac
a gyfarffei ac ef, gan alŷ enŷ Duŷa o vn dyrnaŷt y lladei. Ac ny orffŷyssaŷd ar vn ruthur honno, hyt pan ladaŷd
a Chaletfŷlch ehun trugein wyr a phetŷar canŷr. *to longinus spear*
A gŵedy gŵelet or Brytanyeit hynny, teŷhau eu toruoed a *with a swift rush / onset*
wnaethant ŷynteu ae ymlit ynteu, ac o ŷop parth udunt gŷneuthur aerua. Ac yn y lle y dygŷydassant Golgrim
a Baldŷlf y vraŷt a llawer o vilyoed y gyt ac ŷynt. A phan welas Cheldric perigyl y gedymdeithon, yn y lle *30*
heb annot ymchoelut a oruc y gyt ar rei ereill ar ffo.

10. A gŵedy caffel o Arthur y uudugolyaeth honno,

* enŷ duŷ: MS. duŷ duŷ.

Calad - fŷlch (Fr. calad-bolg) hard in making
wŷches. (the name of Arthur's sword)

teŷhau to thicken, close up the ranks

menegi to make known, declare
ym - llynu to follow, pursue

152

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

ef a erchis y Gadŵr iarll Kernyŵ erlit y Saeson, hyt tra
vryssyei ynteu yr Alban. Kanys menegi ar daroed
idaŵ ry dyuot yr Yscotteit ar Ffichteit y ymlad a Chaer
Alclut, y lle yd adaŵssei ef Howel y nei yn glaf. Ac
5 ŵrth hynny y bryssyei ynteu yno rac caffel y gaer arnaŵ.
Ac odynd Kadŵr tyŵyssaŵc Kernyŵ a deg mil y gyt ac
ef a ymlynaŵd y Saeson. Ac nyt yn eu hol yd aeth,
namyn achubeit eu llogeu yn gyntaf a oruc, rac caffel
onadunt diogelŵch nac amdiffyn or llogeu. A gŵedy
10 caffel eu llogeu ohonaŵ, doddi a oruc y marchogyon
aruawc goreu a oed ar y helŵ yndunt, rac caffel or Saeson
ford udunt, os yno y kyrchynt. A gŵedy daruot
cadarnhau y llogeu arnunt uelly, ar vrys ymchoelut a
oruc ar y elnyon ac eu llad heb drugared, gan gilenŵi
15 gorchymynneu Arthur amdanunt. Rei o deudyblic
boen a gyŵarsegit, a rei onadunt o oergrynedic callonneu
a ffoyt yr coedyd ac yr llŵyneu, ereill yr mynyded ar
gogofeu y geissaŵ yspeit y achŵanegu eu hoedel. Ac
orŵiwed gŵedy nat oed udunt neb ryŵ diogelŵch, yr hyn
20 a dihegis onadunt yn vriŵedic, ŵynt a ymgynullassant
hyt yn ynys Danet. A hyt yno tyŵyssaŵc Kernyŵ ae
hymlynaŵd gan eu llad. Ac ny orffŵyssaŵd hyt pan
las Cheldric; ac eu kymell ŵynteu oll y laŵ gan rodi
gŵystlon.

to pursue
695 nte

bryssyan &
hasten

to seize
safety, security

respite

= diuys 35.
prov. of di-ange,
escapes

to fulfil,
accomplish
double two-fold
fearfully
treacherous
loss
lifetime

flock together

to force to
surrender

confirm, ratify

25 11. Ac yna gŵedy kadarnhau tagnefed ar Saeson, yn
y lle mynet a oruc yn ol Arthur hyt yg Kaer Alclut, yr
hon ry daroed y Arthur y rydhau y gan yr Yscotteit ar
Fichteit. Ac odynd y kyrchaŵd Arthur ae lu hyt y Mureif,
y wlat a elŵir o enŵ arall Reget. Ac yno y gŵarchaeawd
30 ef yr Yscotteit ar Fichteit, y rei kyn no hynny a
ymladysynt yn erbyn Arthur. A gŵedy eu dyuot ar
ffo hyt y wlat honno, ŵynt a aethant hyt yn Lyn

besieged

* MS. ymgynullassant.

cyfarsangu, cyfarsengi, cywarsangu to trample, oppress; crush,
subdue; oppress.

achwanecau to augment, increase.

brinwedig past part. of brisan to break in pieces, shatter, destroy

x cenynt imperf. ind. 3 pl. of cannu to sing, celebrate in song, recite, play
damweini accident, chance, fortune, event
anghyf - yeith alien in speech, foreign, pl. - y dyon

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

153

Lumonŷ, a chymryt yr ynysed a oedynt yn y llyn yn
gedernit udunt. Kany's tri ugein ynys a oedynt yn y
llyn, a thri ugein karrec, a nyth eryr ym pop karrec. A
rei hynny pop Kalan Mei a doynt y gyt. Ac ar y lleis a
x genynt yna dynyon y wlat honno a adnebydei y damŷeinue
a delei yn y vlŷdyn rac ŷyneb. Ac y gyt a hynny tri
ugein auon a redei yr llyn. Ac ny redei or llyn namyn
vn avon yr mor. Ac yr ynysed hynny y foyssynt y
gelynyon y geissaŷ amdifffyn o gedernit y llyn. Ac ny
dygrynoes udunt namyn y chydic. Kany's kynullaŷ
llogeu a wnaeth Arthur, a chylchynu yr avonoed ar llyn,
hyt na chaffei neb vynet odyno. A phymtheg ni[w]arnaŷt
y bu yn eu gŷarchae uelly, hyt pan vuant veirŷ hyt ar
vilyoed.

voice

5 = coll. men
following, next

shemph, security
10 some, a little, a few
surround, encompass,
besiege

x

12. Ac mal yd oed Arthur yn eu gŷarchae uelly, 15
nachaf vrenhin Iŷerdon yn dyuot a llyghes gantaŷ ac
amylder o bobloed achyfyethydyon yn borth yr
Yscotteit ar Freinc. Ac ŷrth hynny ymadaŷ a oruc
Arthur ar llyn, ac ymchoelut y arueu yn y Gŷydyŷl, ar
rei hynny gan eu llad heb drugared a gymhellŷs ar ffo 20
y eu gŷlat. A gŷedy y uudugolyaeth honno ymchoylut
draegefyn elchŷyl y vynnu dileu kenedyl yr Yscotteit ar
Fichteit hyt ar dim. A gŷedy nat arbedei neb megys y
keffit, ymgynnullaŷ y gyt a ŷnaethant escyb y druan wlat
honno y gyt ae hyscolheigon or a oed darystygedic 25
udunt, y gyt ac escyrn y seint ac eu creireu. Ac yn
troet noethon y deuthant hyt rac bron Arthur, ac erchi
y drugared dros atlibin y bobyl honno, ac ar eu glinyeu
y wediaŷ hyt pan drugarhaei ŷrthunt. Kany's digaŷn
o berigyl a drŷc ry ŷnadoed udunt; kanyt oed reit idaŷ 30
dilit hyt ar dim yr hyn a dihaygysei onadunt. A
gŷedy erchi trugared onadunt ar y wed honno, wylaŷ
warder a oruc Arthur, a rodi yr gŷyrda seint hynny
eu harch.

part help, assistance,
support

to annihilate
to spare, save

25 subject
pl. of creir m. a relief
before in front of
ad-libin a wretched
remnant
commiserate

holy man

tuam miserable, wretched; a wretch
trugared f. mercy

ansawd f. condition, nature, quality, state, station
sawl a many, multitude; y s., those
cu dyaw to cover, hide

to wonder, marvel

pedr-ongyl spore
pl. of pysg fish

a maelstrom, whirlpool
[in sea + cerwyn a
candlewren]
to throw, cast

spray
3 sp. imp. ind. of
sugraw to suck

to make peace, pacify
to celebrate the
festival

to expel, banish

plunderers

to gaze, look

troet f. f. e.
a foot (meas)

various, diverse

3rd sp. f. f. f.
of glyn to swirl

injure, hurt

13. A gŵedy daruot^a hynny, syl^lu a oruc Hoŵel uab Emyr Lydaŵ ac enryfedu ansawd y llyn, y saŵl avonoed ar saŵl ynnyssed ar saŵl gerric ar saŵl nythot eryrot a oed yn y llyn. Ac ual yd oed yn ryfedu hynny, Arthur a dyŵaŵt 5 ōrthaŵ bot llyn arall yn^l ŵlat honno oed ryfedach no honno. Ac nyt oed bell odyo, ac ugeint troetued yn y hyt, a vgeint yn y llet, a hynny yn bedrogyl; a phedeir kenedyl o byscaŵt amryŵ yndi; ac nyt cheffit byth un or rei hynny yn ran y gilyd. "Ac y mae llyn 10 arall," heb ef, "yg Kymry ar lan Hafren, a dynyon y wlat honno ae geilŵ llyn Liaŵn. Ar llyn honno, pan vo y mor yn llaŵn, y kymer y dŵfŵr yndaŵ ac y llŵnc megys morgerŵyn, hyt na chudyo y glanneu. Ac y gyt ac yd ymchoelo y mor draegefyn y dreiaŵ, y gŵrthyt y llyn y 15 dŵfŵr a gymerei yndi, ac y bŵrŵr ohonei megys mynyd, hyt pan el dros y glanneu. Ac o damweinei yna vot neb yn sefyll ae wyneb att y llyn, o chyuarffei dim o asgellwrych hŵnnŵ ae dillat,^b anaŵd vydei idaŵ ymdianc, hyt nas sucknei y llyn ef yndaŵ. Ac o bydei ynteu ae 20 gefyn attaw, yr nesses vei idi yn sefyll, nyt argyŵedei idaŵ dim."

14. A gŵedy hedychu ar Yscotteit y brenhin a aeth hyt yg Kaer Efraŵc, y anrydedu gŵylua y Nadolic a oed yn agos. A phan welas ef yr eglŵysseu gŵedy eu distryŵ 25 hyt y llaŵr, doluryaŵ yn uŵr a oruc. Kanyŵ gŵedy dehol Samsŵn^c archescob ar gŵyrda maŵr enrydedus ereill y gyt ac ef, llŵsci yr eglŵysseu ar temleu a ŵnathod y Saeson, a distryŵ gŵassanaeth Duŵ ym pop lle. Kanyŵ pan deuthant yr anreithwyr hynny, y fŵes Samsŵn archescob a seith escyb y gyt ac ef hyt yn llydaŵ. Ac 30 yno yn enrydedus yd erbynyŵyt hyt y dyd diŵethaf oe

^a MS. daruawt.

^b MS. dillan.

^c leg. Samsŵn.

treias to ebb

gwrthyd 3 sp. pr. ind. of gwrthod to give back, reject, renounce.

a ḡurnaw to adorn, decorate

cregybus devout, a religious person; pl. - son

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

155

bruched ^{to, salvation} vuched. Ac yno góedy galó paób y gyt or yscolheigon ac or bobyl o gyt gyghor paób yg kyt ef a ossodes Priaf y gaplan ehunan yn archescob yg Kaer Efrafc. Ar eglóysseu díóreidedic hyt y lláur ef ae hatnewyðóys, ac ae hadurnaóð^a o grevydusson genveinoed o wyr a ^{renewed} góraged. Ar góyrda bonhedigyon dylvedaóc a ry ^{5 pl. of confinement, a convent} deholassei y Saeson ac a ducsynt tref eu tat, ef a rodes ^{high-born, noble} y baóp eu dilyet ac eu hanryded. ^{73 pl. Pluperf. of dilyn take, carry, bring} honour, dignity ^{capture}

15. Ac ym plith y rei hynny yd oedynt tri broder, a hanhoedynt vrenhinaól dilyet, nyt amgen, Leu uab ^{10 namely} Kynuarch ac Vryen uab Kynuarch ac Araón uab Kyniarch. A chyn dyuot gormes y Saeson, y rei hynny ^{oppression, tyranny} a dilyynt tyóyssogaeth y góledi hynny. Ac yr góyr hynny, megys y baóp or dyledogyon ereiñ, ef a vynnaóð talu eu dilyet. Ac órth hynny ef a rodes y ^{pl. of gwlad} 15 Araón vab Kynuarch Yscotlont. Ac y Vryen y rodes Reget dan y tervyneu. Ac y Leu uab Kynuarch (y góyr yd oed y chwaer gantaó yr yn oes Emrys Wledic, ac yd oed idaó deu vab ohonei, Gwalchmei a Medraót), y [?] hónnó y rodes tyw[y]ssogaeth Lodoneis a góledi ereiñ a 20 berthynei attei. Ac or díed góedy dóyn yr ynys ar y theruyneu yn hollaól ar y^b hen teilygdaót ae hedychu, ef a gymerth góreic. Sef oed y henó Góenhóyfar, yr honn a oed o uonhedickaf genedyl góyr Rufein, ac a uagyssit yn llys Kadór iarñ Kernýó. Pryt honno ae ²⁵ thegóch a orchfygei ynys Prydein. ^{pryd aspect, beauty} gorchfygeu to overcome, conquer

^{beauty} spring 16. A phan deuth y góanóyn araf^x rac óyneb, ef a ^{following, next} barattoes llyges ac a [a]eth hyt yn Ióerdon. Kanys honno a vynei y goreskyn idaó ehun. Ac ual y deuth yr tir, nachaf Gillamóri vrenhin Ióerdon ac amylder [o] ³⁰ bobyl gantaó yn dyuot yn erbyn Arthur wrth ymlad ac ef.

^a MS. hardurnaóð.

^b ar y: ae MS.

^x araf slow, gentle, mild

noeth naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed
anghreiff example

because of that, therefore
of their own free will
A gŵedy dechreu ymlad, yn y lle y bobyl noeth diarueu *unarmed*
a ymchoelyssant drachefyn ar ffo yr lle y keffynt wascaŵt
ac amdiffyn. Ac ny bu vn gohir yn dala Gillamŵri ae
gymell ōrth ewyllys Arthur. Ac ōrth hynny holl
5 tywyssoogyon Iŵrdon raç ofyn a doethant, ac o agreiff
a ymrodassant oc eu bod yn wyr y Arthur.

17. A gŵedy daruot idaŵ oresgyn holl Iŵrdon ae hedychu,
Arthur a aeth hyt yn Islont yn y lyges. A gŵedy ymlad ar
bobył honno, ef ae goresgynnŵys. Ac odyndros dros yr
10 ynyssed ereill yd aeth y glot ef, ac na allei vn teyrnas
gŵrthŵynebu idaŵ. Doldan brenhin Godlont a Gŵinwas *Gotthland*
vrenhin Orch oc eu bod a deuthant y ōrhau idaŵ gan *the Orkney*
dalud teyrnget idaŵ bop blŵydynd. Ac odyndros gŵedy
llithraŵ y gayaf hŵnnŵ heibaŵ, Arthur a ymchoelaŵd
15 drachefyn hyt yn ynys Prydein, y atneŵydu ansaŵd y
deyrnas ac y gadarnhau tagnefed yndi. Ac yno y bu
deudeg mlyned ar vntu. *at a stretch*

lowly, make
magnificence, pomp
to compare, imitate
to compare oneself, vie (with)
fly
20 y deulu, megys yd oed kyghoruynt gan teyrnassoed pell
y wrthaŵ meint clot y lys, a ryodres^a y teulu ae molyant. *praise, fame*
A cheissaŵ a wnaei baŵp kyffelybu a discyblu y wrth lys *to study, imitate*
Arthŵr, ac y ōrth y varchogyon ae deulu. Kanyt oed
dim gan vn dylyedaŵc yn y teyrnassoed pell y ōrthunt,
ony ellynt ymgeffelybu a marchogyon Arthur oc eu
gŵiscoed ac oc eu harueu ac oc eu marchogaeth. A
gŵedy ehedec y glot ae volyant ae haelder dros eithafoed
y byt, ofyn a gymerassant brenhined tramor teyrnassoed
racdaŵ, rac y dyuot y oresgyn eu kyfoetheu ac eu
25 gŵladoed. Ac ōrth hynny rac gofeilon a phrydereu, sef a
ŵnaei paŵb ohonunt atnewydu y keyryd ar dinassoed ar
tyreu ar kestylł, ac adeilat ereill o neŵyd yn lleoed cryno. *ends, i.e. extremes*
pl. of Prydein
care, anxiety
Suitable

^a MS. rootdres.

y daw gan y chwaer brother-in-law??

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

157

Sef achawb oed hynny, o delei Arthur am eu penn, megys y keffynt y lleod kadarn hynny yn amdiffyn, or bei reit.

if § 224(c)

19. A gŵedy gŵybot o Arthur bot y ofyn velly ar baŵp, ymardyrchael a oruc ynteu a medyliaŵ goresgyn yr holl Euoppa. Sef oed hynny, trayan y byt. Ac odyna

5

parattoi llyges a oruc. Ac yn gyntaf kyrchu Lychlyn a oruc, hyt pan vei Leu uab Kynuarch y daŵ gan y chwaer a ŵnelei yn vrenhin yno. Kanys nei [v]ab whaer oed Leu uab Kynuarch y vrenhin Lychlyn a uuassei uarŵ yna. Ac ef a gymynassei y urenhinyaeth y Leu y nei;

?

10 ac ny buassei teilŵg gan y Lychlynwyr hynny, namyn gŵneuthur Ricŵlf yn vrenhin arnadunt a chadarnhau eu kestyl ac eu dinassoed, gan dybygu gallu gŵrthŵynebu y Arthur. Ac yn yr amser hŵnnŵ yd oed Walchmei uab

Cymryn & entrust

15 gwassanaeth Suplius bab Rufein. Ac y gan Suplius y kymeth ef arueu yn gyntaf. A gŵedy dyfot Arthur, megys y dyŵespŵyt uhot, y traeth Lychlyn, Ricŵlff a

shore, east

holl uarchogyon y wlat y gyt ac ef a deuth yn erbyn Arthur, a dechreu ymlad ac ef. A gŵedy gellŵg llaŵer

20

a greu a gwaet o bop part[h], or diwed y Brytanyeit a oruuant gan lad Ricŵlf a llaŵer oe wyr y gyt ac ef. A gŵedy caffel or Brytanyeit y uudugolyaeth, kyrchu y dinassoed a orugant ac eu llosci, a gŵascaru eu pobloed.

Ac ny orfoyssassant hyt pan daruu udunt goreskyn holl

25

Lychlyn a Denmarc. A gŵedy daruot hynny, ef a urdaŵd Leu uab Kynuarch yn vrenhin yn Lychlyn.

20. Ac odyna yd hŵylaŵd ynteu ae llyges hyt yn Freinc. A gŵedy kyweiraŵ y toruoed, dechreu anreithaŵ

to plunder, ravage

y wlat o bop parth a orugant. Ac yn yr amser hŵnnŵ

30

yd oed Frollo yn tywyssaŵc yn Freinc y dan Les amheraŵdŵr Rufein yn [y] llywyaŵ. A gŵedy clybot o

Lucius.
to rule, direct

Frollo dyuotedigaeth Arthur, ef a gynullaŵd holl uarchogyon Freinc, ac a deuth y ymlad ac Arthur; ac

mining, rivival

ny allŷys gŵrthŷynebu idaŵ. Kanys gyt ac Arthur
yd oed holl ieuencitit yr ynyssed a oresgynassei. Ac
ŵrth hynny kymeint o lu a dywedit y uot gantaŵ ac yd
oed anaŵd y vn tywyssaŵc neu y neb y erbynyaŵ na
5 goruot arnaŵ. Ac y gyt ac ef hefyt yd oed y ran oreu
o Freinc, yr honn a ry ŵnathoed y haelder yn rŷymedic
oe garyat ynteu. A gŵedy gŵelet o Frollo y dygŷydaŵ
ef yn y ran waethaf or ymlad, yn y lle adaŵ y maes
a oruc y gyt ac ychydic o nifer, a ffo hyt ym Paris; ac
10 yno kynullaŵ y wasgaredic bobyl attaŵ a chadarnhau y
gaer, a mynu elchŷyl ymlad yn erbyn Arthur o
ganhorthŷ[y] y gymodogyon. Yn dirybud y deuth
Arthur ae lu y warchae ynteu yn y dinas. A gŵedy
llithraŵ mis heibaŵ, doluryaŵ a oruc Frollo o welet y
15 bobyl yn aballu rac newyn. A gofyn a oruc y Arthur
a vynnei eu dyuot ell teu y ymlad; ar hŷn a orfei
onadunt, kymerei gyfoeth y llall heb lad neb or deu lu.
Sef achaŷs y kynnigyei ef hynny. Gŵr maŵr hydŷf oed
Frollo, ac anueitraŵl y leŷder ae gedernyt. Ac o achaŷs
20 ymdiret yn y nerthoed yd archei ef y Arthur dyuot yn
neilltuedic y ymlad ac ef, o tybygu kaffel ford y iechyt
o hynny. A llaŷen uu Arthur wrth y genadŷri honno.
Ac yn y lle anuon at Frollo y dywedut y vot yn dyuot,
ac yn baraŵt y wneuthur yr amot hŷnnŷ ac ef ae gadŷ.
25 21. A gŵedy kadarnhau yr amot hŷnnŷ o bop parth,
ŷynt a deuthant ell teu hyt y myŷn ynys oŷieithŷr y
dinas; ar pobloed o bop parth yn aros y sylŷu py
damwein a darffei y rydunt. Ac yno y deuthant yn hard
wedus gyweir ar deu uarch enryfed y meint ae buanet,
30 hyt nat oed paraŵt y neb adnabot y hŷy y delei y
uudugolyaeth onadunt. A gŵedy sefyll onadunt a
drychafel y harŷydon o bop parth, dangos^a yr

to receive;
withstand

bound
attached
to fall, chance

dispersed, scattered

neighbours

without
warning

to perish
667

to propose, proffer,
suggest. immense
you - I'ved to
trust apart, aside

big - dwarf =
well - prang, tall
stomach

means of
salvation

covenant, compact

catches hear,
presence, wait

outside

equipped
= easy

party who

^a MS. A dangos.

cywein skilful, cunning
ar-weſu to bear, wield
gleif a lance, spear

go-chel to avoid, shun, ward off, escape.
gwybys stout, resolute, bold

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

159

ysparduneu yr meirych a orugant, a gossot o bop vn ar
y gilyd y dyrnedeu môyhaf a ellynt. Ac eissoes
kywreinach yd arwedôys Arthur y leif gan ochel dyrnaût
Frollo. Arthur ae gûant ym pen y vron, ac yn herôyd
y nerth ef ae byrvaûd hyt y daear. Ac yn y lle noethi y
gledyf a oruc, a mynu llad y ben. A Frollo a gyfodes
yn gyflym, ac a gleif gossot ar varch Arthur yn y
dôyvron dyrnaût agheuaûl, hyt pan dygôydassant
Arthur ae varch yr llaôr. A phan welsant y brenhin
yn syrthaw, abreid vu eu hattal heb torri eu hamot,
ac o un vryt kyrchu y Freinc. Ac mal yd oedynt yn
torri eu kygreir, nachaf Arthur yn kyuodi yn gyflym
wychyr, ac yn drychafel y taryan ac yn kyrchu Frollo.
A sefyll yn gyfagos a wnaethant, a neûdyaû dyrnedeu,
a llafuryaû pob un ageu^a y gilyd. Ac or diûed Frollo
a gauas kyfle; a tharaû Arthur yn y tal a ûnaeth. A
phei na ry bylei y cledyf ar vodróyeu y benffestin, ef a
vuassei agheuaûl or dyrnaût hûnnô.^b A gûedy gûelet o
Arthur y waet yn cochi y taryan ae arueu, ennynu o
flamychedic lit ac o ôychyr irlloned a oruc. A
drycha[fel] Caletfûlch ac oe hoûl nerthoed gossot a oruc,
ar helym ar penffestin a phen Frollo a holites yn
deu hanner hyt y dôy yscôyd. Ac or dyrnaût hûnnô
dygôydaû a wnaeth Frollo, ac ae sodleu maedu y daear,^c
a gellûg y eneit gan yr ôybyr. A gûedy honni hynny
dros y lluoed, bryssyaû a oruc y kiûtaûtwyr, ac agori
porth y dinas ae rodi y Arthur.

22. A gûedy caffel y uudugolyaeth honno o Arthur,
ranu y lu a oruc yn deu hanner. Y neill ran oe lu a
rodes y Hoûel uab Emyr Lydaû, ôrth vynet y darestûg
Gôitart tyûysaûc Peitaû. Ac ynteu ehun a[r] ran arall
gantaû y oresgyn y gûlatoed ereill yn eu kylch. Ac yn y

^a MS. ogeu

^b MS. honnô.

^c MS. daeayar.

wybyr shy, heaven

gellung y eneit gan yr wybyr,
spiritum in auras emisit (v. can 1.)

355. part. of barre
5 thru east strike,
hit, overthrown

10 to restrain, withhold,
brides

covenant, truce

15 forehead
modrwy a ring

20 to kindle, fire; be
inflamed
wrath

holite to split, cleave

maedu to beat, strike,
pound
25 to proclaim

gofalus anxious
 lle y deuth Howel vab Emyr Lydaŵ yr wlat. Ef a gyrchŵys y keyryd ar dinassoed; a Góittart gŵedy llaŵer o ymladeu yn ofalus a gymhellŵys y ŵrhau y Arthur; ac odyndy Gŵasgŵin o flam a hayarn a anreithŵys; ae 5 tyŵyssogyon a darestygyŵys y Arthur.

mediant possession, power, authority
 23. A gŵedy lliithraŵ naŵ mlyned heibaŵ, a daruot y Arthur oresgyn holl wladoed Freinc ŵrth y vedyant ehun, ef a deuth elchŵyl y Baris. Ac yno y dellis lys. *held (u dal)*
 Ac yno gŵedy galŵ paŵb or yscolheigon ar lleygyon, 10 kadarnhau a ŵnaeth ansaŵd y teyrnas, a gossot kyfreitheu, a chadarnhau hedŵch dros yr holl teyrnas. Ac yna y rodes ef y Vedwyr y bentrullyat Normandi a Fflandrys. *chief brother*
 Ac y Gei y bensŵydŵr y rodes ef yr Angiŵ a Pheittaŵ, a llaŵer o wladoed ereill yr dyledogyon ereill 15 a oedynt yn y wassanaethu. Ac odyndy gŵedy hedychu a thagnefedu pob lle or dinassoed ar pobloed uelly, pan yttoed y gŵanŵyn yn dyuot, Arthur a ymhoeles y ynys Prydein. *spring*

24. Ac ual yd oed gŵylua y Sulgŵyn yn dyuot, gŵedy 20 y veint uudugolyaethu hynny o bop lle, y gyt a diruaŵr leŵenyd ef a vedylyŵys dala llys yn ynys Prydein, a gŵisgaŵ y goron am y ben, a gŵahaŵd attaŵ y brenhined ar tyŵyssogyon a oedynt wyr idaŵ o bop lle a orescynnyssei, ŵrth enrydedu gŵylua y Sulgŵyn yn vrenhinaŵl 25 enrydedus, ac y atneŵydu kadarnaf tagnefed y rydunt. A gŵedy menegi ohonaŵ y vedŵl y gyghorwyr ae anŵylt, *friends*
 ef a gauas yn y gyghor dala y lys yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc. Kanys or dinassoed kyvoethockaf oed ac adassaf yr ueint wylua honno. Sef achaŵs oed. Or neill 30 parth yr dinas y redei yr auon uonhedic honno Wysc. *noble*
 Ac ar hyt honno y doynt y brenhined, a delhynt dros y *3rd Imp. Sud*
 moroed, yn y llogeu hyt y dinas. Ac or parth arall gŵeirglodyeu a foresti yn y theckau. Ac y gyt a hynny adeiladeu a llysoed brenhinaŵl a oedynt yndi oe myŵn, *pl. of furrow-glades a meadow*

teccau to adorn, decorate

cynhebygn & compare

crofeint (crofent) f. covenant, assembly; pl. crofenoed
amryfael, pl. -on : various, different

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

161

a thei eureit, megys nat oed yn y teyrnassoed tref a
gynhebykxt y Rufein o ryodres namyn hi. Ac y gyt
a hynny arderchauc oed o ddy eglwys arbenhic; vn o
honunt yn ardyrchafedic yn enryded y Vyl verthyr, a
chufeint o werydon yn talu molyant y Duó yndi yn
wastat dyd a nos yn enrydedus urdasseid; arall a oed
yn enryded y Aaron kedyndeith y merthyr hónnó, a
chufent yn honno a ganonwyr reolaúdyr. Ac y gyt a
hynny y dryded archescobaút a phenaf yn ynys Prydein
oed. Ac y gyt a hynny arderchauc oed o deu cant yscol
o athraon a doethon, a ed[ne]bydynt kerdetyat y syr ac
amryfaelon gelfydodeu ereill. Kanys yn yr amser hónnó
y keffit yndi y seith gelfydyt; a[r] rei hynny dróy
gerdetyat y syr a venegynt y Arthur lláer or damweineu
a delhynt rac lláó. Or achýsson [hynny] oíl y mynnóys
Arthur yno dala llys. Ac odyndy gellóg kenadeu dróy
amryfaelon teyrnassoed a góahaúd paúb a orucpóyt o
deyrnassoed Ffreinc ac o amryfaelon ynyssed yr eigaón,
o[r] a dylyynt dyuot yr llys.

25. Ac órth y wys honno y deuthant yno : Araón uab 20
Kynuarch brenhin Yscotlont, Vryen y vraút brenhin
Reget, Katóallaón lláó[h]ir brenhin Góyned, Kadór
llemenic tywyssauc Kernyó. Tri archescob ynys
Prydein : archescob Lundein, ac archescob Kaer Efrauc,
a Dyfric archescop Kaer Lion ar Wysc; a phenaf
onadunt oed dan bab Rufein, ac y gyt a hynny eglwur
oed oe wassanaeth ae uuched; kanys pob kyfryó glefyt
or a uei ar dyn, ef ae góaretei dróy y wedi. Ac y gyt
a hynny óynt a deuthant y tyóyssogyon or dinassoed
bonhedic, nyt amgen, Morud iarll Kaer Loyó, Meuruc
o Gaer Wyrágon, Anaraút o Amóythic, Kynuarch iarll
Kaer Geint, Arthal o Warwic, Owein o Gaer Leon,
Ionathal o Gaer Idor, Cursalem o Gaer Lyr, Góallauc
ap Leenauc o Salsbri, Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac odieithyr

L

Caer Weir

glawr clear, bright, brilliant, renowned, famous

magnificence, pomp
chief, principal

5 pl. of gwer y d
virgin
disembled

regular

course, motion
pl. of celfydyd an art

threat,
imminent

grows
various,
summed

trading,
rounding

Gloucester
Shrewsbury
Chester
Leicester

every kind of
sickness / disease
gweði f. a prayer

30 Gloucester
Shrewsbury
Chester
Leicester

cywired to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse
dad-gann to recapitulate, rehearse, recite
trigraw to dwell, remain.

besides

hynny ⁸llaŕ o wyrda, nyt oed lei eu boned nac eu ^{lineage} teilygdaŕt nor rei hynny, nyt amgen, Dunaŕt Vŕr uab Pabo post Prydein, Keneu uab Coel, Peredur uab Elidyr, Grufud uab Vogoet, Rein uab Elaŕt, Edelin
 5 vab Keledaŕc, Kyngar uab Bangaŕ, Kynnar Gorbanyon, Miscoet Cloffaŕc, Run uab Nŕython, Kynuelyn [uab] Trunyaŕ, Kadeŕl uab Vryen, Kyndelic uab Nŕython. Ac y gyt a hynny llaŕ o wyrda a oed ryhir eu henŕi. Ac y gyt a hynny or ynyssed yn eu kylch: Gillamŕri
 10 brenhin Iwerdon, Melwas brenhin Islont, Doldan brenhin Gotlont, Gŕynw[~~ŕ~~]brenhin Orc, Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc. Ac o Ffreinc y deuthant: Hodlyn tywyssaŕc Ruthyn, Leodgar iarŕl Bŕlŕyn, Bedŕyr pentrullyat duc Normandi,
 15 Borel o Cenomaŕs, Kei pensŕydŕr duc yr Angiŕ, Gŕittart o Beittaŕ, ar deudec gogyfarch o Freinc, a Gerein[^c] Garannŕys oc eu blaen yn dywyssaŕc arnadunt, Howel uab Emyr Lydaŕ brenhin Brytaen Vechan, a llaŕ o ŕyrda a oed darestygedic idaŕ y gyt ar ueint darmerth a
 20 chyniret mulyoed a meiryech, megys yd oed dyrys eu datkanu a ryhir eu hyscriuenu. Ac odieithyr hynny ny thrigywys un tywyssaŕc y tu hŕn yr Yspaen ny delei ŕrth y wys honno. Py ryfed oed hynny? Haelder Arthur ae glot ae volyant yn ehedec dros y byt a
 25 dynassei baŕp yn rŕ[y]medic oe garyat.
 26. Ac or diŕed gŕedy ymgynullaŕ paŕb yr gaer ar ŕylua yn dyuot, yr archescyb a elwit yr llys ŕrth wiscaŕ y goron am ben y brenhin. Ac odyndy Dyfric archescob a gant yr offeren. Kanys yn y archescobty yd oedit
 30 yn dala llys. Ac or diwed gŕedy gŕisgaŕ y vrenhinaŕl wisc am y brenhin a theckau y ben o goron y teyrnas ae deheu or deyrnwialen, ef a ducpŕyt yr eglŕys benaf, ac or tu deheu ac or tu asseu idaŕ y deu archescob nynny
 gynhal. Ac y gyt a hynny petŕar brenhin, nyt amgen,

lineage, noble birth

prominent, conspicuous (cf. gogyfarch & peers v. gloss.)

provision, preparation difficult, intricate

to fly

tyrnu to pull, drag, draw plur.

archbishop's palace

sceptre

asseu left

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

163

brenhin yr Alban, a brenhin Dyuet, a brenhin Gŷyned,
 a brenhin Kernyŷ, yn herŷyd eu breint ac eu dyltet, yn *privilege prerogative*
 arŷein petŷar cledyf eureit noethon yn y vlaen. Ac y *orders*
 gyt a hynny llaber o gŷfenoed amryfaelon vrdassoed
 yn eu processio o pop parth yn ol ac ym blaen yn kanu 5
 amryfaelon gŷŷydolaetheu ac organ. Ac or parth arall
 yd oed y vrenhines yn y brenhinwisc, ac escyb o hop
 parth¹ yn y dŷyn hitheu y eglŷys y *nuns* mynachesseu,² a
 phedeir gŷraged y petwar brenhin, a dywedassam ni
 uchot, yn arŷein pedeir clomen³ purwen⁴ yn y blaen yn 10
 herŷyd eu breint ŷynteu, ar gŷraged yn enrydedus gan
 diruaŷr leŷenyd yn kerdet yn y hol.⁵ Ac or diŷed
 gŷedy daruot y processio⁶ ym pob vn or dŷy eglŷys,
 kyndecket a chyndigrifet y kenit y kywydolaetheu⁷ ar
 organ ac na ŷydynt y marchogyon py le gyntaf y 15
 kyrchynt;⁸ namyn yn torfoed pob eilwers y kerdynt y *alternately*
 honn yr aŷr hon ac yr llall gŷedy hynny. A phe
 treulit y dyd yn gŷbŷl yn dŷywaŷl wassanaeth, ny *produce, evidence* magei
 dim blinder y neb. Ac or diŷed gŷedy daruot yr
 offereneu ym pob vn or dŷy eglŷys, y brenhin ar 20
 vrenhines a diŷdassant eu brenhinwisgoed y amdanunt.⁹

27. Ac odynd y brenhin a aeth yr neuad ar gŷyr oll y
 gyt ac ef. Ar vrenhines ar gŷraged oll y gyt a hi¹ y
 neuad y vrenhines, gan gadŷ hen *Troy* gynefaŷt Tro, pan
 enrydedynt y gŷyluaeu maŷr, y gŷyr y gyt ar gŷyr yn 25
 bŷyta, ar gŷraged y gyt ar gŷraged yn wahanedic. A
 gŷedy *deissyfeid to demand, request, seek, merit* kyflehu² paŷb y³ eisted yn herŷyd y deissyfei y
 deilygtaŷt, Kei bennsŷydr yn wiskedic o ermynwisc, a
 mil⁴ y gyt ac ef o vn ryŷ adurn a hynny⁵ o veibon
 dylyedogyon, a gychwynassant y wassanaethu or gegin 30
 anregyon. Ac or parth arall Bedwyr a mil o veibon

(Ch. 26). 1 idi add., 2 machesseu, 3 colomen, 4 gvynyon, 5 yn ol,
 6 proressivn, 7 kywydolaetheu, 8 a gerdynt, 9 y amdanadunt

⁷Ch. 27). 1 hitheu, 2 kyfyavnheu (?) 3 yn, 4 mil o wyr, 5 ac ynteu

pl. of gwinad a
beverage, drink

Careful, increasing
excess

excel

pl. of alaf wealth
(hand, host. v.
Peder Kemic, 242,
248)

manner, fashion

prerogative

?

embrasures; pl.
of brwleu gap

tables, bench, amon

indention, device

cyffro excitement

to effect mutually

gýrda y gyt ac ynteu yn wisgedic o amryuaelon wiscoed
yn gúassanaethu gúirodeu or vedgell. Ac or parth arall
yn llys y vrenhines aneirf o amylder gúassanaethwyr
yn wisgedic o amryfaelon wisgoed yn herýd eu defaút
5 yn talu eu gúassanaeth yn diwall. Ar petheu hynny ae
ryotres pei ascrifenón, gormod o hyt a blinder a ónaón
yr ystoria. Kanyr ar y veint teilygdaút honno yd oed⁶
ynys Prydein megys y racvlaenei yr holl ynyssed o
amylder eur ac aryant ac alafoed dayraól.⁷ A phy
10 varchaóc bynhac a vynnei⁸ vot yn glotuaór yn llys
Arthur, o vn ryó wisc yd aruerynt,⁹ ac o vn ryó arueu, ac o
un ryó dyógyat¹⁰ marchogaeth. Y gorderchwaged o ^{concubines}
vn llió wisgoed ac o un dyógyat¹⁰ yd aruerynt. Ac ny
bydei teilóg gan un wreic garu¹¹ vn góir, ony bei y uot
15 yn brofedic teirgúeith y milóryaeth. Ac uelly dióeirach ^{chaste}
y gúneynt¹² y góraged a gúell, ar góyr yn glotuorussach
oc eu karyat.

28. Ac or dióed gúedy daruot búyta a chy[ch]wynnu
y ar y byrdeu, allan odieithyr y dinas yd aethant y
20 chúare¹ amryfaylon chwaryeu.² Ac yn y lle marchogyon
yn dangos arúydon, megys kyt bydynt³ yn ymlad yn
iaón ar y maes. Ar góraged y ar y muroed ar bylcheu
yn edrych ar chware.⁴ Ereill yn búró mein, ereill yn
saethu, ereill yn rydec,⁵ ereill yn gúare gúydbó[y]ll, ereill
25 yn gúare taplas. Ac uelly⁶ dróy bop⁷ kyfryó amryuaelon
dychymygeu⁸ gúaryeu⁹ treulaó yr hyn a oed yn ol or dyd ^{what remains}
gan diruaór leóenyd, heb lit a heb gyffro¹⁰ a heb gynhen.
A phóy bynhac a vei vudugaól yn y gúare, Arthur dróy
amlaf rodyon ae henrydedei.¹¹ A gúedy treulaó y tri
30 dieu kyntaf uelly,¹² y petwryd dyd galó paóp a wnaeth-

(Ch. 27.) 6 yr dothoed, 7 anafoed daeravl, 8 vynhei, 9 aruerhynt, 10
diwygyat, 11 karn, 12 ymweynt

(Ch. 28.) 1 wareu, 2 waryeu, 3 beynt, 4 ar y gvareu, 5 redec, 6 y velly,
7 pop, 8 dychymygyon, 9 a gvaryeu, 10 a heb gyffro om., 11 henrydedhei,
12 y velly

ereill ... ereill some ... others

cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. cynhennau

* dysc m. teaching, instruction, examples, behaviour
clodfori to make illustrious, render famous

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

165

pŷt or a oedynt yg gŵassanaeth, a thalu¹³ y baŵp y wassanaeth ae lafur herŷyd ual¹⁴ y dylyynt. Ac yna y rodent¹⁵ y dinassoed, ar kestyl, ar tir, ar dayar, ar escobaethu,¹⁶ ar archescobaethu,¹⁷ ar manachlogoed, ar amryuaelon urdasseu, megys y gŵedei y baŵp or ae 5 dylyei.¹⁸

29. Ac yna y gŵrthodes Dyfric archescob y archescobaŵt ae teilygdaŵt. Kanys gŵell oed gantaŵ bot yn didrifŵr a buchedu yn y didryf no bot yn archescob. Ac yn y le ynteu y gossodet Dewi¹ eŷythyry y[r]² brenhin yn 10 archescob yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc.³ Buched hŷnnŵ oed agreiff⁴ dayoni⁵ y baŵp or a gymerassei y dysc^x ynteu. Ac yn⁶ Ie Samsŷn⁷ archescob Lydaŵ drŷy anŷc Howel⁸ uab Emyr Lydaŵ y gossodet Teilaŵ escob⁹ Lan Daf, yr hŷn a glotuorei y uuched, ae deuodeu da a dangossynt 15 y uot yn ŷrda. Ac odyne escobaŵt Gaer¹⁰ Vudei y Veugant, ac escobaŵt Gaer¹⁰ Wynt y Dywan,¹¹ ac escobaŵt Lincol y Aldelmi.

30. Ac val yd oedynt velly yn llunyaethu pob peth, nachaf deudegwyr aeduet eu hoet, enrydedus y gŵed, 20 a cheig [o] olyfwyd¹ yn llaŵ bop vn onadunt yn arŷyd eu bot yn genadeu, ac yn kerdet yn araf, ac yn kyfarch gŵell y Arthur, ac yn y annerch y gan Les amheraŵdyr Rufein, ac yn rodi llythyry yn y laŵ, ar ymadraŵd hŷnn² yndaŵ. 25

31. "Les amheraŵdyr Rufein yn anuon y Arthur yr hynn a haedŷys. Gan enryfedu¹ yn uaŵr enryfed yŵ genyf i dy greulonder di athrudannaeth.² Enryfedu³

(Ch. 28). 13 thallu, 14 om., 15 rodet recte, 16 escobyathu, 17 ar archescobaethu om., 18 y paŵb ac y dylyei

(Ch. 29). 1 in marg., 2 yr, 3 arvyse om., 4 agriff, 5 a dayoni, 6 yny, 7 sampsŷn, 8 hywel, 9 yn escob yn, 10 kaer, 11, dŷywan?

(Ch. 30). 1 o oliwyd, 2 ymadrodyon hynny

(Ch. 31). 1 anryfedu, 2 athrudanyaeth, 3 hefyd add.

haedu to deserve, claim, inherit

greulonder cruelty, tyranny, oppression

drudannaeth f. arrogance.

give back, reject,
hermit,
solitary place, hermitage

goodness, virtue
anŷc to urge,
encourage, recommend

Silchester
Winchester

to arrange, dispose,
array
of venerable aspect
olive-wood

to greet, address

?

X

can - ryf yzgu 5 act arrogantly
barnu to judge, decide, fix, pass judgment, deem

ydŷf gan goffau y sarhaedeu⁴ a wnaethost di⁵ y Rufein.
Ac anheilŷg yŷ genyf nat atwaenost⁶ dy vynet oth
dieithyr⁷ dy hun, ac na wydut ac nat yttŷt⁸ yn medylŷaŷ
py veint trymder yŷ gŷneuthur kodyant y sened Rufein,
5 yr honn a ŷdost di⁹ bot yr holl vyt yn talu gŷassanaeth
idi. Kanys y deyrnget a orchymynŷt y dalu idi, yr
hŷn¹⁰ a gafas Ulkassar a llaŷer o amherodron ereill
gŷedy ef a chyn no minheu¹¹ drŷy laŷer o amseroed—a
hŷnnŷ gan dremygu¹² gorchymyneu kymeint ac vn
10 sened Rufein—a gamryvygeist di¹³ y attal. Ac y gyt a
hynny ti a dugost Bŷrgŷyn ac ynyssed yr eigaŷn yn
hollaŷl, brenhined y rei hynny, hyt tra yttoed Rufeinaŷl
uedvant yn eu medu, a dallasant teyrnget yr amherodron
a vuant kyn no minheu. A chanys or veint sarhaedeu¹⁴
15 hynny y barnŷys sened Rufein y minheu iaŷn y genhyt
ti, ŷrth hynny minheu a ossodaf teruyn ytti yr Aŷst
kyntaf yssyd yn dyuot, dyuot ohonat titheu hyt yn
Rufein y wneuthur iaŷn or saŷl sarhaedeu¹⁴ hynny, ac
y diodef y vraŷt a uarnho sened Rufein arnat. Ac ony
20 deuy uelly,¹⁵ miui a gyrchaf dy teruynneu.¹⁶ A megys y
ranho y cledydeu,¹⁷ mi ae ranaf¹⁸ ac a lafuryaf y dŷyn
drachefyn ŷrth sened Rufein."

32. A gŷedy datkanu y llythyr hŷnnŷ rac bron Arthur
ar brenhined ar tywyssogion a oedynt y gyt ac ef, ef
25 ac ŷynt a aethant y gyt hyt yn tŷr y keŷri y gymryt
kyghor py beth a ŷnelhynt yn erbyn y kymynediŷeu¹
hynny. Ac ual yd oedynt yn esgynnu² gradeu y tŷr,
K kadŷr iarll Kernyŷ megys gŷr llaŷen y uedŷl³ a dywaŷt
yr ymadraŷd hŷnn : " Kyn no hynn ofyn a ry fu arnaf i
30 rac goruot o lesged y Brytanyeit o hir hedŷch, a cholli

(Ch. 31). 4 sarahedeu, 5 wnaethosti, 6 atwaenosti, 7 odieithyr,
8 ydŷt, 9 ŷdosti, 10 hon, 11 thitheu, 12 tremygu, 13 gamryfygeisti,
14 sarahedeu, 15 dohy y velly, 16 terfynheu, 17 cledyfeu, 18 kymhellaf

(Ch. 32). 1 kymenediveu, 2 yskynnu, 3 y vedŷl om.

?? by despising so great commands as that of the senate of Rome

provocation, offence

pen

treimygus despise

possession, power,
authority

to suffer, undergo,
withstand

metathesis of
cledyfeu

to recite

Caps.?

command, injunction

blesged f.
fickleness, sloth,
cowardice

✓ x

f. senate

Julius
Caesar

offspring
a son

to withhold

to possess

a recompense
satisfaction

steps

segurydd ease

x mydd easy, free, prosperous, favourable

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

167

clot eu milŷryaeth, or honn y buant hŷy eglurach no neb o genedloed y byt yn hollaŷl. Sef achaŷs yŷ. Yn y lle y peitter ac⁴ arueru o arueu, ac aruer or ŷydbŷyll ar daplas a serch gŷraged, nyt oes petrus yna llygru o lesged py beth bynhac a ry fei⁵ o nerth yno a chedernit ac enryded a chlot. Kynys⁶ pump mlyned hayach ar⁷ ethynt yr pan yttym ni yn arueru or ryŷ seguryt hŷnnŷ ar digrifŷch, a heb arueru o diŷyll ymlad. Ac ŷrth hynny Duŷ yr mynu⁸ an rydhau ni or llesged honno a gyffroes gŷyr Rufein yn an herbyn, hyt pan alwem ni an clot ac an milŷryaeth ar y hen gynefaŷt.

to corrupt, mar,
spoil, violate

5

well, high, almost
to enjoy, be
accustomed
cultivation

10 until, so that § 226
galaŷ coll, summer,
name

33. A gŷedy dyŷedut o Gadŷr yr ymadrodyon hynny a llaŷer o rei ereill, or diwed ŷynt a deuthant yr eisteduaeu. A gŷedy eisted o baŷp yn y le, Arthur a dyŷaŷt ual hynn ŷrthunt: "Vyg kedymdeithon ar rŷyd^x ac ar dyrŷs, molyant yr rei hyt hynny¹ ac yn rodi eu² kyghoreu ac eu³ milŷryaeth, ac yr⁴ aŷr honn o vn vryt rodŷch aŷch kyghor, ac yn doeth racvedylyŷch py beth a uo iaŷn y ateb yn erbyn yr attebyon hynn. Kanys py beth bynhac⁵ a racvedylyer⁶ yn da yn y blaen y gan doethon, pan del ar ŷeithret, haŷs vyd y diodef. Ac ŷrth hynny haŷs y gallŷn ninheu diodef ryfel gŷyr Rufein, os o gyffredin gyfundeb a chytgyghor yn doeth y racuedylyŷn py wed y gallom ni gŷahanu ac eu ryfel ŷynt. Ar ryfel hŷnnŷ, herŷyd y tebygaf i, nyt maŷr reit yn y ofynhau. Kanys andylyvedus y maent hŷy⁷ yn erchi teyrnget o ynys Prydein. Kanys ef a

15 in prosperity
both -- and

consider, provide

25

illegal, wrong

because § 231

trouble, conflict,
uproar

30

ancestors

(Ch. 32). 4 o, 5 ryffei, 6 kanys, 7¹a, 8 mynnu

(Ch. 33). 1 yr rei a profeis hyt hyn, 2 om., 3 y, 4 ar, 5 bynac, 6 racweler, 7 ŷy, 8 dalu, 9 ulkessar, 10 annundab, 11 hendadeu, 12 ducasant

excluded to
care from
a doubt

3 pl. Perf.
1. 695 M. 6

4 ry (v.
91 M. 39)
93 M. 4

custom,
usage

ats, throws

adversity

an ad.
-tion accord

§ 128 (c) Note

discord
-min, conflict

foresee,
provide

tributary
deception, treachery
3 cf. Pa. subj. of dwyrn

demand, request, seek

I judge, deem
ancestors

relationship

traethu to utter,
declare

wyr Rufein yr ynys honn, ac o dreis¹² y gŵnaethant yn trethaŵl.¹³ Ac ŵrth hynny py beth bynhac a gaffer drŷy na thŷyII na chedernit,¹⁴ nyt o dylyet y kynhellir hŷnnŵ. Pŷy bynhac a dycko treis, peth andylyedus a geis y gynhal. A chanys andylyedus y maent ŷy yn keissaŵ teyrnget y genhym ni, yn gynhebic y hynny ninheu a deissyfŷn teyrnget y gantunt hŷy¹⁵ o Rufein, ar kadarnaf ohonom ni kymeret y gan y llall.¹⁶ Kanys or goresgynŷys¹⁷ Ulkassar¹⁸ ac amherodron ereill gŷedy 10 ef ynys Prydein, ac o achaw hynny yr aŵr honn holi teyrnget ohanei,¹⁹ yn gynhebic y hynny minheu a varnaf dylu o²⁰ Rufein talu teyrnget y minheu. Kanys vy rieni ynheu gynt a oresgynnassant²¹ Rufein ac ae kynhalassant, nyt amgen, Beli uab Dyfynwal gan 15 ganhorthŷy Bran y vraŵt duc Bŷrgŷyn, gŷedy crogi petwar gŷystyl ar hugeint²² o dylwedogyon²³ Ruuein rac bron y gaer, ac ae dalyassant drŷy laŵer o amseroed. A gŷedy hynny Custenin mab Elen a Maxen mab Lŷwelyn—pob vn or rei hynny yn gar agos y mi o 20 gerenhyd,²⁴ ac yn vrenhined arderchaŵc o goron ynys Prydein—yr vn gŷedy y gilyd a gaŷssant amherodraeth Rufein. Ac ŵrth hynny pony bernŷch chŷi bot yn iaŷn y minheu deissyfeit teyrnget o Rufein? O Ffreinc ac or ynyssed ereill ny ŵrthebŷn ni udunt ŷy, kany doethant 25 y hamdiffyn, pan y goresgynassam,²⁵ nac oe gŷararafun. Ac ŵrth hynny ny ŵrthebŷn ni udunt hŷy²⁶ or rei hynny."

34. A gŷedy teruynu o Arthur yr ymadraŵd, Howel¹ uab Emyr Lŷdaŵ a ŵrthebaŵd ym blaen² paŷb y ymadraŵd Arthur ual hyn: "Pei³ traethei bop un⁴ ohonom ni⁵ a 30 medylŷaŵ pob peth yn y uedŷl, ny thebygaf i⁶ gallu

(Ch. 33). 12 treis, 13 treulaŵ, 14 gaffer a thŷyII a chedernit, 15 vy, 16 teyrnget *add.*, 17 o gverysgynnŷys, 18 vlkassar, 19 oheni, 20 wyr *add.*, 21 weryskynassant, 22 hugein, 23 dylwedogyon, 24 gerenŷd, 25 gveryscynassam 26 *om.*

(Ch. 34). 1 hywel, 2 ymlaen, 3 bei, 4 bavb, 5 oll *add.*, 6 thybygaf

treis 3.
violence

maintain

similar,
like

claim, ask,
demand

= Let.
nomine §24

to forbid,
refuse

damunedig part. of damunaw & desire, wish, seek for

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

169

o neb ohonam ni rodi kyghor gŵerthuaŵrogach⁷ nac atteb ^{imp. of cryno} grynoach ^{intable} na doethach nor hŵn a rodes doethineb⁸ yr ^{was. For mutation} arglŷd Arthur ehun. Ac ŵrth hynny yr hyn a ^{v. 616 Note 1.} racuedylyaŵd⁹ medŵl doeth anyanaŵl gŵastat,¹⁰ ninheu ^{5 praise, commended} yn hollaŵl moli hŵnnŵ a dylyŵn ae ganmaŵl yn wastat. ¹ Kyns yn herŵd y dylŷet a dyŵedy di, or¹¹ mynny di ^{I doubt} kyrchu Rufein, ny phetrussaf¹² i yd aruerŵn ni or ^{enjoy} uudugolyaeth, hyt tra vom ni yn amdiffyn an rydit, ^{born 1 Pl. Pres. Sully.} hyt tra geissom ni an iaŵn y gan an gelynyon, y peth y maent hŵy¹³ yn gam yn y geissaŵ y gennym ninheu. ¹⁰ Kyns pŵy bynhac a geisso dŵyn y ureint ae dylyet gan gam y gan arall, teilŵg yŵ idaŵ ynteu kolli y vreint ae dylyet. Ac ŵrth hynny kyns gŵyr Rufein yssyd yn keissaŵ dŵyn yr eynym ni, heb amheu ninheu a dygŵn ^{from them} y racdunt¹⁴ yr eidunt, o ryd¹⁵ Duŵ gyfle y ymgyuaruot ac ^{15 theirs 655-} ŷynt. A llyna ymgyfaruot damunedig yr holl yrytanyeit. Lyma daroganneu¹⁵ Sibli yn wir,¹⁶ a¹⁷ dyŵaŵt dyuot o ^{pl. of darogan} genedyl y Brytanyeit tri brenhin a oresgynynt¹⁸ ^{prophecy, propostication} Rufeinaŵl amherodraeth. Ar deu a ryfu, ac yr¹⁹ aŵr hon yd ym yth gaffael titheu yn drydyd,²⁰ yr hŵn y ²⁰ tyfŵys²¹ blaenŵed Rufeinaŵl enryded.²² Or deu neur ^{highest state, summit} deryŵ eilenŵi yn amlŵc, megys y dyŵedeist ti,²³ yr eglur tyŵyssogyon²⁴ Beli a Chustenin;²⁵ pob un onadunt a uuant amherodron yn Rufein. Ac ŵrth hynny bryssya titheu²⁶ y gymryt y pe[t]h²⁷ y mae Duŵ yn y rodi itt. ²⁵ Bryssya y oreskyn²⁸ y peth oe uod yssyd²⁹ yn mynu³⁰ y oresgyn.²⁸ Bryssya y an hardrychafel³¹ ni oll, hyt ^{an-Syrchafel} pan yth ardrychauer titheu. Ac³² ny ochelŵn ninheu ^{& raise, exalt} kymryt gŵelieu ac agheu, or byd reit.³³ A hyt pan

(Ch. 34). 7 gverthuorogach, 8 nor hŵn a racuedylyaŵd racweledic doethineb, 9 racwelas, 10 gvastadavr, 11 o, 12 phedrussaf, 13 vy, 14 dygyn racdunt vy, 15 darogan, 16 yn dyfot yn wir, 17 hi a, 18 werescynynt, 19 ar, 20 ydym yn kafel y trydyd, 21 yr hyn yd yttys yn adav, 22 anryded, 23 dywedeisti, 24 yn eglur y tywyssogyon, 25 chustenhin, 26 ditheu, 27 peth, 28 werescyn, 29 om., 30 oe vod add., 31 ardrychafel, 32 om., 33 in add.

* ryd 3 ss. pres. ind. of rod-af I give 6128 (a)

2 sp. Pr. Subj. of
caffel

parabyl m. a
speech

& utter, declare

& diane escape

preparation, provision,
project
wish for
thirst

f. fountain, spring

3sp. past subj. of
aros to await, expect,
wait
quando dexteras
conferemus

cowards

besides

& oas &
promise

Xv

geffych ti hynny, minheu ath gedymdeithockaf ti³⁴ a deg mil o varchogyon aruaŵc y gyt a mi y achŵanegu^② dy lu." ^{increase}

35. A gŵedy teruynu o Howell¹ y barabyl, Araŵn uab
5 Kynuarch brenhin Prydein a dywaŵt ual hynn: "Yr
pan dechreuadŵd vy arglŵyd i dywedut y ymadraŵd, ny
allaf i² tracthu am tauaŵt y veint lewenyd yssyd ym
medŵl i. Kanys nyt dim gennyf i a ry wnaetham³ o ymladeu
ar yr holl urenhined a oresgynnassam⁴ ni hyt hynn, os
10 gŵyr Rufein a gŵyr Germania di^hagant⁵ yn diarueu⁶ y
genhym ni, a heb dial arnadunt yr aeruau a ŵnaethant
ŵynteu oc an rieni ni gynt. A chanys⁷ yr aŵr honn y
mae darpar ymgylfaruot ac ŵynt, llaŵen yŵ genyf; a
damunaŵd yd ŵyf y dyd yd ymgylfarffom ni ac ŵynt.
15 Kanys sychet eu gŵaet ŵynt yssyd arnaf i yn gymeint
a phei gŵelŵn fynhaŵn oer⁸ ger vy mron y yfet diaŵt
ohonaei, pan vei arnaf diruaŵr sychet.⁹ Oia Duŵ!
gŵyn y uyt a arhoei y dyd hŵnnŵ!
Melys a welieu genyf i¹⁰ y rei a gymerŵn i neu y rei a rodŵn inheu, tra
neŵityŵn an deheuoed y gyt an gelynyon. Ar agheu
20 honno yssyd uelys, yr honn a diodefŵn yn dial¹¹ uy
rieni am kenedyl, ac yn amdiffyn vy rydit, ac yn
ardyrchauel¹² an brenhin. Ac ŵrth hynny kyrchŵn yr
hanher gŵyr¹³ hynny; na safŵn yn eu kyrchu, hyt pan
25 orfom ni arnadunt ŵy gan dŵyn eu henryded,¹⁴ yd
aruerom¹⁵ ni¹⁶ o laŵen uudugolyaeth. Ac y achŵaneckau
dy lu ditheu minheu a rodaf dŵy vil o varchogyon aruaŵc
heb eu pedyt."¹⁷ pedyd infamly

leg. di-aen!
without slaughter

gandao

to stand, stay

Augment,
increase

support,
help

(Ch. 34). 34 gytymdeithockavn ditheu

(Ch. 35). 1 hvel, 2 allaffi, 3 genhym ar wnaetham, 4 werysgynnassam,
5 diaghtant, 6 diarua, 7 achavs, 8 loyv eglur, 9 ohonaei—sychet om.,
10 genhyfi, 11 gvaet add., 12 ardrychafel, 13 yr avr hon yr haner gvyr,
14 hanryded, 15 aruerhom, 16 ni oll, 17 pedyd

allu ae defnyd yn y wassanaeth. Ac yna y kahat o
 ynys Prydein ehun¹ trugein mil o varchogyon aruaóc,
 heb deg² mil a adaóssei urenhin Lydaó. Ac odyňa
 brenhined yr ynyssed ereill (kany buassei aruer o
 varchogyon³) paób onadunt a edeóis pedydgant y saól
 a eflynt eu kaffel. Sef a gahat or chwech ynys, nyt
 amgen, Iwerdon ac Islont a Gotlont ac o⁴ Orc a Lychlyn
 a Denmarc, chée⁵ ugein mil o pedyt,⁶ ac y gan
 tyóyssogyon Freinc, nyt amgen, Ruthyn a Phortu a
 Normandi a Cenoman ar Angió a Pheitaó, petwar ugein
 mil o uarchogyon. Ac y gan y deudec gogyfarch⁷ y
 deuthant⁸ y gyt a Gereint deucant⁹ marchaóc a mil o
 varchogyon aruaóc. A sef oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt,
 deu cant marchaóc a their mil a phetóar vgein mil a
 chanmil, heb eu pedyt,⁶ yr hyn nyt oed haód eu gossot
 yn rif.

5 a troop of
infantry

v. p. 162

37. A góedy góelet o Arthur paób yn baraót yn y reit
 ae wassanaeth, erchi a oruc y baóp bryssyaó y wlat
 ac ymbaratoi, ac yn erbyn Kalan Aóst bot eu kynadyl
 oll y gyt ym porth Barberfloí ar tir Lydaó, órth gyrchu
 Bórgúyn odyño yn erbyn góyr Freinc. Ac y gyt a
 hynny menegi a oruc Arthur órth genadeu góyr Rufein
 na thalei ef tyrngtet udunt hóy¹ o ynys Prydein. Ac nyt
 yr góneuthur iaón vdunt or a holynt yd oed ef yn
 kyrchu Rufein, namyn yr kymell teyrngtet idaó ef o
 Rufein, megys y barnassei ehun y dylu. Ac ar hynny
 yd aethant y brenhined ar góyrda paób y ymbaratoi heb
 vn annot, erbyn yr amser teruynedic a ossodyssit udunt.

Barfleu

to meet

38. A góedy adnabot o Les amheraódyr yr ateb a
 gaóssei y gan Arthur, dróy gyghor sened Rufein ef a

to recognise,
know

(Ch. 36). 1 om., 2 y deg, 3 varchogaeth, 4 om. recte, 5 whe, 6 pedyd
 7 gogyfurd, 8 doethant, 9 deudeckant

(Ch. 37). 1 vy

pers

X

ełlygŷs kenadeu y wyssyaŷ brenhined y dŷfrein,¹ ac
 erchi² dyuot ac eu lluoed gantunt y gyt ac ef ŷrth
 oresgyn³ ynys Prydein. Ac yn gyflym yd ymgynull-
 assant yno Epistrophus⁴ vrenhin Groec,⁵ Mustensar
 5 brenhin⁶ yr Affric, Aliphantina urenhin yr Yspaeu,
 Hirtacus vrenhin Parth, Boctus brenhin Iudiff, Sertor⁷
 brenhin⁶ Libia, Serx vrenhin Nuri, Pandrasius brenhin⁶
 yr Eifft, Missipia⁸ brenhin⁶ Babilon, Teucer duc Frigia,
 Euander duc⁶ Siria, Echion o Boeti, Ypolit o Creta,⁹ y
 10 gyt ar tywyssogyon a oedynt darestygedigyon udunt ar
 gŷyrda. Ac y gyt a hynny o vrdas y senedwyr Les,
 Kadell, Meuruc, Lepidus, Gaius, Metellus,¹⁰ Octa,
 Quintus, Miluius, Taculus, Metellus, Quintinus,
 Gerucius.¹¹ A sef¹² oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt,
 15 canŷr a thrugein mil a phetŷar can mil.

to equip themselves with 39. A gŷedy ymgyweiraŷ onadunt o bop peth or a vei
 reit udunt, Kalan Aŷst hŷynt¹ a gymerassant eu hynt
 parth ac ynys Prydein. A phan ŷybu Arthur hynny,
 ynteu a orchymynŷs llywodraeth ynys Prydein y
 20 Vedraŷt y nei uab y chŷaer, ac y Wenhŷyvar vrenhines.
 Ac ynteu ae lu a gychŷynŷs parth a phorthua² Hamtŷn.
 A phan gafas y gŷynt gyntaf³ yn y ol, ef a aeth yn y
 logeu ar y mor.⁴ Ac val yd oed uelly o aneiryf amylder
 llogeu yn y gylch, ar gŷynt yn rŷyd yn y ol, gan

to rend, break (= to plough the sea) very heavy a bear 25 leŷenyd yn rŷygaŷ y⁵ mor, mal am aŷr haner nos,
 gŷrthrŷm hun a disgynŷs⁶ ar Arthur. Sef y gŷelei
 drŷy y hun, arth yn ehedec yn yr aŷyr; murmŷr hŷnnŷ
 ae oŷŷrd a lanwei y traetheu o ofyn ac aruthred. Ac y
 30 ŷrth y gorlleŷin y gŷelei aruthyr⁷ dreic yn ehedec, ac o

from (Ch. 38). 1 dyvrein recte, 2 ac y erchi vdunt, 3 wereskyn, 4 epitrophus
 5 goroece, 6 vrenhin, 7 settor, 8 mesipia, 9 greta, 10 metelus, 11 For
 Quintus Jerucius A has Quintus milnius katulus metelus Quintus
 cerutius (?), 12 Ac ysef

(Ch. 39). 1 vynt, 2 phorth, 3 kyntaf, 4 ar y mor om., 5 om.,
 6 dygvydvys, 7 arthur

= favourable

growling
 terror, fear
 terribly
 fearful

go down a
 rumbling noise

the east

* girad lamentable, pitious, terrible
creu-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel
dehogyl to interpret, interpretation

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

173

egglurder y llygeit yn goleuhau yr holl wlat. A phob
 vn or rei hynny a welei yn ymgvychu, ac yn ymlad yn
 irat ac yn greulaon. Ac or diwed y gŵelei y racyŵededic
 dreic yn kyrcchu yr arth, ac ae thanaŵl anadyl yn y
 losgi, ac yn y vŵrŵ yn llosgedic yn y dayar. A
 gŵedy duhunaŵ o Arthur, ef a datkanaŵd y weledigaeth⁸
 yr gŵyrda a o[e]dynt⁹ yn y gylch. Ac ŵynt gan y
 dehogyl a dyŵedassant mae¹⁰ Arthur a arŵydockaei y
 dreic, ar arth a arŵydockaei y kaŵr a ymladei ac ef, ar
 ymlad a welei y rydunt a arŵydockaei yr ymlad a vydei¹¹
 y rydaŵ ef ar kaŵr, ar uudugolyaeth a damweinhei¹² y
 Arthur or kaŵr. Ac amgen no hynny y tebygei¹³
 Arthur ehun uot y dehogyl. Kanys ef a dybygei y mae
 oe achaŵs ef ar amheraŵtyr¹⁴ y gŵelei ef y vreidŵyt. A
 gŵedy rydec y nos, or diŵed pan yttod gŵaŵr dyd yn
 cochi tranoeth,¹⁵ ŵynt a disgynnassant ym porthua¹⁶
 Barberflŵy yn Lydaŵ. Ac yn y lle tynu¹⁷ pebylleu a
 wnaethant, ac yno aros brenhined yr ynyssed¹⁸ ar
 gŵladoed ac eu llu atunt.

40. A gŵedy ymgynullaŵ paŵb y gyt or yd oedynt yn
 aros, Arthur a gychŵynŵys odyndy hyt yn Aŵgustudŵm,
 y lle y tybygei bot yr amheraŵdyr ae lu yn dyuot. A
 gŵedy y dyuot hyt ar lann yr Avon Wenn ym Bŵrgŵyn,
 ef a venegit idaŵ bot yr amheraŵdyr gŵedy pebyllaŵ nyt
 oed bell odyndy, a chymeint o luoed gantaŵ ac y dywedit
 nat oed neb a allei gŵrthŵynebu idaŵ. Ac yr hynny
 eissoes ny chynhyruaŵd Arthur dim, namyn gossot y
 bebylleu ae luesteu ar lann yr auon, megys y gallei yn
 rŵyd ac yn ehang llunyaethu y lu, or bei reit idaŵ, yn y
 lle hŵnnŵ. Ac odyndy anuones Arthur Boso o Ryt
 Ychen a Gŵal[ch]mei uab Gŵyar a Gereint Garanŵys hyt

to attack
 aforesaid
 fiery

signifies, imply
 great, mighty man

happen to, befall
 different from that
 other than that

because of
 himself
 = redus to
 am, pass by

(the next night) next day
 to pitch tents

Camp
 restricted,
 free

cynhyrfu to
 excite, move
 to arrange, dispose,
 array

(Ch. 39). 8 vreidvyt, 9 oed, 10 y mae, 11 vei, 12 damweinei,
 13 tybygei, 14 amheravdyr, 15 dranoeth, 16 ymhorthua, 17 tannu
 18 ynyssod

annog to urge, encourage, recommend
blyngbain to become angry, to frown
ym - a dassu (ac) to adapt oneself

ar amheraódyr Rufein, y erchi idaó mynet o teruynau Freinc, neu tranoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur, y wybod póy oreu onadunt a dyliei Ffreinc. Ac annoc a ónaeth jeuentit Ilys Arthur y Walchmei góneuthur górthgassed ^{rebellion, dissension}
5 yn Ilys yr amheraódyr, megys y gellynt gaffel gosgymonn y ymgyuaruot a góyr Rufein.

occasion (lit.
fuel, food)

41. Ac odynd y trywyr hynny a gerdassant at yr amheraódyr, ac a archassant idaó mynet ymeith o Ffreinc, neu ynteu trannoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur. Ac ual
10 yd oed yr amheraódyr yn dyóedut nat mynet ohonei a dyliei, namyn dyuot oe hamdiffyn ac y Ilyóyaó, nachaf Quintinus nei yr amheraódyr yn dywedut bot yn húy gorhoffed a bocsach y Brytanyeit noc eu gallu ac eu
gleóder, a bot yn húy eu tauodeu noc eu clefydeu. ^{boasting, vaunting (malathesis)}

boasting, affectation

15 Ac órth hynny Ilytaó a oruc Góalchmei, a thynnu cledyf a llad y benn ger bronn y ewythyr. Ac yn y lle ar hynt ^{immediate} kaffel eu meirych ac ymtynnu or Ilys ef ae gedym[d]eithon, ar Rufeinwyr ar veirych ac ar traet yn eu hymlit y geissaó dial y górn arnadunt oc eu holl ynni. ^{rigour}

retreat from

20 Ac ual yd oed vn or Rufeinwyr yn ymordiwes a Gereint Garanóys, ef a troes arnaó, ac a gleif ae góant tróy y holl arueu a thróydaó ehun, yny vyd yr llaóy y ar y varch yn varó. Ac yna blyghau a oruc Boso o Ryt Ychen, a throiy varch a oruc, ar kyntaf a gyvaruu ac ef, ef a ossodes

until 633

bogel f. navel
to park with

25 arnaó yn y vogel, ac a rodes dyrnaót agheuaól idaó, a chymell arnaó ymadaó ae varch ac ymadassu ar dayar. ^{to measure his length on the ground}
Ac ar hynny nachaf Marell Mut senedór oe holl ynni yn keissaó dial Qóintilian ac yn ymordiwes a Góalchmei yn y ol ac yn mynnu y dala, pan ymchoelaó Góalchmei
30 arnaó yn gyflym, ac a chledyf llad y benn yn gyfuch ae dóy yscóyd; ac y gyt a hynny gorchymun idaó, pan elhei y uffern, menegi y Góintinal, yr hónn a ladassei ef yn y pebyll, bot yn amyl gan y Brytanyeit y ryó or hoffter hónnó. Ac odynd ymóascu ae gedymdeithon ^{on a level with} to rejoin

to command

boasting

a dybedut 6rthunt ual hyn: "Dioer," heb ef, "kany's heb wybot y an brenhin y dechreuassam ni yr ymlad h6nn, reit oed yn ninheu ymoglyt rac an dyg6yda6 yn y¹ ran waethaf or ymlad. Ac os uelly y dyg6yd6n,

& guard against
X

5 kollet ma6r oc an marchogyon a goll6n, ac y gyt a hynny an brenhin a dyg6n ar gyffro ac irlloned 6rthym. Ac 6rth hynny gel6ch a6ch gle6der atta6ch, a chanlyn6ch vinheu dr6y vydinoed y Rufeinwyr. Ac o kanhorth6ya an tyghetuennu ni, ae llad Petrius ae dala ni a orvyd6n."

gyffro excitement

fates, fortunes

wrath

1st Pl. Fut
of 6s - 6d
overcome

10 44. Ac ar hynny dangos yr ysparduneu yr meiryth a orugant, a thr6y vydinoed y marchogyon o ebr6yd ruthur mynet drostunt hyt y lle yd oed Petrius yn dysgu y gedymdeithon. Ac yn gyflym Boso a gyrcha6d Petrius a meglyt ynda6 her6yd y vyn6gyl a, megys y

swift, quick

15 racyd6dassei, dyg6yda6 y gyt ac ef yr llad6r. Ac 6rth hynny ymgynulla6 a 6neynt y Rufeinwyr y geissa6 y ell6g y gan y elynyon. Ac or parth arall yd ympentyrrynt y Brytanyeit yn borth y Voso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yna y cly6it y lleuein ar gorderi; yna yd oed yr aerua dirua6r o bop parth, hyt tra ytoedynt y Rufeinwyr yn keissa6

= to break through

to grip, grasp, cling to

ym ben tyn (ry)gaw
to rush together
a shriek, noise,
dis turbulence

20 rydhau eu ty6yssa6c, ar Brytanyeit yn y attal. Ac yna y gellit g6ybot p6y oreu a digonei a g6ay6, p6y oreu a saetheu, p6y oreu a chledyf. Ac or diwed y Brytanyeit gan te6hau eu bydinoed a dugant eu ruthur ar

digawr to be able
effect, do, accomplish
to thicken, close up
the ranks

25 karcharoryon gantunt dr6y vydinoed y Rufein6yr, hyt pan vdynt ym perued kedernit eu hymlad ehunein a Phetriusgantunt. Ac yn y lle ymchoelut ar yr Rufeinwyr ymdiueit oc eu tywyssa6c ac or ran v6yaf yn 6anach ac yn 6asgaredigach dangos eu kefnu a orugant 6rth ffo.

30 Ac 6rth hynny est6g^x gantunt a 6naeth y Brytanyeit, ac eu llad ac eu hyspeila6, ac erlit y rei a ffoynt, a dala llad6r or rei a damunynt y eu dangos yr brenhin. Ac or

attached

pl. of ym 6ifad (ol)
hereft (of)

damunaw to
desire, wish, seek for

1. MS. yr

x est6g = gest6g to let down e. gantunt in circumstances

diwed gŵedy gŵneuthur llawer o berigleu a drŵc onadunt, y Brytanyeit ŷynt[eu] a ymchoelassant y eu pebylleu ar karcharoryon ac ar yspeileu gantunt. A chan leŷenyd ŷynt a dangossant Petrius ar karcharoryon ereill y gyt ac ef y Arthur. Ac ynteu a diolches udunt gan diruaŵr leŷenyd eu llafur ac eu gŵassanaeth yn y aŵssen ef, gan adaŵ achŵaneckau eu henryded ac eu kyuoeth am eu milŵryaeth ac eu molyant. Ac yna yd erchis Arthur mynet ar carcharoryon hyt ym Paris y eu kadŵ, tra gymerit kyghor amdanunt. Ac yd erchis Arthur y 10 Gadŵr iarll Kernyŵ a Bedwyr a Rickart a Bosel ac eu teuluoed y gyt ac ŷynteu eu hebrŵg, hyt pan elhynt yn diogel, rac ofyn tŷyll y Rufeinwyr.

45. Ar Rufeinwyr y nos hono, gŵedy caffel onadunt gŵybot y darpar hŵnnŵ, a etholassant pymtheg mil o wyr aruaŵc ac ae gellygassant hyt nos y ragot y fford y tebygynt eu mynet trannoeth, y geissaŵ rydhau eu karcharoryon. Ac yn tyŵyssogyon ar yr rei hynny y gossodet Ultei a Chadell a Chwintus senedŵr ac Evander vrenhin Siria a Sertor vrenhin Libia. Ar rei hynny oll a gymerasant eu hynt, hyt pan gaŵssant y lle a vei adas gantunt y lechu, ac yno aros y dyd arnadunt.

46. Ar bore drannoeth kymryt eu fford a wnaeth y Brytanyeit ac eu karcharoryon parth a Pharis. Ac val yd oedynt yn dyuot yn agos yr lle yd oed y pyt y gan eu gelynyon arnadunt, ac ŷynteu heb wybot dim or vrat nae thybyaŵ, yn dirybud eu kyrchu a oruc y Rufeinwyr, a dechreu eu gŵaskaru a mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes, kyt kyrchit y Brytanyeit yn dirybud, ny chahat yn diaruot, namyn yn ŵraŵl gŵrthŷynebu y eu gelynyon. 30 A rei a dodassant y gadŵ y karcharoryon, ac ereill yn vydinoed y ymlad. Ar vydin a ossodassant y gadŵ y carcharoryon a orchmynnassant y Rickert a Bedwyr. A thywyssogaeth y rei ereill a orchmynnŵyt y Gadŵr

mischievous, harm

absence

*until, so that
deception, treachery*

hiding, to lurk, hide

*25 pyd pitfall, snare
bad treachery, plot*

to break through

*command, commend,
commit to*

iarll Kernyó, a Borel yn gyttywyssaó idaó. Ar
 Rufeinwyr kyrchu a wneynt heb geissaó na llunyeithaó *to arrange put in order*
 eu góyr nae bydinaó, namyn oc eu hoill lafur keissaó
 góneuthur aerua or Brytanyeit, hyt tra yttoedynt óynteu
 5 yn bydinaó eu góyr ac yn eu hamdiffyn ehunein. Ac
 órth hynny gan eu góanhau yn ormod óynt yn dybryt a *ugh, foul base fate, fortune*
 gollassynt eu karcharoryon, pei na danuonei eu tyghetuen
 vdunt damunedic ganhorthóy ar vrys. Kanys Góittart
 iarll Peittaó, góedy góybot y tóyill hónnó, a deuth a their
 10 mil gantaó. Ac or diwed gan nerth Duó ar kanhorthóy
 hónnó y Brytanyeit a oruuant, ac a talyssant eu haerua
 yr tóyllwyr. Ac eisoes yn y gyfranc kyntaf y collasant
traiters
 lawer. Kanys yna y collasant yr arderchaó tywyssaó
exalted noble, illustrious
 Borel o Cenoman ; yn kyuaruot ac Euander vrenhin Siria
 15 yn vrathedic gan y waeó y dygóydóys. Yna y kollasant
 hefyt petóar góyr bonhedigyon, nyt amgen, Hirlas o
 Pirón a Meuruc o Gaer Geint ac Alidóe o Dindagól a
 Hir uab Hydeir. Nyt oed haó d kaffel góyr leóach nor
 rei hynny. Ac yr hynny ny choillasant y Brytanyeit
 20 eu glewder,¹ namyn oc eu llauur kadó eu karcharoryon.
 Ac or diwed ny allyssant y Rufeinwyr diodef eu ruthur,
 namyn yn gyflym adaó y maes a ffo parth ac eu pebylleu,
 ar Brytanyeit yn eu herlit ac yn góneuthur aerua
 onadunt. Ac ny pheidassant yn eu dala ac yn eu llad,
 25 hyt pan ladassant Vltei a Chadeill senedór ac Evander
 vrenhin Siria. A góedy caffel or Brytanyeit y vudu-
 golyaeth honno, óynt a anuonassant y karcharoryon hyt
 ym Paris. Ar rei a dalyassant o newyd, óynt ae
 hym[ch]oelassant ar Arthur eu brenhin oe dangos, gan
 30 adaó gobeith hoill uudugolyaeth idaó ; kanys nifer mor
 vychan a hónnó a geóssynt uudugolyaeth ar y saó
 elynyon hynny.

? 3 Plur. Plur. perf. of
 caffel

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

179

47. A gŵedy gŵelet o Les amheraŵtyr Rufein meint y gollet ar dechreu y ryfel, trŵm a thrist uu gantaŵ. A medylŷaŵ a oruc peidaŵ ae darpar am ymlad ac Arthur a mynet y dinas Aŵuarn y aros porth o newyd attaŵ y gan Leo amheraŵdyr. A gwedy caffel o honaŵ hynny yn y gyghor, y nos honno ef a aeth hyt yn Legris. A gŵedy menegi hynny y Arthur, ynteu a raculaenŷys y fford ef. Ar nos honno, gan adaŵ y dinas ar y llaŵ asseu idaŵ, ef a aeth hyt y myŵn dyffryn y fford y kerdei Les amheraŵdyr ae lu. Ac yno y myŵnŷys ef bydinaŵ y wyr. Ac ef a erchis y Vorud iarll Kaer Loyŵ kymryt attaŵ Ileg o wyr a mynet ar neilltu yg gŵersyll, a phan welei uot yn reit ŵrthunt, dyfot yn gānhorthŷy. Ac odynd y nifer oll y am hynny a ranŷys yn naŵ bydin, ac ym pob bydin or naŵ chwe gŵyr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chwe mil, ar rei hynny yn gyweir o bop arueu, ar rann o bop bydin yn uarchogyon ar rann araŵ yn bedyt, a thywyssogyon y dyscu pob bydin yn y blaen. Ac yr vydingyntaf y rodet Araŵn uab Kynuarch a Chadŵr iarll Kernyŵ, vn yn yr anher deheu ar llaŵ yn yr anher asseu. Ac yr vydin araŵ y rodet Gereint Garanŷys a Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yr dryded y rodet Echel vrenhin Denmarc a Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yr bedwared y rodet Howel uab Emyr Lydaŵ a Gŵalchmei uab Gŵyar, deu nei y Arthur. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny y gossodet pedeir bydin ereill drae kefyn ŵynteu. Ac yr gyntaf or rei hynny y rodet Kei bensŷydwr a Bedwyr bentrullyat. Ac yr nessaf idi y rodet Hodlyn iarll Ruthyn a Gŵittart iarll Peittaŵ; ac yr tryded Owein o Gaer Leon a Ionathal o Gaer Weir; ac yr petwared Vryen Vadon a Chursalem o Gaer Geint. Ac Arthur ehun a etholes¹ Ileg idaŵ o varchogyon aruaŵc o

new, again

5
Llangryŷ, Llangryŷ
iŵer praecedens

left

llang,
region

10
Gloucester
a camp

15
6726

25
behind them (p. 187 Note)

30
Warwick

in front, before
 & carry
 anghen need,
 necessity

chwe gŷr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chŷe mil. A rac
bron Arthur sefyll y dreic eureit, yr honn a oed yn lle arŷyd ^{instead of}
 idaŷ, megys y gellynt y gŷr blin ar rei brathedic, pan
 gymhellei eu hagen¹ udunt, ffo dan yr arŷyd honno
 5 megys y gastell diogel.

suffering with
 to fail
 boch 2 Plur Pr. Subj.
 ease

48. A gŷedy llunyaethu paŷb yn y ansaŷd, Arthur a ^{station}
 dywaŷt val hynn ŷrth y varchogyon: "Vyg kytuar-
 chogyon kytdiodeuedic ymi,² chŷi a ŷnaethaŷch ynys
 Prydein yn arglŷdes ar dec teyrnas ar hugeint; y aŷch
 10 deŷred chŷi ac y aŷch molyant y kytdiolchaf ynheu
 hynny, y molyant nyt yttyŷ yn paŷlu nac yn dyffygvaŷ, & fail, lack
 namyn yn kynnydu. Kyt ry foch chŷi ys pump mlyned
 yn arueru o seguryt heb arueru o arueu a milŷryaeth, yr
 hynny eissoes ny chollyssaŷch aŷch anyanaŷl dayoni, goodness, virtue, valor
 15 namyn yn wastat parhau yn ach bonhedic dayoni.
 Kanys y Rufeinwyr a gymellassaŷch ar ffo, y rei a oed
 oc eu syberŷyt yn keissaŷ dŷyn aŷch rydit y gennŷch,
 ac yn vŷy eu nifer nor einym ni. Ac ny allasant sefyll
 yn aŷch erbyn, namyn yn dybryt ffo gan achub y dinas ^{occupies, precipitate oneself}
 20 hŷnn. Ac yr aŷr honn y doant o hŷnnŷ dŷŷy y dyffryn
 hŷnn y gyrchu Aŷuarn. Ac y am hynn yma y gellŷch
 chŷitheu eu kaffel ŷynt yn dirybud ac eu llad megys
 deueit. Kanys gŷyr y dŷyrein a debygant³ bot llesked
 ynaŷch chŷi, pan geissynt gŷneuthur aŷch gŷlat yn
 25 trethaŷl udunt a chwithheu yn geith udunt. Pony⁴ Caeth
 wybuant ŷy py ryŷ ymladeu a dyborthassaŷch chŷi y wyr
 Lychlyn a Denmarc ac y tywyssogyon Freinc, y rei
 a oreskynassaŷch chŷi, ac a rydhayssaŷch y ŷrth eu
 harglŷdiaeth waratŷyduŷ ŷy? Ac ŷrth hynny, kan
 30 gorfuam ni yn yr ymladeu kadarnaf hynny, heb amheu
 ni a orfydŷn yn yr ymladeu yscaŷn hynn, os o vn
dihewyt ac o vn vryt y llafuryŷn y gyŷarsagu yr hanner
 dy-borthi to
 carry, inflict
 disgraceful
 light, slight, easy
 affection, inclination,
 desire

1. MS. hagen 2 MS. yni 3 leg. debyggynt

Cy-wan-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush.

tor belly; ar eu tor against them
Annoſ to urge, encourage, recommend

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

181

codards gŷyr hynn. Py veint o enryded a medyant a chyfoeth
a geiff paŷb ohonaŷch chŷi, os megys kytvarchogyon
ffydlaŷn yd ufudheŷch chŷi ym gorchymynn ynheu? obey
Kanyŷ gŷedy gorffŷm ni arnadunt, ni a gyrchŷn Rufein,
& poŷŷeŷs a ni a gaffŷn y medu hi. Ac velly keffŷch yr eur ar aryant 5
ar llyŷsoed ar tired ar keŷtyll ar dinassoed; ac eu holl
gyuoeth a geffŷch." Ac val yd oed yn dyŷedut hynny
ŷrthunt, paŷb o vn eir a gadarnassant bot yn gynt y
diodefynt ageu noc yd ymedeŷynt ac ef, tra vei ef vyŷ
or blaen.

49. A gŷedy gŷybot or amheraŷdyr y vrat yd oedit
yn y darparu idaŷ, nyt ffo a oruc ef megys y darparŷŷsei, to prepare, intend
namyn galŷ y leŷder attaŷ a chyrchu y dyffryn hŷnnŷ
ar eu tor. A galŷ y tyŷyŷŷogyon attaŷ a dywedut ŷrthunt
val hyn: "Tadeu enrydedus o arglŷydiaeth, or rei y 15
dylyir kynal teyrnassoed y dŷyrein¹ ar gorlleŷn yn
dareŷtygedic vdunt, koffeŷch ych hendadeu, y rei yr
gorescyn eu gelynyon ny ochelynt ellŷg eu priaŷt waet
made men run but (often ref. 214) own
ehunein, namyn adaŷ agreiff molyant yr rei a delei = angheiff example
gŷedy ŷynt. Ac velly yn vynyŷ y goruydynt. A chan 20
oruot y gochelynt agheu, kanyŷ ny daŷ y neb namyn
yr neb y gŷelho Duŷ, ar anŷaŷd y mynho Duŷ, ar amŷer
y mynho. Ac ŷrth hynny yd achŷaneckeynt hŷy gyfoeth augmented, increased
Rufein ac eu molyant hŷy ac eu clot ac eu hadŷynder ac gentleness, nobility, honour
eu haelder. Ac o hynny y dyrcheynt ŷynt ac eu 25 both -- and
harglŷydiaeth ac eu hetuedyon ar yr holl vyt. Ac ŷrth
hynny gan damunaŷ kyffroi ynaŷch chwitheu y kyfryŷ the same kind
hŷnnŷ yd anogaf i hyt pan alŷoch chŷi attaŷch aŷch until, so that
anyanaŷl dayoni, a hyt pan ŷafoch yndi gan gyrchu
aŷch gelynyon yŷŷyd yn aŷch aros yn y dyffryn hŷnn
gan deiŷŷyft y gennŷch aŷch dylyet. Ac na thebygŷch
y mae rac eu hofyn ŷy y kyrcheis i y dinas hŷnn, namyn
to demand, request, seek, merit

o tebygu an herlit ni ohonunt hŷy, ac yn deissyfyt kaffel & seek
 ohonam aerua diruaŷr eu meint ohonunt. A chanyŷ yn
 amgen y gŷnaethant hŷy noc y tebygassŷn i, gŷnaŷn
 ninheu yn amgen noc y tebygant ŷynteu. Deisyfŷn
 ? 5 ŷynt, ac yn leŷ kyrchŷn ŷynt. A chyt gorffont, diodefŷn
 ni yn da y rythur gyntaf y gantunt; a velly heb amheu
 ni a oruydŷn. Kanys y neb a safo yn da yn y rythur
 gyntaf, mynych yŷ y vynet gan uudugolyaeth yn llaŷer o
 ymladeu."

& come to pass,
 happen
 affection, inclination
 affection (adj here?)
 eager)

- IO 50. A gŷedy daruot idaŷ teruynu yr ymadraŷd hŷnnŷ
 a llaŷer o rei ereill, paŷb o vn dihewyt a rodassant eu
 dŷylaŷ gan tygu nat ymedewynt ac ef; ac ar vrys
 gwisgaŷ amdanunt eu harueu ac adaŷ Legrys a chyrchu
 y dyffryn, y lle yd oed Arthur gŷedy llunyaethu y
 15 vydinoed. Ac yna gossot a ŷnaethant hŷynteu drŷy
 deudec bydin o varchogyon a phedyt yn herŷyd
 Rufeinaŷl deuaŷt o chwe gŷyr a thrugeint a chwe chant
 a chŷe mil ym pop bydin; ac ym pop vn ohonunt
 6, 660
 a leader, commander
 due, prince
 20 llyŷodyr, hyt pan vei o dysc hŷnnŷ y kyrchynt ac y
 kilynt, pan vei dylwedus udunt, ac y gŷrthŷyneynt y eu
 gelynyon. Ac y vn or bydinoed y rodes¹ Les/
 Kadell senedŷr o Rufein ac Aliphantina brenhin yr
 Yspaeŷ, ac yr eil Hirtacus brenhin Parth a Meuruc
 senedŷr, ac yr tryded Bocus brenhin Nidif a Ganis
 25 senedŷr, yr bedwared Qŷintus a Myrr senedŷr. Ar
 pedeir hynny a rodet yn y blaen. Ac yn ol y pedeir
 hynny y dodet pedeir ereill. Ac y vn or rei hynny y
 rodet Serx brenhin Ituri, ac yr eil Polites duc Ffrigia,
 yr tryded Pandrasius brenhin yr Eift, yr pedŷared duc
 30 Bitinia. Ac yn ol y rei hynny pedeir bydin ereill. Ac
 y vn ohonunt y rodet Qŷintus Carucius, ac yr eil iarll
 Lelli Hosti, yr tryded Sulpius, yr pedŷared Marius

v. p. 181

v. p. 172

v. p. 172

cf. 172

senedŵr. Ac ynteu yr amheraŵtyr hŵnt ac yma, yn = *here & there (hŵnt = yonder)*
 annoc y wyr ac yn eu dysgu py wed yd ymledynt. Ac
 ym perued y llŵ yd erchis ef sefyll yn gadarn eryr
 eureit, yr hŵnn a oed yn lle arŵyd idaŵ, ac erchi y baŵp
 or a ŵehenit y ŵrth y vydin, gyrchu yno. *gwehenuid* Pass *5 subj. Pass of gwahanu to separate*

51. Ac or diŵed gŵedy sefyll paŵb yn erbyn y gilyd
 onadunt y Brytanyeit or ne[i]ll parth ar Rufeinwyr or
 parth arall, pan glyŵssant sein yr arŵydon, y vydin, yd
 oed brenhin yr Yspæn ae gedymdeith yny llywyaŵ, ymgy-
 uarfot a orugant a bydin Araŵn uab Kynuarch a Chadŵr 10
 iarll Kernyŵ, a hynny yn wychyr ac yn leŵ. Ac eissoes
 ny allyssant nae thorri nae gŵasgaru. Ac ual yd oedynt
 uelly yn ymlad yn dywal ac yn wychyr, nachaf Gereint
 Garanŵys a Boso o Ryt Ychen ac eu bydin yn eu kyrchu
 yn deissyfyt o rydec eu meirych, ac yn tyllu eu gelynyon 15
 ac yn mynet drostunt, hyt pan gyfarfuant a bydin
 brenhin Parth, yr honn a yttoed yn kyrchu yn erbyn
 bydin Echel brenhin Denmarc a Leu vab Kynuarch
 brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yna heb vn gohir o bop parth
ymgymysgu a ŵnaethant y bydinoed, a mynet paŵb dros 20
 y gilyd onadunt; ac aerua diruaŵr y meint o bop parth,
 ar lleuein ar gorderi yn llanŵ yr aŵyr o son; ar rei
 brathedic yn maedu y dayar ac ae penneu ac eu sodleu,
 a thrŵy eu gŵaet yn terfynu eu buched. Ac eissoes y
 kollet kyntaf a deuth yr Brytanyeit. Kanys Bedwyr a 25
 las, a Chei a vrathŵyt yn agheuaŵl. Kanys pan
 ymgyfarvu Vedwyr a brenhin Nidif, y brathŵyt a gleif
 yny dygŵydŵys. A hyt tra yttoed Gei yn keissaŵ dial
 Bedwyr, ym perued kat brenhin Nidif y brathŵyt ynteu.
 Ac eissoes o defawt 1 marchaŵc da, ar ystondard a oed 30
 yn y laŵ gan lad a gŵasgaru y elynyon, agori fford idaŵ
 a oruc; ac ae vydin gantaŵ yn gyfan ef a doeth hyt ym

di-Sarbod to consider, care heb δ. parum cogitans
x gar-ahw to cry or call aloud

184

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

plith y wyr ehunan, pei nar gyfarffei ac ef vydin brenhin Libia. Honno a gasgarôys y vydin ef yn hollaâl, ac ynteu a ffoes a chorff Bedôyr gantaâl hyt y dan y dragon eureit.

p.p. of brains to
break in pieces,
shatter, destroy

Ac yna py veint o gôynuan a oed gan wyr Normandi, 5 pan welsant gorff eu tyôysaâc yn vrîoedic or saâl welîoed hynny? Py veint gôynuan a ôneynt wyr yr Angîô ôrth welet gôelieu Kei eu tyôysaâc, pei kaffeî neb

p.p. of swell
f. wound
"

every space of time
in the midst of

enkyt y gôynaâl y gilyd gan y amdiffyn ehunan yg kyfrôg y bydinoed gôaetlyt? bloody

10 52. Ac ôrth hynny Hirias nei Bedwyr yn gyffroedic o aroused

a wild bear
gelynwyl hostile

agheu Bedwyr a gymerth a gyt ac ef trychant marchaâl, a megys baed koet trôy blith llaêr o gôn kyrchu drôy blith y elynaâl vydinoed yr lle y gôelei arôyd brenhin Nidif, heb didarbot py beth a damôeinei idaâl gan gaffel

through the
midst of

15 dial y eôythyr ohonaâl. Ac or diôed ef a gafas dyuot hyt y lle yd oed vrenhin Nidif, ac ae kymertth o blith y

from among

to break in pieces,
shatter

vydin, ac ae duc gantaâl hyt y lle yd oed gorff Bedwyr, ac yno y dryllvaâl yn drylleu man. Ac o dyna goralô ar y gedymdeithon, a chan eu hannoc kyrchu eu

fine, small

20 gelynyon yn vynyth, megys gan atnewydu eu nerth, hyt pan yttoedynt eu gelynyon yn ofnaâl ac eu callonoed yn crynu.

to tremble, quake
comp. of circulaum
in blood thirsty, cruel
force, strength, effort

Ac y gyt a hynny kyôreinach y kyrchynt y Brytanyeit oe dysc ynteu, a chreulonach y gôneynt aerua. Ac ôrth hynny grym ac angerd oe annoc ef a

shrewd,
cunning

25 gymerassant y Brytanyeit, a dôyn ruthur y eu gelynyon; ac o bop parth udunt diruaâr aerua a orucpôyt. Y Rufeinwyr yna y gyt ac aneirf o vilyoed y syrthassant.

vehemence,
force
to attach

Yna y llas Aliphant vrenhi[n] yr Yspæen, a Misipia vrenhin Babilon, a Chôintus Miluius, a Marius Lepidus

30 senedôr. Ac o parth y Brytanyeit y syrthôys Hodlyn iarll Ruthun, a Leodogar iarll Bolôyn, a thri thyôysaâc ereill o ynys Prydein, nyt amgen, Cursalem o Gaer Geint, a Gôallaâl vab Lywynaâl o Salsbri, a Vryen o Gaer Vadon. Ac ôrth hynny gôahanu a ônaethant y bydinoed

yd oedynt yn y llywyað, ac enkil drachefyn hyt ar y *to retreat*
 vydin yd oed Howel uab Emyr Lydað a Góalchmei uab
 Góyar yn y llywyað. A phan welas y góyr hynny eu *to kindly treat, be*
 kedymdeithon yn ffo, enynu o lit megys fflam yn enynu *inflamed*
a death *bonfire* *5*
godeith, gan aló y rei a oedynt ar ffo a chyrchu eu
 gelynyon. A chymell ar ffo y rei a oedynt yn eu herlit
 óynteu kyn no hynny gan eu bóró ac eu llad, a góneuthur
 aerua heb orfoóys onadunt, hyt pan deuthant hyt ar
 vydin yr amheraódyr.

53. A phan welas yr amheraódyr yr aerua oe wyr, *10*
 bryssyað a oruc yn borth udunt. Ac yna y gónaethpóyt *X*
 y Brytanyeit yn veiró; kanys Kynuarth tyóyssaðc
 Trigeri a dóy vil y gyt ac ef a las yna. Ac yna y llas or
 parth arall trywyr, nyt amgen, Rigyfarch a Bolconi a
 Laóin o Votlan. A pheí bydynt tywyssogyon teyrnassoed, *15*
 yr oessoed a delhynt gof hyt vraót ac a enrydedynt
 eu molyant ac eu clot. Ac eissoes póy bynhac
 a gyfarffei a Hoél neu a Góalchmei oc eu gelynyon,
 ny diagei ae eneit gantað. A góedy eu dyuot, megys
 y dywespóyt uchot, hyt ym plith bydin yr amheraódyr, *20*
surrounded yn damgylchedic oc eu gelynyon y syrthassant y tryóyr
 hynny. Ac órth hynny Howel a Góalchmei, y rei ny
 magyssit yn yr oessoed kyn noc óynt neb well noc óynt,
 pan welsant yr aerua oc eu kedymdeithon, yn óychyr y
 kyrchassant hónt ac yman, vn o bop parth yn gyffredin *25*
 yn dyóalhau ac yn blinað bydin yr amheraódyr, ac
 megys lluchait yn llad a gyfarffei ac óynt, ac yn annoc
 eu kedymdeithon; a Góal[ch]mei yn damunað oe holl
5 harass *2. 3. bluched* *lightning*
inclination *desire* *to get hold of* *engage in battle*
dihewyt ymgaffel a Les amheraódyr y gymell arnað
peth a digonei ym milóryaeth. Ac nyt oed haðd barnu *30*
 póy oreu, ae Hoél ae Góalchmei.

54. Ac odyndy Góalchmei a gafas y damunedic hynt.
 Ac yn óychyr kyrchu yr amheraódyr a oruc, a gossot
 arnað. Ac eissoes Les, megys yd oed yn dechreu

5 flourish, prosper blodeuab dewred y ieuentit ac yn vaŕr y ynni, nyt oed *vigour*
 well dim gantaŕ ynteu noc ymgaffel ar ryŕ uarchaŕc
 clotuaŕ hŕnnŕ, yr hŕnn a gymellei y wybot beth vei y
 angerd ae deŕred. Ac ŕrth hynny diruaŕ leŕenyd a
 5 gymerth yndaŕ ŕrth ymgaffel ohonaŕ a gŕr kynglotuo- *so renowned*
 russet a Gŕalchmei. Ac *x to encounter, combat* ymerbynyeit yn galet a ŕnaeth *called lord, severe*
 pob vn ae gilid, megys na ŕelat rŕg deu vilŕr ymlad a
 gyffelypit y hŕnnŕ. A phan yttoedynt ŕy yn neŕidyaŕ
 kaledyon dyrnodeu, a phob vn yn llafuryaŕ agheu y
 10 gilyd, nachaf y Rufeinwyr ynn ym^bpentyryaŕ yn eukylch, *about/around them*
 hyt pan vu reit y Walchmei a Howel ac eu bydinoed
 enkilyaŕ hyt ar vydin Arthur, gan eu llad or Rufeinwyr
 yn drut. *drud bold, arrogant, wicked*

55. A phan welas Arthur yr aerua yd oedit yn y
 15 wneuthur oe wyr ef, tynu Caletvŕlch y gledyf goreu
 a ŕnaeth, ac yn vchel dyŕedut val hynn: "Py achasŕ
 y gedŕch chŕi y gŕreicolyon wyr hynn y genŕch? Nac
 aet vn yn vyŕ onadunt, nac aet. Koffeŕch aŕch
 deheuoed, y rei yn gyfrŕys yn y saŕl ymladeu kyn no
 20 hynn a darestygassant dec teyrnas ar hugeint ŕrth vym
 medyant. Koffeŕch aŕch hendadeu, y rei, pan oedynt
 gadarnach gŕyr Rufein no hediŕ, ae gŕnaethant yn
 drethaŕl udunt. Koffeŕch aŕch rydit, yr honn y mae yr
 hanher gŕyr hynn yn keissaŕ y dŕyn y genŕch. Ac ŕrth
 25 hynny nac aet vn yn vyŕ onadunt, nac aet." A chan
 dywedut yr ymadrodyon hynny, kyrchu y elynyon ac eu
 bŕrŕ dan y draet ac eu llad. A phŕy bynnac a gyfarffei
 ac ef, o vn dyrnaŕt y lladei ac ef ae varch. Ac ŕrth *both...and*
 hynny paŕb a foynt racdaŕ, megys y foynt aniuieleit rac
 30 lleŕ creulaŕn, pan vei neŕyn maŕr arnaŕ ac ynteu yn *hunger*
 keissaŕ bŕyt. A phŕy bynhac o damŕein a gyfarffei acef,
 nys differei y arueu ef rac Caletvŕlch, hyt pan vei reit
 idaŕ talu y eneit y gyt ae ŕaet. Deu urenhin oc eu *pay, give, farfeit*
 drycdamŕein a gyfaruuant ac ef, Sertor brenhin Libia
 35 *mis fortune, ill-luck*

pl. of swragawl
womanish, cowardly
cyfrŕys *framed,*
expert

Cowards

bloodthirsty,
cruel
by chance
355 Past subj.
of diffenyd (rac),
defend, protect (from)

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

187

a Pholites brenhin Bitinia. Ar deu hynny gŵedy llad eu penneu a anuones Arthur y Rufein. cut off

56. A gŵedy gŵelet or Brytanyeit eu brenhin yn ymlad uelly,¹ glêder ac ehofynder a gymerassant, a chan tebhau eu bydinoed o vn vryt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr gan darparu mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes gŵrthŷynebu yn wychyr a oruc y Rufeinwyr udunt, ac o dysc Les amheraŵdyr llafuryaŵ y talua aerua yr Brytanyeit. A chymeint uu yr ymlad yna o bop parth a chyt pei² yr aŵr honno y dechreuynt yr ymlad. Or neill parth yd oed yr arderchaŵc vrenhin Arthur yn llad y elynyon, ac yn annoc y wyr y sefyll yn ŵraŵl. Ac or parth araill yd oed Les amheraŵdyr yn annoc y Rufeinwyr ac yn eu dysgu ac yn eu moli. Ac ny orfoŷyssei ynteu yn llad ac yn bŵrŵ y elynyon ac yn kylchynu y vydinoed ehun. A phy elyn bynac a 15 gyfarffei ac ef, a gŵayŵ neu a chledyf y lladei. Ac uelly o bop parth y bydei Arthur yn gŵneuthur aerua. Kanys gŵeithu y bydynt trechaf³ y Brytanyeit, gŵeithu ereill y bydynt⁴ trechaf³ y Rufeinwyr. A phan yttoedynt hŷy⁵ yn yr ymfust hŷnnŵ, heb wybod py diŵ y damŵeinei y vudugolyaeth, nachaf Morud iarll Caer Loyŵ yn dyuot ar llag a dyŵedassam ni y hadaŵ uchot yg gŵersyll, ac yn deissyfyt⁶ yn kyrchu eu gelynyon yn dirybuŵ or tu yn eu⁷ hol ac yn mynet drostunt, gan eu gŵasgaru a gŵneuthur aerua diruaŵr y meint. Ac yna y syrthassant⁸ 25 llaber o vilyoed or Rufeinwyr. Ac yna y dygŷydŷs Les amheraŵdyr yn vrathedic gan leif neb vn, ac y bu varŵ. Ac yna, kyt bei drŷy diruaŵr lafur, y Brytanyeit a gaŵssant y maes.⁹ = won the day (maes = open field, battle-field)

57. Ac yna y gŵasgarassant¹ y Rufeinwyr² yr diffeithŵch ac yr coedyd, ac ofyn yn eu kymell. Ereill yr dinassoed

(Ch. 56). 1 y velly? the initial letters are illegible, 2 chyn bei, 3 drechaf, 4 bydei, 5 ŷy, 6 deissyfydic, 7 y, 8 syrthysant, 9 ar goruot add.
(Ch. 57). 1 gvasgaryssant, 2 rei add.

intending to break through them

x

you must attack, fight, struggle
leg legion
sudden unexpected

trans. & intrins.
dispersed, scattered

carelessness, confidence, courage

to strike, overthrow

now -- again
(give them sometimes)
to whom 680 N 4

camp
without warning

a waste, wilderness
pl. of dinas city, citadel

ar kestyll ac yr lleod kadarn y ffyont; ar Brytanyeit oc eu hol yn³ eu hymlit, ac o druanaf aerua⁴ yn eu llad ac yn eu dala ac yn eu hyspeila⁶. Ac uelly megys y rodynt

? as it were

to extend, prolong

5 rōyma⁶ ac y eu karcharu, y geissa⁶ ystyn^u ychydic y⁶ eu hoedel. A hynny⁷ o ja⁶n vra⁶t⁸ Du⁶. Kanys eu hendadeu ŷnteu kyn no hynny yn andylyedus a ŷnathoedynt⁹ y Brytanyeit yn dretha⁶l udunt; ar

to refuse (naccân)

10 andylyedus yn y cheissa⁶ gantunt.¹⁰

treth f. a tribute

58. A gŵedy caffel o Arthur y vudugolyaeth, ef a erchis gŵahanu ar neilltu¹ kalaned y wyrda ef y ōrth y elyna⁶l galaned ac eu kyŷeirya⁶ o vrenhina⁶l defa⁶ŷt, ac eu dŷyn yr² manachlogoed a vei yn eu gŵlat yn ansode⁶dic,

established, founded

15 ac yno eu cladu yn enrydedus. Ac yna y ducpŷyt corff Bedwyr hyt y dinas ehun yn Normandi gan dirua⁶r gŷynuan y³ gan y Normanyeit. Ac yno y my⁶n myn⁶ent ar de⁶heu y dinas y cladŷyt yn enrydedus gyr⁴ lla⁶ y mur.

f. graveyard well, rampart

Kei a ducpŷyt yn urathedic hyt yg Kam, y kastell⁵ a 20 ŷnathoed⁶ ehun. Ac yno ny bu be⁶ll gŵedy hynny yny vu⁷ uar⁶ Kei⁸ or brath hōnn⁶. Ac yn y fforest a oed yn agos yno y my⁶n manachla⁶ŷc ermitwyr or enryded a dyl⁶yei iar⁶ll yr Angi⁶ y cladŷyt. Hodlyn tyŷssa⁶ŷc a ducpŷyt hyt y⁹ dinas ehun, yr hōn a el⁶ŷir y Tyruan, ac

25 yno y cladŷyt. Y gŷyrda erei⁶ll a erchis Arthur eu dŷyn yr manachlogoed nessaf udunt ar hyt y gŵlatoed.¹⁰ Ac yna¹¹ yd erchis ef y ŷyr y wlat honno cladu y elynyon,¹² ac anuon corff Les amhera⁶dŷyr hyt yn sened Rufein. Ac erchi menegi udunt na dyllynt hŷy^{13 14} teyrnget o ynys 30 Prydein amgen no hōnn⁶. Ac yno y bu Arthur y gayaf

(Ch. 57). 3 oc eu holl ynni yn, 4 agheu, 5 vvyaff, 6 om., 7 ac uelly, 8 varn, 9 wnaethoedynt, 10 yn y cheissav yn andylyedus y ganthunt

(Ch. 58). 1 gvahanu a neilltua, 2 yr, 3 om., 4 ger, 5 hyt—kastell: hyt y castell, 6 wnaethoed, 7 yny vu: y bu, 8 om., 9 yn y, 10 gvladoed, 11 odyna, 12 gelynyon, 13 vy, 14 tremygu y brytanyeit nac erchi add.

to lay out

south

hónnó yn goresgyn y dinassoed y Mórgŷn.¹⁵ A phan
yttoed yr haf yn dechreu dyuot, ac Arthur yn ysgynu
mynyd Mynheue¹⁶ ŵrth vynet parth a Rufein, nachaf
genadeu o ynys Prydein yn menegi y Arthur ry daruot¹⁷
y Vedraót y nei, uab y chŷaer, goresgyn¹⁸ ynys Prydein a
gŷisga¹⁹ coron y teyrnas am y pen²⁰ ehun²¹ drŷy
greulonder a brat, a thynu²² Gŷenhŷfar vrenhines oe
rieingadeir a ry gysgu²³ genti, gan lygru kyfreith
dŷywaól y neithoreu.²⁴ *pl. of neithawr a wedding feast*

59. A gŷedy menegi hynny y Arthur, yn y lle peidya¹ 10
a oruc ae darpar am vynet y Rufein, ac ymchoelut parth
ac ynys Prydein, a brenhined yr ynyssed y gyt ac ef.
A gellŷg Howel uab² Emyr Lydaó a llŷu gantaó y
tagnefedu ac y hedychu y gŷladoed.³ Kany⁴ yr
yscymunedickaf⁴ vradŷr gan Vedraót a anuonassei 15
Cheldric⁵ tŷŷyssaó y Saeson hyt yn Germania y gynullaó
y llŷu móyaf a gallei yn borth idaó. A rodi udunt a oruc o
Humyr hyt yn Yscotlont, ac yn achŷanec kymeint ac a
uuassei y⁶ Hors a Heingyst⁷ kyn no hynny yg Kent.⁸ Ac
ŵrth hynny y deuth Cheldric ac ŷyth cant⁹ llŷog yn lláŷn 20
o wyr aruaó gantaó¹⁰ o baganyeit,¹¹ a gŷrhuu y Vedraót
ac ufudhuu megys y vrenhin. Ac neur daroed idaó
gedymdeithockau ataó yr Yscottyeit ar Ffichteit, a phaóŷ
or a ŷypei ef idaó gassau y ewythyr,¹² hyt pan yttoedynt
oŷl petwar¹³ ugein mil róŷ Cristonogyon a phaganyeit. 25

60. Ac a hynny o nifer gantaó y deuth Medraót¹ hyt yn
aber Temys, y lle yd oedynt llŷogeu Arthur yn disgynnu.
A gŷedy dechreu ymlad, ef a² wnaeth aerua diruaóŷ

(Ch. 58). 15 gverescyn dinassoed bórgŷyn, 16 mynheu, 17 darvot?
18 gverescyn, 19 arwisaó? 20 ben, 21 om., 22 thynhu, 23 chysgu, ry om.
24 neithorveu
(Ch. 59). 1 peidaó, 2 ac ellvg hvel m., 3 gvledi, 4 yscymunediccaf.
5 chledric, 6 om., 7 hengist, 8 ygkeint, 9 can, 10 om., 11 paganyeit,
12 The word before hyt is (a)rthur; between pav(b) and this there is a
hole in the MS., 13 The initial letters seem to be deu, what follows is
illegible
(Ch. 60). 1 om.

X { v. Gloss. 1 can : "that most accursed
traitor of a Medrawd"

cf. 190, 10
192, 2, 5

onadunt yn dyuot yr tir. Kanys yna y dygŷydassant Araŷn uab Kynuarch, brenhin Yscotlont, a Gŷalchme[i]³ uab⁴ Gŷyar. Ac yn ol Araŷn y deuth Owein vab⁴ Vryen yn vrenhin yn Reget, y gŷr gŷedy hynny a vu clotuaŷr

pt. of Cynbelen
contestation, strife,
contest

5 yn llaŷer o gynhenneu. Ac or diwed, kyt⁵ bei drŷy diruaŷr lafur a thrŷy eu llad,⁶ Arthur ae lu a gafas y tir. A chan talu yr aerua ŷynt a gymellasant Vedraŷt⁷ ae lu ar ffo. A chyn bei mwy eiryf llu Medraŷt no llu Arthur,

skilful, cunning
necessary

cf. 189, 15;
192, 2, 5

eissoes kywreinach a doethach yd ymledynt o beunydyab¹ 10 ymladeu.⁸ Ac ŷrth hynny y bu dir yr anudonaŷl⁹ gan Vedraŷt gymryt y ffo. Ar nos honno, gŷedy ymgynullaŷ y wascaredic¹⁰ lu y gyt, yd aeth hyt yg Kaer Wynt. A gŷedy clybot o Wenhŷyuar¹¹ hynny, diobeithaŷ a oruc, a mynet o Gaer Efraŷc hyt yg Kaer¹² Lion ar Wysc.

daily

perjured,
treacherous,
wicked
Winchester

15 Ac¹³ y myŷn manachlaŷc gŷraged a¹⁴ oed yno gŷisgaŷ yr abit ymdanei ac adaŷ cadŷ y diŷeirdeb yn eu plith o 20 chastity hynny allan. Ar abit honno a vu ymdanei hyt agheu.

a habit monastic
dress

61. Ac odyndy Arthur a gymerth llit maŷr yndaŷ am golli¹ ohonaŷ y saŷl vilioed hynny, a pheri cladu y wyr.

20 Ar trydyd dyd kyrchu Caer Wynt a oruc ac yn diannot y chylchynu. Ac yr hynny ny pheidŷs Medraŷt ar hynn a dechreuassei, namyn, gan annoc y wyr, eu gossot yn vydinoed a mynet allan or dinas y ymlad ac Arthur y ewythyr. A gŷedy dechreu ymlad, aerua vaŷr o pob

25 parth a wnaethant. Ac eissoes mŷyaf vu yr aerua o wyr Medraŷt; ac yn dybryt kymell arnaŷ adaŷ y maes. Ac ny hanbŷyllŷys² Medraŷt yna gohir ŷrth gladu y ladedigyon, namyn ffo a oruc parth a Chernyŷ.

ugly, foul, base
han-bryllaw
to consider, remember

& delay, delay
re-spite

pryderus anxious

62. Ac ŷrth hynny Arthur, yn bryderus ac yn lliidiaŷc

(Ch. 60). 2 aeth ac a add., 3 gŷalchmei, 4 mab, 5 only ky is legible, 6 a thrŷy eu llad om., 7 medraŷt, 8 o beunydyab¹ ymladeu: vyr arthur, kanys kyfrŷs oedynt o beunydyab¹ ymlad, 9 kelwydaŷc add., 10 gŷasgaredigyon, 11 vrenhines add., 12 ygkaer, 13 yno add., 14 om.

(Ch. 61). 1 rygolli, 2 handenŷys

traitor a achawd dianc y tŷyllŵr¹ y gantaŵ, yn y lle² ae hymlynŵys
 hyt y wlat honno hyt ar lan Kamlan, y lle yd oed
 Vedraŵt yn y aros.³ Ac ŵrth hynny megys yd oed
 Vedraŵt gleŵaf a gŷychraf yn cyrchu, yn y lle gossot y
 varchogyon yn vydinoed a oruc. Kanys gŵell oed 5
 gantaŵ y lad neu ynteu a orffei, no ffo yn hŷy no hynny.
 Kanys yd oed ettwa gantaŵ o eiryf trugein mil. Ac o
 hynny y gŵnaeth ef whech⁴ bydin, a whech⁵ gŷyr a
 thrugeint a chwe⁶ chant a chwe⁶ mil ym pob bydin o wyr
 aruaŵc. Ac or rei nyt aed⁷ yn y chwech⁴ bydin ef a 10
 wnaeth bydin idaŵ ehun, a rodi llywodron y bop vn or
 rei ereill oll.⁸ A dyscu paŵb onadunt ac eu hannoc y
 ymlad a oruc, gan adaŵ udunt enryded a chyfoeth, os ef
 a orffei. Ac or parth arall Arthur a ossodes y wyr⁹
 ynteu drŷy naŵ bydin; a gorchymyn y baŵp onadunt¹⁰ 15
 ac annoc llad y lladron tŷyllwyr yskymyn,¹¹ a dathoedynt
 o wladoed ereill o dysc y bratŵr¹² y geissaŵ y digyfoethi
 ynteu. "Ar bobyl a ŵelŵch¹³ racko," heb Arthur, "a¹⁴
 gynullŵyt o wlatoed¹⁵ amryfaelon, ac aghyfyeth, ynt a
 lleasc ag aghyfrŷys ar ymlad. Ac ny allant gŵrthŷynebu 20
 yŵch, kanys kyfrŷys yŵch chŷi."¹⁶ Ac velly paŵb onadunt
 yn annoc y wyr or parth arall.¹⁷ Ac yn deissyfyt ym-
 gyfaruot a ŵnaeth y bydinoed yghyt,¹⁸ a dechreu ymlad a
 newidyaŵ dynodeu yn vynyeh. A chymeint vu yr
 aerua yna o bop parth ac megys yd oed gŷynfan¹⁹ y rei 25
 meirŷ yn kyffroi y rei byŵ ar lit ac ymlad, ac megys yd
 oed blin a llafuryus²⁰ y yscriuenu nae datkanu. Kanys
 o bop parth y brethynt ac y brethit ŷynteu; ŷynt a ledynt
 ac ŷynteu a ledit.

63. Ac or diwed gŵedy treulaŵ llaber or dyd yn y mod

(Ch. 62). 1 y mynychet hŷonnŵ add., 2 ef add., 3 arhos, 4 whech, 5 ŷhe, 6 whe, 7 aeth, 8 rodi llywodraeth y pop bydin oll, 9 lu, 10 ohonunt, 11 ysgymun, 12 bratŵr, 13 welhŵchi, 14 ar, 15 wladoed, 16 yŵchi, 17 or parth arall: o pop parth, 18 ygyt, 19 gŷynuan, 20 llafurus

3 of Past. Subj.
of son-jod to overcome, conquer

pl. of llywoddyr a leader, commander

lleidyr a thief

ceble, faint

change blows

to arouse
sary,
arouse
Pl. Subj. Ind.
v. of brathu
wound

is often

accused
to dispossess, deprive
of territory

^ 2 (?)
untrained,
unskilled
sudden, unexpected

a lament,
wailing

Supers. Ind. Pass.

to spend, consume,
wear.

grychys stout, resolute, bold
giraad lamentable, pitious, terrible
cru-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel

192

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

of 189, 15;
190, 11
" 5 yr yscymunedickaf⁶ vradór hōnnó gan Vedraót, a llaber o vilioed y gyt ac ef. Ac eisoes yr hynny ny ffoyssant⁷ y rei ereill, namyn ymgynullaó y gyt⁸ or maes oll, ac yn heróyd eu gleóder keissaó ymgynhal a górhóynebu y Arthur. Ac órth hynny góychraf a girattaf⁹ a 10 chreulonaf aerua a vu y rydunt yna o bop parth, ac eu bydinoed yn syrthaó. Ac yna o bop¹⁰ parth y¹⁰ Vedraót y syrthassant¹¹ Cheldric¹² ac Elafyós,¹³ Egberinc¹⁰ brenhin or Saeson; or Góydyl Gilapadric,¹⁴ Gillamóri, Gillasel, Gillamor.¹⁵ Yr Yscotteit ar Ffichteit ac óynt ac eu 15 harglóydi oll havach a las. Ac o bleit¹⁶ Arthur y llas Osbrinc brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc,¹⁷ Kadór Lemenic¹⁸ iarll Kernyó, Kasóallaón, a llaber o vililioed¹⁹ y gyt ac óynteu,²⁰ róg y Brytanyeit a chenedloed ereill a ducsynt y gyt ac óynt. Ac ynteu yr arderchaó 20 vrenhin Arthur a vrathóyt yn agheuaól, ac a ducpóyt o dyna hyt yn ynys Avallach y iachau y welieu. Coron y²¹ teyrnas o ynys Prydein a gymynnóys ynteu y Gustenin²² vab Kadór iarll Kernyó y gar. Déy vlyned a deugeint²³ a phump kant góedy dyfot Crist yg knaót 25 dyn oed hynny yna.

X

(Ch. 63). 1 gódyat, 2 yndiane, 3 cledyfeu, 4 tristaf, 5 om., 6 ysgymunedickaf, 7 foassant, 8 yghyt, 9 girattaf, 10 om., 11 syrthyssant, 12 cheldric, 13 elefyós, 14 gillapadric, 15 gillamor gillasel gillamóri, 16 pleit, 17 denmarc, 18 llymenic, 19 vilyoed, 20 óynt, 21 om., 22 gustenhin, 23 deu vgeint

cymyn 5. contrast

lsth - an
on the side of

deadly; mortal
wounded
to heal his
wounds

flesh

* gwyb presence ; yny vyd, hyny vyd, lo! behold!
thereupon

[From Kulawasa and Sene: The Marston, I, p. 210]
Jokes & Funes, p. 121-136
-232.

III. THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH.

= hyd uchel
till evening

said they
amcawd said
be; § 133 (6)

guest

= S (v. 111)

Pr. 9nd
pass. of adaw
leave, allow

why § 229
why dost thou
call) why

break a
crinkling down

1. Kerdet a orugant by y dýd hónnó educher. Hýnny výd*
kaer uae² gýmrot a welasit,³ uóyhaf ar keyrýd y být⁴. Nachaf cymru^d mortar
gór⁵ du móy⁶ no thrýbýr⁷ y být hónn a welant⁸ yn dýuot or
gaer. Amkeudant⁹ orthaó: “Pan doý ti,¹⁰ or?” “Or gaer a
weloch chói ýna.”¹¹ “Pieu y gaer?”¹² “Meredic a wýr 5 irrational, foolish
yúchi.¹³ Nýt oes yn y být ný ýppo pieu y gaer honn.
Wrnach Gaór pieu.”¹⁴ “Pý uoes ýssýd y osp a phellenhic y stranger = zum
diskýnnu yn y gaer honn?” “Ha vnben, Duó ach notho!”¹⁵
Ný dodý¹⁶ neb güestei eiroet oheni¹⁷ ae uýb¹⁸ ganthaó.¹⁹
Ný edir neb idi namyn a dýccóy²⁰ y gerd.”²¹ 10
2. Kýrchu y porth a orugant. Amkaó^d Górhýr Gual
staót leithoet: “A oes porthaór?”²² “Oes. A titheu³ ný bo may not think
teu dý penn,⁴ pýr⁵ y kýuerchý dý?” “Agor y porth!” ead he thine.
“Nac agoraf.” “Póystýr⁶ nas agorý ti?” “Kýllell a edýb cyfarach to report, ask
ým móyt⁷ a llýnn y mual,⁸ ac amsathýr yn neuad Vrnach.⁹ 15 a tredding worship
Namýn y gerdaór a dýccóy¹⁰ y gerd nýt agorir.”¹¹ Amkaó 15 a tredding worship
Kei:¹² “Ý porthaór, y mae kerd genhýf i.” “Pa gerd ýssýd
genhýt ti?” “Ýslipánór cledýueu goreu yn y být ýyf ui.” lunmisher
“Mi a af y dýwedut hýnný y Vrnach¹³ Gaór, ac a dýgaf
atteb ýt.” 20

VARIANTS H=RED BOOK OF HERGEST, P=PENIARTH MS. 1V.

(Ch. 1). 1 yny H, 2 uaór H, 3 welynt H, 4 vóyhaf or byt H, 5 ór
H, 6 oed add. H, 7 yn add. H, 8 a welant om. H, 9 ac y dýwedassant
ýnteu H, 10 deuy di H, 11 racco H, 12 heb ýnt add. H, 13 yúch chói H,
14 bieu H, 15 nodho H, 16 deuth H, 17 eiryet ohonei H, 18 vywyt H,
19 gantaó H, 20 dycko H, 21 gantaó add. H.

(Ch. 2). 1 heb y H, 2 borthaór H, 3 thitheu H, 4 dý dauaót yth benn
H, 5 py rac H, 6 Pý ystyr H, 7 bóyt H, 8 ým bual H, 9 órnach gaór H,
10 dycko H, 11 yma heno bellach add. H, 12 Heb y kei yna H,
13 órnach H

agalen f. a whetstone cleis a stripe maeu cleis marble
gwynseid having a white haft gromseid having a dark-coloured
 haft

194 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

3. Dýuot a oruc y porthaŵr y myŵn. Dýwaŵt¹ Wrnach
 Gaŵr:² "Whedleu³ porth genhyt?"⁴ "Yssydýnt genhyf.
 = S (a company) Kýweithýd ýssýd yn drŵs y porth, ac⁵ a uýnnýnt dýuot y
 myŵn." "A ouýnneist ti⁶ a oed gerd ganthunt?"⁷ "Gouýnneis.⁸

5 Ac vn onadunt a dýwaŵt gallel⁹ ýslipanu cledýueu."¹⁰ "Oed¹¹
golchi to wash, plish reit y mi¹² ōrth hōnnŵ. Ys guers ýd ýf yŵn keissaŵ a olchei
 výt cledýf; nýs rýgeueis.¹³ Gat hōnnŵ y myŵn, cans oed¹⁴
 gerd ganthaŵ."

4. Dýuot¹ y porthaŵr ac agori y porth. A dýuot Kei y
 10 myŵn ehun. A chýuarch guell a oruc ef y Wrnach Gaŵr.
 Kadeir a dodet y danaŵ.² Dýwaŵt³ Wrnach⁴: "Ha ōr, ae
 gŵir a dýwedir arnat gallel⁵ ýslipanu cledýueu?" "Mi ae
 digonaf."⁶ Dýdŵyn⁷ y cledýf attaf⁸ a orucpŵyt.⁹ Kýmryt
 agalen gleis a oruc Kei y dan y geffeil. "Pŵy well genhyt
 15 arnaŵ,¹⁰ ae guýnseit ae grŵmseit?" "Yr hōnn a uo da
 genhyt ti, malpei teu uei, gōna arnaŵ." Glanhau a oruc
 hanher y lleill gýllell idaŵ, ae rodi yn y laŵ a oruc. "A
 reinc dý uod di hýnný?" "Oed well genhyf noc ýssýd ým
 gŵlat, bei oll ýt uei¹¹ val hýnn. Dýhed a beth bot gŵr kýstal
 20 a thi heb gedýmdeith." "Oia ōrda, mae¹² imi gedýmdeith
 kýny dýgo[n]ho¹³ y gerd honn." "Pwý yŵ hōnnŵ?" "Aet
 y porthaŵr allan, a mi a dýwedaf ar arŵydon idaŵ.¹⁴ Penn y
 wayŵ a daŵ y ar y baladýr. Ac ýssef a dýgýrch y guaet y ar
 y guýnt ac a diskýn ar y baladýr."¹⁵ Agori y porth a
 25 wnaethpŵyt, a dýuot Bedwýr y myŵn. Dýwaŵt¹⁶ Kei:

"Budugaŵl yŵ Bedwýr, kýn ný digonho¹⁷ y gerd hon."

X | "Cei took a striped whetstone from under his arm"

(Ch. 3). 1 ac y dywaŵt H, 2 ōrthaŵ H, 3 chwedleu H, 4 y gennytt H,
 in P, y has been added over the line, 5 om. H, 6 ouynneist di H,
 7 gantunt hŵy H, 8 heb ef add. H, 9 gŵybot H, 10 ohonaŵ yn da add. H,
 11 as oed H, 12 ynni H, 13 ac nys keueis H, 14 kan oes H

(Ch. 4). 1 a oruc H, 2 geyr bron gŵrnach add. H, 3 ac y dywaŵt H,
 4 ōrthaŵ add. H, 5 arnat ti y gŵdost H, 6 Mi a ōnn hynn yn da heb y kei H,
 7 Dŵyn H, 8 ōrnach H, 9 wnaethpŵyt attaf H, 10 a gounyn or deu pŵy oed
 oren gantaŵ H, 11 bei bei oll ual H, 12 y mae ymi H, 13 dycko H,
 14 idaŵ y arwydon H, 15 eilweith add. H, 16 ac y dywaŵt H, 17 wyppo H

dyhed discordant, strange? pitious, a pity? dyhad a beth "it
 is a shame"
digawn to be able, effect, do, accomplish; pr. ind. 1 sp. digonaf

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 195

5. A¹ dadleu maŵr a uu ar y gŵyr hynnŷ allan. Dŷuot² Kei a Bedwŷr y mŷŷn. A guas ieuanc a doeth gŷt³ ac   nt y mŷŷn, vn mab Custennhin heussa r. Sef a   naeth ef ae ged  mdeithon a gl  n⁴   rtha  mal nat oed v  y no dim ganthunt⁵: m  net⁶ dros y teir catl  s a wnaethant⁷ h  t pan d  uuant⁸ y mŷŷn y gaer. Amkeudant⁹ y ged  mdeithon   rth vab Custennhin: "Goreu d  n y  ." O¹¹ hynnŷ allan y gelwit Goreu mab Custennhin. Guascaru a orugant   y y eu llet  yeu, mal y keff  nt llad eu llet  yw  r heb   ybot y  r ca r.

6. Y cled  f a daruu y   rteith. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn lla  Wrnach Ka r,¹ y malphei y edr  ch a ranghei y uod ida  y weith.² D  wa t³ y ka r: "Da y   y gueith, a ranc bod y   genhy  f." Amka d⁴ Kei: "D   wein⁵ a l  gr  ys d   gled  f. D  ro di imi y diot y kellellprenneu⁶ oheni,⁷ a chaff  yf inh  u g  neuthur rei new  d⁸ ida ." A ch  mry  t y wein ohona , ar cled  f⁹ yn y lla  arall. D  uot¹⁰ ohona  vch pen y ka r, malphei¹¹ y cled  f a dottei yn y wein. Y   ssot a oruc ym phen¹² y ka r, a llad y penn y erg  t y arna . Diffeitha  y gaer, a d  yn a v  nnassant o t  ysseu.¹³ Y  g k  uen   y  r vn d  d ym phen¹⁴ y vl  yd  n y deuthant¹⁵ y lys Arthur, a 20 chled  f Wrnach Ga r gantunt.

7. Dywedut a   naethant y Arthur y ual y daruu udunt. Arthur a dywa t: "Pa beth yssyd ia naf y geissa  gyntaf or annoeth  u hynny?" "Ia naf y  ," heb   ynteu, "keissa  Mabon uab Modron. Ac nyt kaffel arna  nes kaffel Eidoel 25 uab Aer y gar yn gyntaf." Kyuodi a oruc Arthur a milwyr ynys Prydein ganta  y geissa  Eidoel. A dyuot a orugant hyt yn rac Kaer Glini, yn y lle yd oed Eidoel yg

(Ch. 5). 1 om. H, 2 gan y g  yr a oed allan am dyuot Bedw  r a Chei H, 3 A dyuot g  as ieuanc oed H, 4 yg glyn H, 5 mal-ganthunt om. H, 6 dyuot H, 7 a wnaethant om. H, 8 yttoed H, 9 Y dywedassant H, 10 ti a orugost hynn goreu dyn   t H, 11 Ae o H

(Ch. 6). 1 ga r H, 2 g  eith H, 3 ac y dywa t H, 4 Y dywa t H, 5 wein di H, 6 k  llellbrenneu H, 7 ohonei H, 8 ac y wneuthur ereill o newyd H, 9 ched  f P, 10 a dynot H, 11 mal pei H, 12 ynteu ym penn H, 13 or da ar t  ysseu H, 14 penn H, 15 P ends

gwenth to dress, mend, temper, a dressing

gwein sheet scabbard died to take the sword, to extract

at a blow

a precious thing

car hunsman

berdman as though it were nothing out of the way
5 cad-llys fortified court, "bailey"

3 edg. last subj. of rangi bod began to corrupt, was spoiled, violate
"let me make" c. 112. 11

to lay waste
voc. mut.

"marvels"

tarren a plot of uncultivated land

x | "without thee too seeking to do me harm"

196 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

karchar. Seuyll a oruc Glini ar vann y gaer; ac y dywaot: "Arthur, py holy di y mi, pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn, nyt da im yndi, ac nyt digrif, nyt gwenith, nyt keirch im, kyn ny cheissych ditheu wneuthur cam im?"

5 Arthur a dywaot: "Nyt yr druc itti y deuthum i yma, namyn y geissaot y karcharaot yssyd gennynt." "Mi a rodaf

y carcharaot itti, ac ny darparysswn y rodi y neb. Ac y gyf a hynny vy nerth am porth a geffy di." Y gŷr a dywaot wrth Arthur: "Arglŷd, dos di adref. Ny elly

10 di uynet ath lu y geissaot peth mor uan ar rei hynn." Arthur a dywaot: "Gŷrhyr Gŷalstaot Ieithoed, itti y mae iaon

mynet yr neges honn. Yr holl ieithoed yssyd gennynt, a chyfyeith wyt ar rei or adar ar anniueileit. Eidoel, itti y mae iaon mynet y geissaot dy geuyndero yŷ gyf am gŷr i. Kei

15 a Bedwyr, gobeith yŷ gennynt y neges yd eloch ymdanei y chaffel. Eoch im yr neges honn."

8. Kerdet a orugant racdunt hyt att uŷalch Gilgŷri. Gouyn a oruc Gŷrhyr idi: "Yr Duot, a wdost ti dim y wrth Uabon uab Modron, a ducpŷt yn teirnoessic ody rŷng y vam

20 ar parot?" Y uŷalch a dywaot: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eington gof a oed yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc oedon. Ny wnaethpŷt gŷeith arnei, namyn tra uu vyg geluin arnei bob ucher. Hediŷ nyt oes kymmeint kneuen

ohonei heb dreulaot. Dial Duot arnaf, o chigleu i dim y wrth 25 y gŷr a ovynnŷch chŷi. Peth yssyd iaon hagen a dylyet y mi y wneuthur y gennadeu Arthur, mi ae gŷnaf. Kenedlaeth vileit yssyd gynt rithŷys Duot no mi; mi a af yn gyuarwyd ragoch yno."

9. Dyuot a orugant hyt yn lle yd oed karŷ Redynure.

30 "Karŷ Redynure, yma y doetham ni attat kennadeu Arthur, kanyŷ wdam aniueil hyn no thi. Dywet, a wdost di dim y wrth Uabon uab Modron, a ducpŷt yn deirnoessic y wrth y uam?" Y karŷ a dywaot: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, nyt

"rampart"

"pleasant agreeable"

"help, assist support"

"man fine, small, insignificant"

"blackbird, ruyel"

"a nut §133 (b)"

"due, claim right, title"

"5 La guide)"

? A?

oats

"don't care to prepare, intend support, help, strength, power"

quest

"having the same language? parenthetic"

"treula, to spend, consume, wear"

"Pl. Pres. Perf. of dyfod"

Syr (coll.) stars

"the roots of my wings are mere stumps"

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 197

oed namyn vn reit o bop tu ym penn. Ac nyt oed yma
goet namyn un o gollen derwen. Ac y tyfwys honno yn dar
can keing. Ac y dygŷydŷys y dar gŷedy hynny. A hediŷ

reid a shaft,
antler, "time"

dygŷys saw to fell
a choice

nyt oes namyn gystyn coch ohonei. Yr hynny hyt hediŷ
yd ŷyf i yma; ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynnŷch chŷi.

Miui hagen a uydaf gyfarŷyd yŷch, kanyŷ kennadeu Arthur
yŷch, hyt lle y mae aniuail gynt a rithŷys Duŷ no mi."

10. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yd oed cuan Cum Kaŷŷyt.

owl

"Cuan Cŷm Kaŷŷyt, yma y mae kennadeu Arthur. A ŷdost
di dim y ŷrth Vabon vab Modron a ducŷyt?" *et cetera*.

10 "Pei as gŷŷpŷn, mi ae dywedŷn. Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, y
cŷm maŷr a welŷch glynn coet oed. Ac y deuth kenedlaeth
o dynyon idaŷ, ac y diuaŷyt. Ac y tyuŷys yr eil coet yndaŷ.

Ar trydyd coet yŷ hŷnn. A minneu neut ydynt yn gynyŷon

pl. of cyn stump

15 boneu vy esgyll. Yr hynny hyt hediŷ ny chiglef i dim or
gŷr a ouynnŷch chŷi. Mi hagen a uydaf gyuarwyd y genadeu

pl. of asgyll wing
(133 lb)

Arthur, yny deloch hyt lle y mae yr anniuail hynaf yssyd yn
y byt hŷnn, a mŷyaf a dreigyl, eryr Gŷern Abŷy.

treigyl 359. p. 2. d. of treiglaw to
travel

11. Gŷrhyr a dywaŷt: "Eryr Gwern Abŷy, ni a doetham
gennadeu Arthur attaf y ouyn itt a ŷdost dim y ŷrth Vabon

20 uab Modron a duc" *et cetera*. Yr eryr a dywaŷt: "Mi a
deuthum yma yr ys pell o amser. A phann deuthum yma

gyntaf, maen a oed ym, ac y ar y benn ef y pigŷn y syr bob
ucher; weithon nyt oes dyrnued yn y uchet. Yr hynny hyt

pigo to peck at

hediŷ yd ŷyf i yma. Ac ny chiglef i dim y ŷrth y gŷr a

25 ouynnŷch chŷi, onyt un treigyl yd euthum y geissaŷ uym
bŷyt hyt yn Lynn Lyŷ. A phann deuthum i yno, y lledeis

uyg cryuangheu y mŷŷn ehaŷc o debygu bot vym bŷyt yndaŷ
wers vaŷr. Ac y tynnŷys ynteu ui hyt yr affŷys, hyt pann

abyss, deep, bottom

uu abreid im ymdianc y gantaŷ. Sef a ŷneuthum inheu, mi

30 ymdiane to

am hŷll garant, mynet yg gŷrys ŷrthaŷ y geissaŷ y diuetha.
Kennadeu a yrrŷys ynteu y gymot a mi. A dyuot a oruc

asgyll
stripe, hostility

ynteu attaf i y diot dec tryuer a deugeint oe geuyn. Onyt

cymod to
propitiate, make
peace

tryfer trident

oak
sapling

gystyn a
withered stump

stump, root,
stump

treiglaw
wind, journey

g (a hand-
breadth)

course,
journey

scarcely,
hardly
no car.
said, pilate

cryn fan f a lament, wailing
grið fan f a groan, a groaning
presennawl pertaining to this world

198 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ef a wyr peth or hynn a geissŏch chŏi, ny ŏnn i neb ae gŏypo.
Mi hagen a uydaf gyuarŏyd yŏch hyt lle y mae."

12. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yr oed. Dywedut a oruc yr
eryr: "Ehaŏc Lyn Lyŏ, mi a deuthum attat gan gennadeu

5 Arthur y ouyn a ŏdost dim y ŏrth Vabon uab Modron, a
ducŏŏyt yn teirnossic y ŏrth y uam." "Y gymeint a wypŏyf
i, mi ae dywedaf. Gan bob llanŏ yd af i ar hyt yr auon

uchot, hyt pan delŏyf hyt y mach mur Kaer Loyŏ. Ac yno
y keueis i ny cheueis eirmoet o dŏc y gymeint. Ac mal y

10 crettoch, doet un ar uyn dŏy ysgŏyd i yma ohonaŏch." Ac
ysef yd aeth ar dŏy ysgŏyd yr ehaŏc, Kei a Gŏrhŏr Gŏalstaŏt

leithoed. Ac y kerdassant hyt panŏ deuthant am y uagŏyr
ar karcharaŏr. Yny uyd* kŏynuan a griduan a glywynt am

y uagŏyr ac ŏy. Gŏrhŏr a dywaŏt: "Pa dyn a gŏyn yn y
15 maendy hŏnn?" "Oia ŏr, yssit le idaŏ y gŏynaŏ y neb

yssyd yma. Mabon uab Modron yssyd yma yg carchar;
ny charcharaŏyt neb kyndostet yn llŏrŏ carchar a mi, na

charchar Lud Laŏ Ereint neu garchar Greit mab Eri.", "Oes
obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy eŏllŏng ae yr eur ae yr aryant ae

20 yr golut pressennaŏl, ae yr catwent ac ymlad?" "Y gymeint
ohonof i a gaffer a geffir drŏy ymlad." Ymchoelut ohonunt

ŏy odyŏ, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed Arthur. Dywedut
ohonunt y lle yd oed Mabon uab Modron yg karchar.

Gŏyssaŏ a oruc Arthur milwyr yr ynys honn, a mynet hyt
25 yg Kaer Loyŏ, y lle yd oed Mabon yg karchar. Mynet a

oruc Kei a Bedwyr ar dŏy yscŏyd y pŏsc. Tra yttoed vilwyr
Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, ŏygaŏ o Gei y uagŏyr a chymryt

y karcharaŏr ar y geuyn. Ac ymlad ar gŏyr ual kynt far
gŏyr. Atref y doeth Arthur a Mabon gantaŏ yn ryd.

30 13. Dywedut a oruc Arthur: "Beth iaŏnhaf weithon y
geissaŏ yn gyntaf or annoethu?" "Iaŏnhaf yŏ keissaŏ deu

geneu gast Rymhi." "A wys," heb yr Arthur, "pa du^x y
mae hi?" "Y mae," heb yr un, "yn Aber Deugledyf."

gŏrys Pa.
Pres. Smt
ŏy gŏyr ŏl
ŏ143

x tu side, region, part;
pa, du where

back a bend,
angle

"to the far side of
the wall from the
prisoner" & v. p. 143
"on the far side of the
wall from them"

test hard, severe

wealth

to summon

to rend, break

omit. Ditto graphy

ceueu m. whelp.

"distress"
S (should)

+ magŏyr
a wall

= "cause"
as regards
(Pr. Lang)

cadweŏr
fight, contest
to return, turn

?

? garcon

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch [“he sprang forward in that direction”]
node to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 199

Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn ty Tringat yn Aber Cleddyf. A gouyn a oruc 6rtha6: “A glyweist ti y 6rthi hi yma? Py rith y mae hi?” “Yn rith bleidast,” heb ynteu, “ae deu geneu genthi yd ymda. Hi a lada6d vy ysgrybul yn vynyach. Ac y mae hi issot yn Aber Cleddyf y my6n gogof.” Sef a oruc Arthur gyrru ym Prytwenn y long ar uor ac ereill ar y tir y hela yr ast; ae chylchynu uelly hi ae deu geneu. Ac eu datritha6 o Du6 y Arthur yn eu rith ehunein. G6ascaru a oruc llu Arthur bob un bob deu. in ones and twos

she-wolf

cattle

5

to surround & pass
be seized

14. Ac ual yd oed G6ythyf mab Greida6l dydg6eith yn kerdet dros vyny, y clywei leuein a gridua[n] girat; a garscon oed eu clybot. Achub a oruc ynteu parth ac yno. Ac mal y death yno, dispeila6 cledyf a wnaeth, a llad y t6ynpath 6rth y dayar, ac ev diffryt uelly rac y tan. Ac y dywedassant 6ynteu 6rtha6: “D6c uendyth Du6 ar einym gennyt. Ar hynn ny allo dyn vyth y waret, ni a do6n y waret itt.” H6ynt6y wedy hynny a doethant ar na6 hesta6r llinat, a nodes Yspadaden Pennka6r ar Culh6ch, yn uessuredic o6l heb dim yn eisseu ohonunt eithyr un llinhedyn; ar morgrugyn cloff a doeth a h6nn6 kynyn y nos.

10

girat lamentable,
pitious, terrible

to unsheathe
“and so saved them
from the fire”

15

deliver, “recover”
a earn measure abt
2 bushels, “hester”
“had named”

15. Pan yttoed Gei a Bedwyr yn eisted ar benn Pumlumon ar Garn G6ylathyr ar wynt m6yaf yn y byt, edrych a 6naethant yn eu kylch. Ac 6ynt a 6elynt v6c ma6r parth ar deheu ym pell y 6rthunt heb drossi dim gan y g6ynt. Ac yna y dywa6t Kei: “Myn lla6 vyng kyueillt, syl dy racco tan ryss6r.” Bryssya6 a orugant parth ar m6c, a dynessau parth ac yno dan ymardisg6yl o bell. Yny uyd Dillus Uaruac yn deiuac baed coet. Llyna hagen y ryss6r m6yaf a ochela6d Arthur eiryoet. Heb y Bedwyr yna 6rth Gei: “Ae hatwaenost di ef?” “Atwen,” heb y Kei; “llyna Dillus Uaruac. Nyt oes yn y byt kynllyuan a dalyo Drutwyn keneu Greit uab Eri, namyn kynllyuan o uaryf y g6r a wely di racko; ac ny m6ynhaa heuyt, onyt yn

myg smoke

trossi to turn,
move

25 friend

to hasten

* to watch

* v. p. 193 yny

30 sic Hs.

eg. Uaruac
(bearded)

“and that too
will be of no
use”

gochel to avoid, ward off, shun, escape
“Now he was the mightiest warrior that ever fled from Arthur”

m6ynhaa, to use, employ, enjoy, profit

vyô y tynnir a chyllellprenneu oe uaraf, kanys breu uyd yn *little*
 uarô." "Mae an kynghor ninneu wrth hynny?" heb y
 Bedwyr. "Gadôn ef," heb y Kei, "y yssu y wala or kic; *guala f. a*
 a gôedy hynny kyscu a ôna." Tra yttoed ef yn hynny, *pill, sufficient*
 5 y buant bynteu yn gôneuthur kyllellbrenneu. Pan bybu Gei
 yn diheu y uot ef yn kyscu, gôneuthur pôll a oruc dan y *a pit, hole*
 draet môyhaf yn y byt. A tharaô dyrnaô arnaô anueitraôl *immense*
 y ueint a oruc, ae wascu yn y pôll, hyt pan daroed
 udunt y gnithiaô yn llôyr ar kyllellbrenneu y uaryf; a gôedy
 10 hynny y lad yn gôbyl. Ac odynd yd aethant eil deu hyt yg
 Kelli Wic yg Kernyô, a chynlluyann o uaryf Dillus Uaruâc
 gantunt. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn llâô Arthur. Ac yna y
 kanei Arthur yr egllyn hônn:

15 "Kynlluyann a oruc Kei
 o uaryf Dillus uab Eurei;
 pei iach, dy angheu uydai."

sarri to be angry, frown
 Ac am hynny y sorres Kei, hyt pan uu abreid y uilwyr yr
 ynys honn tangneuedu y rông Kei ac Arthur. Ac eissoes
helplessness, impotence
 nac yr anghyfnerth ar Arthur nac yr llad y wyr nyt
 20 ymyrrôys Kei yn reit gyt ac ef o hynny allan.

16. Ac yna y dywaô Arthur: "Beth iaônaf weithon y
 geissaô or annoethu?" "Iaônaf yô keissaô Drutwyn keneu
 Greit uab Eri." Kyn no hynny ychydic yd aeth Creidylat
 uerch Lud Laô Ereint gan Wythyr mab Greidaôl. A chynn
 25 kyscu genthi dyuot Gôynn uab Nud ae dôyn y treis. *violence, rape*
 Kynnullaô llu o Wythyr uab Greidaôl a dyuot y ymlad a
 Gôynn mab Nud. A goruot o Wyn, a dala Greit mab Eri a *capture*
 Glinneu eil Taran a Gôrgôst Letlôm a Dyfnarth y uab; a
 dala o Penn uab Nethaôc a Nôython a Chyledyr Wyllt y
 30 uab. A llad Nôython a oruc, a diot y gallon, a chymhell ar
 Kyledyr yssu callon y dat; ac am hynny yd aeth Kyledyr
 yg gôyllt. Clybot o Arthur hynny, a dyuot hyt y Gogled.

"took out"

di-fwrn void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin)

gwyrchyr stout, resolute, bold

achub yr cyferth to be first at the charge

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 201

A dyuynnv a oruc ef Góynn uab Nud attab, a gellong y
wyrda y gantaab oe garchar, a góneuthur tangneued y róng
Góynn mab Nud a Góythyr mab Greidaab. Sef tangneued
a wnaethpóyt, gadu y uoróyn yn ty y that yn diuóyn or dóy
barth; ac ymlad bob duó kalan Mei uyth hyt dyd braót or
dyd hónnó allan y róng Góynn a Góythyr; ar un a orffo
onadunt dyd braót, kymeret y uoróyn. A góedy kymot y
góyrda hynny uelly, y kauas Arthur Mygdón march Góedó a
chynnlluyuan Córš Cant Ewin. "Hundred - claws"

17. Góedy hynny yd aeth Arthur hyt yn Lydaab, a 10
Mabon uab Melit gantaab a Góare Góallt Euryr, y geissaab
deu gi Glythmyr L[ed]ewic. A góedy eu kaffel yd aeth
Arthur hyt yg gorllewin Iwerdon y geissaab Górgi Seueri, ac
Odgar uab Aed brenhin Iwerdon gyt ac ef. Ac odyrda yd
aeth Arthur yr Gogled, ac y delis Kyledyr Wyllt. Ac yd
aeth Yskithyrwynn Pennbeid; ac yd aeth Mabon mab Melit,
a deu gi Glythuyr Ledewic yn y laab a Drutwyn geneu Greit
mab Eri. Ac yd aeth Arthur ehun yr erhyl, a Chauall ki
Arthur yn y laab. Ac yd esgynnóys Kaab o Brydein ar
Lamrei kassec Arthur, ac achub yr kyfuarch. Ac yna
y kymertth Kaab o Brydein nerth bóyelllic, ac yn wychyr
trebelit y doeth ef yr baed, ac y holldes y benn
yn deu hanner. A chymryt a oruc Kaab yr ysgithyr. Nyt
y kón a nottayssei Yspaden ar Gólhóch a ladaab y baed,
namyn Kauall ki Arthur ehun.

18. A góedy llad Ysgithyrwyn Bennbeid, yd aeth Arthurae
niuer hyt yng Kelli Wic yng Kernýb. Ac odyrda y gyrróys
Menó mab Teirgóaed y edrych a uei y tlysseu y róng
deu glust Tórch Tróyth, rac salwen oed uynet y ymdaraab
ac ef, ony¹ bei y tlysseu gantaab. Diheu hagen oed y uot ef
yno; neur daroed idaab diffeithaab traean Iwerdon. Mynet a
oruc Menó y ymgeis ac bynt. Sef y góelas bynt yn Esgeir
Oeruel yn Iwerdon. Ac ymrithaab a oruc Menó yn rith

1. MS. ac ony, corr. Loth.

"so mean a thing would it be to go to fight with him, had he not
those treasures" [reading salwett v. Jones & Jones p. 280]

5

gorffo Pres.
Sully. of gor-vrt
overcome §160

"Dun-mane"

"went after"

mount

"armed him
with a hatchet"
swift, dexterous

15 "caught"

hunt, chase

20 sic MS.
eq. Rhyfartth.

holli' to split,
cleave
fang, tusk
eq. Yspad[ad]en.

25

vain, needless

v. p. 60

to transform
oneself

to seek

ysglyffu to snatch
ymerdwies (ac), to overtake, come up with, touch

202 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ederyn; a disgynnu a ōnaeth uch penn y gŵal, a cheissab
 ysglyffuab un or tlysseu y gantaab; ac yn chauas dim hagen
 namyn un oe wrych. Kyuodi a oruc ynteu yn wychyr da
 ac ymysgytyab, hyt pan ymordiweadaod peth or gŵenbyn ac
 ef; odyna ny bu dianaf Meno uyth.

19. Gyrru o Arthur gennat gŵedy hynny ar Odgar uab
 Aed, brenhin Iwerdon, y erchi peir Diornach Wydel, maer
 idaab. Erchi o Otgar idaab y rodi. Y dywaot Diornach:

"Duab a wyr, pei hanffei well o welet un olóc arnaab, nas
 kaffei." A dyuot o gennat Arthur a nac genthi o Iwerdon.
 Kychŵynnu a oruc Arthur ac ysgaon niuer ganthaab, a mynet
 ym Prytwen y long, a dyuot y Ywerdon; a dygyrchu ty
 Diornach Wydel a orugant. Gŵelsant niuer Otgar eu meint.

A gŵedy bŵyta onadunt ac yuet eu dogyn, erchi y peir a
 15 oruc Arthur. Y dywaot ynteu, pei as rodei y neb, y rodei
 ōrth eir Odgar brenhin Iwerdon. Gŵedy lleueryd nac udunt,
 kyuodi a oruc Bedwyr ac ymauel yn y peir, ae dodi ar
 geuyn Hygŵyd gŵas Arthur; braot oed hŵnnŵ unuam y
 Gachamŵri gŵas Arthur. Sef oed y sŵyd ef yn wastat
 20 ymdŵyn peir Arthur a dodi tan y danaab. Meglyt o

Lenlleaŵc Wydel yg Kaletvŵlch, ae ellŵng ar y rot, a llad
 Diornach Wydel ae niuer ach[ll]an. Dyuot lluoed Iwerdon
 ac ymlad ac ŵy. A gŵedy ffo y lluoed achlan, mynet Arthur
 ae wyr yn eu gŵyd yn y llong, ar peir yn llaŵn o sŵlt
 25 Iwerdon gantunt; a diskynnu yn ty Lŵydeu mab Kelcoet
 ym Porth Kerdin yn Dyuet. Ac yno y mae messur y peir.

20. Ac yna y kynnullŵys Arthur a oed o gynifyr yn
 teir ynys Prydein ae their racynys, ac a oed yn Freinc
 a Llydaab a Normandi a Gŵlat yr Haf, ac a oed o gicŵr dethol
 30 a march clotuaab. Ac yd aeth ar niuerod hynny oŵl hyt yn
 Iwerdon. Ac y bu ouyn maŵr ac ergryn racdaab yn Iwerdon.
 A gŵedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir, dyuot seint Iwerdon attaab
 y erchi naab idaab. Ac y rodes ynteu naab udunt hŵy, ac y

gellwng cledys ar y rod to brandish a sword in circle

* v. Peder Keinc, p. 161. Cf. p. 203, line 31

X | "God knows though he should be the better of getting a glimpse of it,
 he should not have it"

lair

poison

steward

a refusal
 light, slight,
 easy
 make for

to grip, grasp
 cling to

money, treasure
 "disembarked"

a measure,
 impression
 "warrens"
 "p. 163 adjacent
 islands"

dread fear

rodassant bynteu eu bendyth idaó ef. Dyuo^t a oruc góyr
 Iwerdon hyt att Arthur a rodi b^oyttal idaó. Dyuo^t a oruc
 Arthur hyt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Iwerdon, yn y lle yd oed
 Tórch Tróyth ae seithlydyn moch gantaó. Gellóng kón
 arnaó o bop parth. Y dyd hónnó educher yd ymladaó^d y
 Góydyl ac ef; yr hynny pymhet ran Iwerdon¹ a ónaeth yn
 diffeith. A thrannoeth yd ymladaó^d teulu Arthur ac ef;
 namyn a gaóssant o dróc y gantaó, ny chaóssant dim o da.
 Y trydyd dyd yd ymladaó^d Arthur ehun ac ef naó nos a
 naó nieu; ny ladaó^d namyn un parchell oe uoch. Gouynnóys
 y góyr y Arthur peth oed ystyr yr hóch hónnó. Y dywaó^t
 ynteu: "Brenhin uu, ac am y bechaó^t y rithóys Duó ef yn hóch."

21. Gyrru a ónaeth Arthur Górh^yr Góalstaó^t Ieithoed y
 geissaó ymadraó^d ac ef. Mynet a oruc Górh^yr yn rith
 ederyn, a disgynnv a ónaeth vch benn y wal ef ae seithlydyn
 moch. A gouyn a oruc Górh^yr Góalstaó^t Ieithoed idaó: "Yr y
 gó^r ath wnaeth ar y deló honn, or gellóch dywedut, y harchaf
 dyuo^t un ohonaóch y ymdidan ac Arthur." Gó^rtheb a ónaeth
 Grugyn Górych Ereint (mal adaned^d aryant oed y wrych oll;
 y fford y kerdei ar goet ac ar uaes y gó^relit, ual y llithrei y
 wrych). Sef at^teb a rodes Grugyn: "Myn y gó^r an gó^rnaeth
 ni ar y deló honn, ny wnaón, ac ny dywedón dim yr Arthur.
 Oed digaón o dróc a ónathoed Duó ynni, an gó^rneuthur ar y
 deló hon, kynny deleóch chóitheu y ymlad a ni." "Mi a
 dywedaf yóch yd ymlad Arthur am y grib ar ellyn ar
 gó^relleu yssyd róng deu glust Tórch Tróyth." Heb y
 Grugyn: "Hyt pann gaffer y eneit ef yn gyntaf, ny cheffir
 y tlysseu hynny. Ar bore auory y kychóynnón ni odyma;
 ac yd aón y wlat Arthur, ar meint móyhaf a allom ni o dróc
 a ónaón yno." Kychóyn a orugant hóy ar y mor parth a
 Chymry. Ac yd aeth Arthur ae luoed ae ueirch ae gón ym
 Prytwen, a tharaó lygat ymwelet ac bynt. Disgynnu a ónaeth

1. MS. y iwerdon.

1 came to land

victuals

Waste

< de
of d...
humour

pl. of adam,
wing

crib comb
shears, scissors

in the
twinkling of
an eye, immediately

pl. of adam,
humour

young his

to answer, reply

llathrei

razor

X
"they saw them"

Tŵrch Trŵyth ym Porth Cleis yn Dyuet. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt ym Mynyŵ y nos honno. Trannoeth dywedut y Arthur eu mynet heibaŵ. Ac ymordiwes a oruc ac ef yn

"And he overtook him"

llad gŵarthech Kynnwas Kŵrr y Uagyl. (A gŵedy llad a oed yn

5 Deugledyf o dyn a mil kynn dyuot Arthur, or pan deuth Arthur, y kychŵynnŵys Tŵrch Trŵyth odyndu hyt ym Presseleu.

?⊙

Dyuot Arthur a lluoed y byt hyt yno. Gyrru a oruc

Arthur y wyr yr erhyl, Ely a Thrachmyr, a Drutwyn keneu Greit mab Eri yn y laŵ ehun; a Gŵarthegeyt uab Kaŵ yghongyl

congyll a corner, angle ("quarter")

10 arall, a deu gi Glythmyr Letewic yn y laŵ ynteu; a Bedwyr

a Chauall ki Arthur yn y laŵ ynteu. A restru a oruc y

to range

milwyr oll o deu tu Nyuer. Dyuot tri meib Cledyf Divŵlch,

gŵyr a gauas clot maŵr yn llad Ysgithyrwyn Pennbeid. Ac

y na y kychŵynnŵys ynteu o Lynn Nyuer, ac y doeth y

15 Gŵm Kerŵyn, ac y rodes kyuarth yno. Ac yna y lladaŵd ef

bedwar ryssŵr y Arthur, Gŵarthegeyt mab Kaŵ, a Tharaŵc

Allt Clŵyt, a Reidŵn uab Eli Atuer, ac Iscouan Hael.

A gŵedy llad y gŵyr hynny, y rodes yr eil kyuarth udunt

yn y lle, ac y lladaŵd Gŵydrre uab Arthur, a Garselit Wydel,

20 a Gleŵ uab Yscaŵt, ac Iscaŵyn uab Panon; ac doluryaŵ

to grieve

ynteu yna a ŵnaethpŵyt.

22. Ar bore ym bronn y dyd drannoeth yd ymordiweŵd

rei or gŵyr ac ef. Ac yna y lladaŵd Huandaŵ a Gogigŵr a

Phenn Pingon, tri gŵeis Gleŵlŵyt Gauaeluaŵr, hyt nas gŵydyat

25 Duŵ was yn y byt ar y helŵ ynteu, eithyr Laesgenym

ehunan, gŵr ny hanoed well neb ohonaŵ. Ac y gyt a hynny

ac yna y lladaŵd llaber o wyr y ŵlat, a Gŵlydyn saer, pensaer y

Arthur. Ac yna yd ymordiweŵd Arthur ym Pelumyaŵc ac

ef. Ac yna y lladaŵd ynteu Madaŵc mab Teithyon, a Gŵyn

30 mab Tringat mab Neuŵet, ac Eiryaŵn Pennlloran. Ac odyndu

yd aeth ef hyt yn Aber Tyŵi. Ac yno y rodes kyuarth

udunt. Ac yna y lladaŵd ef Kynlas mab Kynan, a

Gŵilenhin bre[nh]in Freinc. Odyndu yd aeth hyt yg

x | "And then he himself was wounded" (?)

o | "so that God knows he had never a servant left to him in the world, save only Llaesgenym (Black-bewer), a man for whom none was the better"

Imperf 3sg. d. ham-wor 8160

cattle

hunt, chase

"And he ranged"

stood at bay
warrior, champion

immediately

to ends day

>

>

craftsman, wright

di-grib-yaw (y) to attack

ny nodydoed 3 sg. p. perf. pass. of nodi to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 205

Glynn Ystu. Ac yna yd ymgollasant y góyr ar cón ac ef.
Dyuynnu a oruc Arthur Góyn uab Nud attab, a gouyn idaó a
bydyatef dim y órth Tórch Tróyth. Y dywaótynteunasgúdyat.

lost sight of him
"lost him"

23. Y hela y moch yd aeth y kynnydyon yna oíl hyt yn
Dyffryn Lychór. Ac y digribyóys Grugyn Góallt Ereint
udunt a Lóydaó Gouynnyat; ac y lladass[ant] y
kynnydyon, hyt na diengis dyn yn vyó onadunt namyn un
góyr. Sef a oruc Arthur dyuot ae luoed hyt lle yd oed

pl. of cynnyd
mountain

Grugyn a Lóydaó, a gellóng yna arnadunt a oed o gi
rynodydoed yn llóyr. Ac órth yr aur a dodet yna ar kyuarth,
y doeth Tórch Tróyth ac y diffyrth bynt. Ac yr pan
dathoedynt dros uor Iwerdon, nyt ymwelsei ac bynt hyt
yna. Dygúydaó a ónaethpóyt yna a góyr a chón arnaó.

10 gave a shout,
cry, battle

"he had not set
eyes on them till
now"

Ymrodi y gerdet ohonaó ynteu hyt ym Mynydd Amanó.
Ac yna y llas banó oe uoch ef. Ac yna yd aethpóyt eneit
dros eneit ac ef. Ac y lladóyt yna Tórch Llaóin. Ac
yna y llas arall oe voch; Góys oed y enó. Ac ody na
yd aeth hyt yn Dyffrynn Amanó. Ac yno y llas banó
a bennwic. Nyt aeth ody no gantaó oe uoch yn vyó
namyn Grugyn Góallt Ereint a Lóydaó Gouynnyat. 20

15 *

Caps.?

Or lle hónnó yd aethant hyt yn Lóch Eóin. Ac
yd ymordiweadaó Arthur ac ef yno. Rodi kyuarth a ónaeth
ynteu yna. Ac yna y lladaó ef Echel Uordóyt Tóll, ac
Aróyli eil Góydaó Góyr, a lláber o wyr a chón heuyt. Ac
yd aethant ody na hyt yn Llóch Taóy. Yscar a ónaeth
Grugyn Górych Ereint ac bynt yna. Ac yd aeth Grugyn
ody na hyt yn Dintywi. Ac ody na yd aeth hyt yg
Keredigyaón, ac Eil a Thrachmyr gantaó, a lliaós gyt ac
bynt heuyt. Ac y doeth hyt yg Garth Grégyn. Ac yno
y¹ llas Llóydaó Gouynnyat yn y mysc. Ac y lladaó
Ruduyó Rys, a lláber gyt ac ef. Ac yna yd aeth Lóydaó
hyt yn Ystrat Yó. Ac yno y kyuaruu góyr Lydaó ac ef.

mor sword thigh
well perforated, pierced

25 to leave, part
with

multitude, host-
u (so he)
in their
midst

1. MS. y y

x | "and then he let loose all the dogs that had been named
to this end"

* myneid eneid dros eneid to engage in a life-for-life struggle

elising to dismiss, dispatch, let; shed (blood)
① also: v. p. 89. 3 sp. Pr. Subj. to unpued in fut. tense.

206 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

Ac yna y lladaŵd ef Hir Peissaŵc brenhin Lydaŵ, a
Lygatrud Emys a Gŵrbothu, eŵythred Arthur, vrodyr y
uam. Ac yna y llas ynteu.

24. Tŵrch Trŵyth a aeth yna y rŵng Taŵy ac Euyas.
to summon 5 Gŵyssaŵc Kernyŵ a Dyfneint o Arthur yn y erbyn hyt yn
aber Hafren. A dywedut a oruc Arthur ŵrth vilŵyr yr
ynys honn: "Tŵrch Trŵyth a ladaŵd llaŵer om gŵyr. Myn,
below machine's
leavers, strength
x v. p. 205" gŵrhyt gŵyr, nyt a mi yn uyŵ yd aho ef y Gernyŵ. Nys I will pursue
him no
further"

10 ymlytaŵ i ef bellach, namyn mynet eneit dros eneit ac ef a
wnaf. Gŵneŵch chŵi a ŵnelhoch." Sef a daruu o gyghor
gantaŵ ellŵng kat o 'uarchogyon, a chŵn yr ynys gantunt,
battalion
tried, tested
by sheer
necessity, "force"

15 uab Modron gantaŵ ar Wynn mygdŵn march Gŵedŵ
yn Hafren, a Goreu mab Custennin, a Menŵ mab Teirgŵaed
y rŵng Lynn Liŵan ac aber Gŵy. ✓ A dygŵydaŵ o
Arthur arnaŵ, a ryssŵyr Prydein gyt ac ef. Dynessau
a oruc Osla Gyllelluaŵr a Manaŵydan uab Llyr a

20 Chacmŵri gŵas Arthur a Gŵyn Gelli, a dygrynnyaŵ yndaŵ,
ac ymauael yn gyntaf yn y traet, ae gleicaŵ ohonunt yn
Hafren, yny yttoed yn llenŵi odyuchtaŵ. Brathu amŵs o
Uabon uab Modron or neil[1] parth, a chael yr ellyn y
gantaŵ. Ac or parth arall y dygyrchŵys Kyledyr Wyllt y

25 ar amŵs arall gantaŵ yn Hafren, ac y duc y gŵelleu y gantaŵ.

Criŵr couŵr (fem.) Kynn kaffel diot y grib, kaffel dayar ohonaŵ ynteu ae
draet. Ac or pan gauas y tir, ny allŵys na chi na dyn na
march y ganhymdeith, hyt pan aeth y Gernyŵ. Noc a gaffat
o drŵc yn keissaŵ y tlysseu hynny y gantaŵ, gŵaeth a gaffat
30 yn keissaŵ diffryt y deu ŵr rac eu bodi. Kacmŵri ual y
tynnit ef y uynydd, y tynnei deu uaen Xureuan ynteu
yr affŵys. Osla Gyllelluaŵr yn redec yn ol y tŵrch, y
dygŵydyŵs y gyllell oe wein ac y kolles; ae wein ynteu

to waylay
an ambush

& seize, close

X make for, set
upon; direct

bodi to drive
gru stone

X "On the one side Nabon son of Modron spurred his horse and
took the razor from him, & on the other Cyledyr the Wild, on
another horse, plunged into Severa with him & took from him the
shears"

brenan f. handmill, quern

? y holet ("he was forced out of Cornwall")

blinded fatigue
gwidon J. a witch

gogof J. cave

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 207

gŵedy hynny yn llawn or dŵfyr, ual y tynnit ef y uynyd, y
tynnei hitheu ef yr affŵys. Odyna yd aeth Arthur a lluoed,
hyt pan ymordiwedaŵd ac ef yg Kernyb. Gŵare oed a gafat
o drŵc gantaŵ kyn no hynny y ŵrth a gaffat yna gantaŵ yn
keissaŵ y grib. O drŵc y gilyd y kaffat y grib y gantaŵ.
Ac odyna y holet ynteu o Gernyb, ac y gyrrŵyt yr mor yn y
gyueir. Ny wybuŵyt vyth o hynny allan pa le yd aeth, ac
Anet ac Aethlem^x gantaŵ. Ac odynd yd aeth Arthur y
ymeneinaŵ ac y uŵrŵ y ludeŵ y arnaŵ hytyg Kelli Wic yg Kernyb.

from.

5 "from mischief
to mischief"

straight before
him, headlong
X v. gloss.
asth - hym

"to bathe himself
& rid him of his
weariness"

25. Dywedut o Arthur: "A oes dim weithon or anoethu
heb gaffel?" Y dywaŵt vn or gŵyr: "Oes. Gŵaet y widon
Ordu merch y widon Orwen o penn Nant Gouut yg gŵrthtir
Uffern." Kychŵyn a oruc Arthur parth ar Gogled,
a dyuot hyt lle yd oed gogof y wrach. A chynghori o
Wynn uab Nud a Gŵythyŵr uab Greidaŵl gellŵng Kacmŵri a
Hygŵyd y uraŵt y ymlad ar wrach. Ac ual yd euthant y

uplands of
Hell

"the blood of
the Black Witch,
daughter of the
White Witch"

her, send

gwrach J. a
fiag, witch

seize, snatch

myŵn yr ogof, y hachub a oruc y wrach; ac ymauael yn
Hygŵyd herŵyd gŵallt y benn, ae daraŵ yr llawr deni.
Ac ymauel o Kacmŵri yndi hitheu herŵyd gŵallt y
phenn, ae thynnu y ar Hygŵyd yr llawr. Ac ymchoelut a
oruc hitheu ar Kacmŵri, ac eu dygaboli yll deu, ac eu diaruu, ae
gyrru allan dan eu hub ac eu hob.^x A llidyaŵ a oruc Arthur
o welet y deu was hayachen wedy eu llad, a cheissaŵ achub
yr ogof. Ac yna y dywedassant Gŵynn a Gŵythyŵr ŵrthaŵ:

by

under her (p. 39)

almost

to belabour,
beat soundly

precipitate
oneself

"Nyt dec ac nyt digrif genhym dy welet yn ymgribyaŵ a
gŵrach. Gellŵng Hir Amren a Hir Eidyl yr ogof." A mynet
a orugant. Ac or bu drŵc trafferth y deu gynt, gŵaeth uu
drafferth y deu hynny, hyt nas gŵypei Duŵ y vn ohonunt
eŵl pedwar allu mynet or lle, namyn mal y dodet eŵl pedwar
ar Lamrei kassec Arthur. Ac yna achub a oruc Arthur
drŵs yr ogof, ac y ar y drŵs a uyrrei y wrach a Charnwennan
y gylleŵl, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelŵrn hi. A
chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gŵaet y widon ae gadŵ ganthaŵ.

It is neither
seemly nor
becant for us"

25. to wrangle
with, "scuffling"

trouble, "plight"

v. gloss. sv.
am - wynn
wyring a white
wolf)

"took aim at"
"until she
was as two
trees"

X Gloss. pushing and kicking them. Trans. "spealing
and squalling"

llidyaŵ to become angry.

"so that God knows not one of the whole four could have stirred from the
place, but for the way they were all four loaded on Llamrei, Arthur's mare."

Puipenac aue~~n~~no kefro~~y~~
 haul am tir a dayar.¹ Kefroet
 panue~~n~~no o nauuethid ka-
 langayaf allan. Neu onauu-
 5 ethid me~~y~~. Kanis² eram-
 seroyd he~~n~~ny ybit agoredic
 keureith am tir ay dayar.

Oderuit yr haulur mennu
10 holi tir en eramseroyt hizni
deuhet¹ ar er argluit yerchi
did y guarandau y haul
a hizni aretir. In edid
huznu datkanet y haul. Ni
15 dele y dithun² kaifail ateb
edithun. Kanis haul dissuiut
yu ar³ guercheidveith ac
wrth hizni yguercheidveith
a deleant oyt urth porth.
20 Yaun yu irhalur y ludyas
udunt onit ekeureyth ay
deweyt ydeleu. Ac ena
emay⁴ ereneyt ev guarandau.
A gouin pale emay eu porth.
25 Odeweduuant pot eu porth
eneu kemmut euhun. Roy
oyt trideu udunt. Obit en

1. Pwy bynnac a uynno
kyffroi hawl am dir a dayar,
 kyffroet pan uynno o nawvet
 dyd kalan gayaf allan, neu
 o nawvet dyd Mei. Kanys
 yn yr amseroed hynny y
 byd agoredic kyvreith am
 dir a dayar. 5

2. O deruyd yr hawlwr
mynnu holi tir yn yr
amseroed hynny deuet ar yr
arglwyd y erchi dyd y
warandaw y hawl, a hynny
ar y tir. Yn y dyd hwnnw
dadganet y hawl. Ny dily
kaffael at**e**b y dyd hwnn.
Kanys hawl dysseivyt yw ar
y gwercheidweit^x. Ac wrth
hynny y gwercheidweit a
dylyant oet wrth bor**th**. Iawn
yw yr hawlwr y ludyas udunt,
onyt y gyvreith a dyweit y
dilyu. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr yneit eu gwarandaw, a
govyn pa le y mae eu porth.
O dywedant bot eu porth yn
eu kymmwt eu hun, roi oet

$$= n_0 \delta_i$$

(Ch. 1). 1 the second *a* is added over the line, 2 *add yn with several MSS.*
 (Ch. 2). 1 *h* over the line, 2 omit, 3 *add y with many MSS.*, 4 *add iaun*
with many MSS.

X pl. of gor-chaidwad m. a guardian, custodian
sed m. age; appointed time, respite, delay.
parth f. help, assistance, support
ludgas to hinder

eli⁶ kemut naunieu. Obit en etredit neu uot llanu a trey eregthun ac eu porth. Os kin hanner did ebernir eroyt petheunos or did hunnu ebit eroyt. Os guedi hanner did petheunos otrannoith. Ac essev achaws yu henne. Kanydoys did kubil ac nat yaun talu drill did en lle did. Ac en eroyt barnedic hunnu emay yaun deuod ar etir⁶ ac vynt ac eu porth. = *rechen*

Ac ena ymay yaun guneythur¹ du² pleit ac eiste en³ keureithaul. Esseu ual etestedyr en keureythiaul. Eiste orbrenhin neu or neb a uo enile. ay keuen ar er eul⁴ neu ar er⁵ hin. Rac aulonidu er hin oyuyneb ef. Ar enat llis neu egnat ekemut erhun henau auo en eiste rac euron ef. Ac ar⁶ llau assu y hunnu er egnat arall auo enemays neu er eneid.⁷ Ac ar ellau

tridieu udunt. O byd yn yr eil gymmw, naw nieu. O byd yn y trydyd neu vot llanw a threi yryngthunt ac eu porth, os kyn hanner dyd y bernir yr oet, pythewnos or dyd hwnnw y byd yr oet; os gwedy hanner dyd, pythewnos o drannoeth. Ac yssef achaws yw hynny; 10 kanyt oes dyd kwbyl, ac nat iawn tal dryll dyd yn lle dyd. Ac yn yr oet barnedic hwnnw y mae iawn dyvot ar y tir ac wynt ac eu porth. 15

3. Ac yna y mae iawn gwneuthur dwy bleit ac eisted yn gyfreithiawl. Sef ual yd eistedir yn gyfreithyawl. Eisted or brenhin neu or neb a uo yn y le ae gevyn ar yr heul neu ar yr hin, rac avlonydu yr hin oe wyneb ef. Ar ynat llys neu ynat y kymmwt, yr hwn hynaf a uo, yn eisted rac y uron ef. Ac ar y llaw assw y hwnnw yr ynat arall a vo yn y maes. Ac ar y llaw deheu idaw yr

*tide o ebb
5 before midday*

portion, fragment

pleid f. a side, party

*weather
incommode*

*super. of hen old
25 before / in front
of him*

open court

(Ch. 2). 5 leg. ereil, 6 e over the line

(Ch. 3). 1 n and y over the line, 2 leg. dui, 3 MS. eneu, 4 the e over the line, 5 added over the line, 6 add y with many MSS., 7 after neu some letters cancelled; er eneid added over the line

deheu ydau ereferiat neu er
 eferieit.⁸ Ac egkell⁹ er ar-
 gluid edeu heneuid. Ay
 guirda o hinny allan o pop-
 5 thu ydau. Odena ford yr
 eneyt keuarvyneb. ac eu¹⁰
 darimret yeubraudle. Keg-
 haus er haulur ar ellau assu
 ydau ar eford. ar haulur
 10 enessav. ydau. en eperued¹¹
 ar kanllau ar ellau arall
 ydau. Ar¹² rigyll en seuill
 trakeuen ekeghaus¹³. er
 amdiffinur ar ellau deheu ar
 15 eforth. ar amdiffinur
 enessau. ydau. eneperued.
 ay kanllau or tu arall ydau.
 arigill traigeuen entheu.
 Gwedi darvo eiste euelly.
 20 Kemerer¹⁴ mach ar keureith.
 Esseu meychyeu auid ar¹⁵
 tir ay dayar. Guystlon¹⁶ o
 dynyon. deu¹⁷ dyn neu auo
 muy. o popleit. arey¹⁸ hinni
 25 emedyant er argluid edant.

effeiryat neu yr effeiryait. Ac ^{priest}
 yg kylch yr arglwyd y deu
 hyn¹⁰uid; ae wyrda o hynny ^{an elder}
 allan o bob tu idau. Odyna
 fford yr yneit gyvarwyneb ^{opposite}
 ac wynt y darymret y eu ^{to pass to & f}
brawdle. Kynghaws yr ^{a counsel}
 hawlwr ar y llaw assw idaw ^{advocate}
 ar y fford, ar hawlwr yn
 nessaf idaw yn y perved, ar
kanllaw ar y llaw arall idaw; ^{a supporter}
 ar ringyll yn sevyll tracheuyn
 y kynghaws. Ar bleit arall
 y tu arall yr fford; yn nessaf
 yr fford kynghaws yr amdiff. ^{defendant}
 ynnwr ar y llaw deheu ar y
 fford, ar amdiffynnwr yn
 nessaf idaw yn y perued, ae
 ganllaw or tu arall idaw;
 ar rhingyll traegevyn ynteu.
 Gwedy darvo eisted yvelly,
 kymerer mach ar gyvreith. ^{a surety}
 Sef meichyeu a vyd ar dir a ^{guarantee}
 dayar, gwystlon o dynyon,
 deu dyn neu a vo mwy o
 bob pleit. Ar rei hynny yn
 med¹⁰yant yr arglwyd yd ant. ^{3 ll. Presl}
^{power} ^{of mynet}

(Ch. 3). 8 in marg., where it has been written twice, the first entry having been mutilated by the cutting of the margin, 9 on p. 103 the phrase is *yný gylch*, 10 *leg. uy y or the like*, 11 after this ydau with a stroke beneath it, 12 after this some letters cancelled, 13 some words omitted which in the text of the Laws are: ar bleit arall y tu arall yr ford yn nessat yr fford kyglaos, 14 MS. Kemerer^t, 15 MS. a^t, 16 some letters cancelled, 17 *e* over the line, 18 *h* after a cancelled and *r* written above it.

leg. idaw.

judgment seat

an apparition, a headle

leg. ringyll.

leg. nessaf.

h

gosteg silence, the proclaiming of silence in court
biu of cattle; a standard of value
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the lesser offences.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 211

Odena guedi henne e dodir
 tellued¹ essev yu hene.²
 Gostec ar emays. Puipenac
 a thorro etelleued honno teyr
 biu³ camluru a tal ne nau
 ugeint. Ar geyr adeweter
 guedi er ostec bot hunnu⁴ en
 diuunyant er neb ay deweto
 ac yr keghaus edevether
 irporth ydau.

Guedi daruo eyste¹ en
 keureithaul mal y redewes-
 sam ny vchot ena e may
 yaun yr egnat deueduit
 wrth e dupleit ymdeve-
 duch o keureith weithion.
 Ac ena may yaun iregnat
 gouin yr² haulur puy de
 keghaus³ di a puy de kanllau
 ac ena e may yaun⁴ yr haulur
 ev henwi. Ac ena may
 yaun eregnat gouin ir haulur
 a dodycolli a kaffayl eneu pen
 vinteu. Ac ena ema yaun
 yr haulur⁵ dodav heb eff.
 Ac ena may yaun eregnat⁶
 ac yr kanllau a sauant huy
 ydau ef en erenmay ef
 enidody arnadunthuy.⁷ Ac

4. Odyna gwedy hynny y
 dodir tyllwed. Sefyw hynny,
 gostec ar y maes. Pwy
 bynnac a dorro y dyllwed
 honno, teir buw camlwrw a
 dal neu naw ugeint. Ar
 geir a dywetter gwedy yr
 ostec, bot hwnnw yn diwyn-
 yant yr neb ae dywetto, ac
 yr kynghaws y dywetter yr 10
 porth idaw.

5. Gwedy darvo eisted yn
 gyvreithiawl, val y rydywed-
 assam ni uchot, yna y mae
 iawn yr ynat dywedut wrth y 15
 dwy bleit: "ymdywedwch
 o gyvreith weithyon." Ac
 yna y mae iawn yr
 ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: "pwy
 dy gynghaws di a phwy dy 20
 ganllaw?" Ac yna y mae
 iawn yr hawlwr eu henwi.
 Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
 ovyn yr hawlwr: "a dody
 colli a chaffael yn eu pen 25
 wynteu?" Ac yna y mae
 iawn yr hawlwr dywedut,
 "dodaf," heb ef. Ac yna y
 mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr
 kynghaws ac yr kanllaw, a 30

stillness of

*Pres. Subj. Pass.
 profitless*

according to law

x

(Ch. 4). 1 u over the line, 2 h over the line, 3 i over the line, 4 after this
 did cancelled

(Ch. 5). 1 y over the line, 2 MS. hŷr, 3 ke over the line, 4 after this eregnat
 cancelled, 5 leg. haulur deueduyt, 6 add gouin yr kyghaus, 7 h over the line

ym - dywedyd to discuss, argue

212 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

ena emay yaun⁸ udunt huin-
theu dewedyt sauun.

5

Ac guedi hinny emay yaun
eregnat gouin eramdiffenvr¹
puy dekeghaus ditheu apuy
de kanllau. Ac ena emay
10 yaun ydau entehu eu henwi.
Ac ena emay yaun² yr egn-
at gouin ydau entehu · a did
ev kolli a kaffayl en eu pen
Ac ena may yaun ydau
15 entheu dewetuyt dodau heb
ef. Ac ena emay iaun³
eregnat devetvit wrth er-
haulur · haul di weython de
haul. Ac ena emay⁴ yaun
20 yhaulur⁵ decreu.

Llema essit yaun yr haulur
edewetuyd¹ menegi · yuot
ef en briodaur ar etir hun-
25 ema ardayar. Ac obit
aameuho ydau ef yuot en
briodaur · bot kanthau entheu
a kathuo ybriodolder · o · ach
ac edriu · hit emay digau
30 en ekeureyth. Ay reerru en

sav^{ant} hwy idaw ef yn yr
hyn y mae ef yn y dodi
arnadunt hwy. Ac yna y
mae iawn udunt hwynteu
dywedut : “sav^{ant}.”

6. A gwedy hynny y mae
iawn yr ynat ouyn yr
amdiffynnwr : “pwy dy
gynghaws ditheu, a phwy dy
ganllaw?” Ac yna y mae
iawn ydau ynteu eu henwi.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
ovyn idaw ynteu, a dyd ef
golli a chaffael en eu pen.
Ac yna y mae iawn idaw
ynteu dywedut : “dodaf,” heb
ef. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr ynat dywedut wrth yr
hawlwr : “hawl di weithon
dy hawl.” Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr dechreu.

7. Llyma yssyd iawn yr
hawlwr y dywedut, menegi y
vot ef yn briodawr ar y tir
hwynn yma ar dayar. Ac o
byt a amheuo idaw ef y vot
yn briodawr, bot ganthaw
ynteu a gatwo y briodolder
o ach ac edrif, hyt y mae
digawn yn y gyvreith, ae

(Ch. 5). 8 after this yregnat cancelled

(Ch. 6). 1 e over a cancelled i, 2 over the line, 3 over the line ; after this
irhaulur cancelled, 4 e over the line, 5 leg. yrhaulur

(Ch. 7). 1 MS. edewetuyd

3 Pl. Pres
3 sefyll

1 Pl. Pres

3 sefyll
3 dodi

Imper. 2^d
3 holi

= byd

descent
lineage

cf. p. 216

briodawr
proprietor,
landowner

lineage, descent
sufficient

agkeureithaul yar ybriodol-
der · ac osid ay hammehuho²
emay ydau ef³ ay guyr ·
yreherru enagkeureithaul.
Ac essev emay entehu⁴ endodi
ar ekeureith deleu deuot en
keureythaul traykeuen er lle
ereherruyd en agkeureith-
yaul⁵ ohonau.

Oderuit bot rey adewetho
dodi keythveid ac gwybed-
yeid or un pleyt Ninni
adewedun egellir ene war-
handawer ateb er amdiffen-
hur.

Heb amdiffenhur¹ myuy
essit briodaur o acch² ac
edriu · ac esseu eduyf en
guarchadu empriodolder³ val
emay goreu edeleauvy y-
guarchadu · ac osid ay
hamehuo y · am⁴ henni
emay ymy ageidu digaun⁵
bot en guir adewedau. A
thitheu obuosty ema ty hay-
thost en keureythaul odema.
Ac osid a hamehuo hinni ·
emay ymy digaun aygyur.

ryyrru yn anghyvreithyawl
y ar y briodolder. Ac osit
ae hamheuo, y mae idaw ef
digawn ae gwyr y ryyrru yn
anghyvreithyawl. Ac yssef
y mae ynteu yn dodi ar y
gyvreith, dyllyu dyvot yn
gyvreithyawl traegvyn yr lle
y ryyrrwyf yn anghyvreith-
yawl ohonaw.

8. O dervyd bot rei a
dywetto doddi ceidweid a
gwybydyeid or un bleit,
Ninni a dywedwn y gellir,
yny warandawer ateb y¹⁵
amdiffynnwr.

9. Heb yr amdiffynnwr:
“ Mivi yssyd briodawr o ach
ac edrif. A sef yd wyf yn
gwarchadw vym priodolder,
val y mae goreu y dylaf y
warchadw . Ac osit ae ham-
heuo imi hynny, y mae imi
ageidw^x digawn bot yn wir a
dywedaf. A thitheu, o buost
ti yma, ti a aethost yn
gyvreithyawl odyma. Ac osit
a hamheuo hynny y mae imi
digawn ae gwyr.”

v. gyrru
if there is

3 sp. Pres. of
5 gyrrhod (?)
to appeal to the
law
to have a right to

10
3 sp. F.v.r. of darfod
Pl. of ceidwad witness
“ gwybydyeid an
eye-witness

20 to guard, protect
a fi.

digawn a geidw

(Ch. 7). 2 the third *h* over the line, 3 digawn has probably been
omitted, 4 *h* over the line, 5 *r* over the line

(Ch. 9). 1 leg. eramdiffenhur, 2 there is something like an *h* over the
second *c*, 3 the third letter seems to have been altered to *p*, 4 *y* am; leg.
y mi? 5 leg. digaun ageidu

x 3 sp. Pres. Ind. of cadw to keep, preserve, maintain

214 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

Ninni adewedun ket darfo
eramdiffenur rohi atheb kin
oyholý ev or haulur bot en
anolo er ateb· eny warandao
5 ef· er haul ac odena atebet.

Ac guedy darfo vduent
euduy kegheussayth mal ede-
wedassam ni vchot. Gouenet
10 er egnat udunt aydygaun hyn
adewedassant. Ac gouenet
udunt auennant guellau eu
kykeussayth.¹ Ac obit ay
menno gather² ydau. Ac
15 onibit ay menno kyemeret
eregnat euduy kegheussayth³
a dadkanet huy. A guedy
estadkano aynt eregneyt
allan. ar effeyryhet y gyt
20 ac vy· a. Righyll ygyt aguy·
hy eu kadv. Rac douot
dynyon ywarandu⁴ arnadunt.
Oderuit idyn deuot ywaran-
dau arnadunt huntheu⁵ ev
25 adely talu teyrbuy kamluru
hir brenhin. Ac o bit ebrenin
enemays· ev adele talu kam-
luru deudeplic am hinny.
Ac ena guedy edeystedont
30 huy emay iaun· yr effeyryat·
guedya duy ydangos oduy

10. Ninni a dywedwn, kyt
darffo yr amdiffynnwr roi
atted kyn noe holi ef or
hawlwr, bot yn anolo yr
atted, yny warandao ef yr
hawl, ac odynd attebet.

11. A gwedy darffo udunt
eu dwy gynghheussaeth, val y *a pleading*
dywedassam ni uchot, gov-
ynet yr ynat udunt, ae
digawn yr hyn a dywedas-
sant, a gouynet udunt a
vynnant gwellau eu kyng-*to improve,*
heussaeth. Ac o byd ae *amend*
mynno, gatter idaw. Ac ony
byd ae mynno, kymeret yr
ynat eu dwy gynghheussaeth,
a dadganet hwy. A gwedy *recapitulate*
as dadgano, aent yr yneit *rehearsal*
allan, ar effeiryet y gyt ac
wy, ar ringhyll y gyt ac wy
y eu kadw, rac dyvot dynyon
y warandaw arnadunt. O
dervyd y dyn dyvot y waran-
daw arnadunt wynteu, ef a
dyly talu teirbuw kamlwrw *a fine*
yr brenhin. Ac o byd y
brenhin yn y maes, ef a dyly
talu kamlwrw deudyplic am *double two-*
hynny. Ac yna gwedy yd *fold*
eistedont hwy y mae iawn *3 Pl. Pr. Subj.*

(Ch. 11). 1 *ky* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *ssa* over the line, 4 *leg*.
ywarandaw, 5 the second *h* over the line

geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 215

er yaun⁶ udunt. Akanu onadunt huyntheu eu pader Ac guedy epader emay yaun yr egnat dadkanu eduykeg-hessaith eylweyth.

Ac o deruit bot enreyt¹ egeyr keuarch. Elleger deu oy ouyn. Ac obit reynt yr bleyt egouener egeyr keuarhc ydy vrth kemyrith keghor² aynt tuy kan kanyat³ yr egneyt hyeu keghor ac essev edant ynŷuer ebuant en eukehussayth heb auo muy agwas yr argluyd yggt aguy yeu kadu Rac deuod neb yeu keghor yggt ac huy ac odau neb atadunt ay keghoro talet ef kamluru er brenin a bot en anolo ekeghor. Ac guedy edarfo ekeghor deu^{ent} edeu hinny ar eregneyt⁴ adatkanent egneyth⁵ ekeghor.

Oderuit nabo reynt urth eyr keuarch yaun yu gadayl udunt vintheu eu ardelu

yr effeiryat gwediaw Duw y dangos o Duw yr iawn udunt. A chanu onadunt wynteu eu pader. A gwedy y pader y mae iaun yr ynat dadganu y dwy gyngheussaeth eilweith.

12. Ac o dervyd bot yn reit y geir kyvarch, ellynger deu oe ovyn. Ac o byd reit 10 yr bleit y govyner y geir kyvarch idi wrth gymryt kynghor, aent wy gan ganyat yr yneit y eu kynghor. Ac yssev yd ant, y niver y buant 15 yn eu kyngheussaeth, heb a vo muy, a gwas yr arglwyd y gyt ac wy y eu kadw rac dyvot neb y eu kynghor y gyt ac wy. Ac o daw neb 20 attadunt ae kynggoro, talet ef gamlwrw yr brenhin, a bot yn anolo y kynghor. A gwedy y darffo y kynghor, deu^{ent} y deu hynny ar yr 25 yneit a dadganent yr yneit y kynghor.

13. Odervyd naboreit wrth eyr kyvarch, iawn yw gadael udunt wynteu eu hardelw, a 30 a voucher

(Ch. 11). 6 u over the line

(Ch. 12). 1 some MSS. add wrth, 2 h over the line, 3 y over the line, 4 the second e over the line, 5 n over the line; leg. eregneyt

can yd permission
consent

v. p. 214

mwynhaŷu to use, employ, enjoy, profit
defnydd m. material, element, substance, cause; pl. defnyddiau,
defnyddwyr witnesses, guarantors etc. in a lawsuit

216 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

agerru deu youyn puy eu-
gubideyt · ac eu kedweyt · a
phale emaynt · odewedant eu
bot ene mays · munaher vynt ·
5 odewedant¹ eubot en² un ke-
mut ac vy rodher oyd trideu³
udunt. Odewedant eubot en
ereil kemud rodher oyd
naunyeu udunt. Odewetant
10 eubot egulat arall vynt⁴ neu
lanu neu trey eregthunt ac
vy · oyt petheunos or did
hunnu · os kin hanner did
vit · os guedy hanner did
15 petheonos odranoyth · ar did
hennu endyd kolli akaffayal.
Abot eguystlon egkarch⁵
brenin · hit edid hunnu · ac
erchi y paup deuot ay devni-
20 dev kanthau edid hynnu ·
hit ar etir. Kenebo duun
kan edu bleyd · hinny. Neu⁶
edyu endid keureit bar-
nedic.

25

En etrededet guedi edele-
her vyneb¹ iaun yu i paup
eistet enelle mal ereystedus
edid kint · ac obetant meiru
30 rey or guir auu en ekeg-

gyrru deu y ovyn pwy eu
guibydeyt ac eu keidweit, a
pha le y maent. O dywedant
eu bot yn y maes, mwynhaer
wynt. O dywedant eu bot
yn un kymwt ac wy, rodher
oet tridieu udunt. O dywe-
dant eu bot yn yr eil gymwt,
rodher oet naw nieu udunt.
O dywedant eu bot yg gwlat
arall neu lanw neu drei
yryngthunt ac wy, oet
pythewnos or dyd hwnnw,
os kyn hannerdyd y byd.
Os gwedy hannerdyd,
pythewnos o dranoeth, ar
dyd hwnnw yn dyd kolli a
chaffael. A bot y gwystlon
yg karchar y brenhin hyt y
dyd hwnnw. Ac erchi y
bawp dyvot ae devnydeu
ganthaw y dyd hwnnw hyt
ar y tir. Kynnybo duungan y
dwy bleit hynny, neud ydiw
yn dyd kyvreith barnedic. *accordant,
agreeable
decided, fixed*

14. Ynytrydyd dyd guedy
y delher wyneb yn wyneb
iawn yw y bawb eisted yn y
lle, val y ryeistedws y dyd
kynt. Ac o bydant meirw

(Ch. 13). 1 *ed* over the line, 2 over the line, 3 *e* over the line, 4 omitted
in several MSS., 5 *leg.* karchar e, 6 *written twice over*; *leg.* neud

(Ch. 14). 1 *leg.* vyneb en vyneb; there are remains of the missing words
on the margin

*Pres. Subj. Pass. of
dyfod*

Cynning to propose, proffer, suggest
dodi yn mhen un to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 217

kussaeith doder ereill en eu lle · a guedi er² eisteter ena emae yaunt yr haulur · kenic y devnidieu iam etestion ay keidveit³ adeueduit evot ef en paraut. Ac ena emay yaun ir⁴ amdifinnur gurtheb ac esev ateb a dere · deueduit yvot ef en paraut · ay defnetyeu kanhau val y hedeuis ac ena emae yaun yr brenin hercki dankos eguestelon en emays · kanys vint essit vechieu.⁵ ⁶Ac ena emay yaun ir egnat deuedut kosb er anostec · esseu eu hene teir biu camluru abot en anolo egeir adeueter. *[punishment, fine]*

rei or gwyr a vu yn y gyn-
gheussaeth, dotter ereill yn
eu lle. A gwedy yr eistether,
yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr
kynnic y devnydyeu y am y
dystyon ae geidweit, a
dyuedut y vot ef yn barawt.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr
amdiffynnwr gwrtheb. Ac
yssef ateb a dyry, dyuedut
y vot ef yn barawt, ae
devnydyeu ganthaw, val y
hedewis. Ac yna y mae
iawn yr brenhin erchi dangos
y gwystlon yn y maes;
kanys wynt yssyd veichieu.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
dywedut kosb yr anostec.
Sef yw hynny teir buw
kamlwrw a bot yn anolo y 20
geir a dywetter.

5 including (?)

8 answer, reply
10 Pres. of dy-nosti
to give

promised (adaw)

15
ke. of mach surety,
guarantor

disturbance,
disorder

Ac ena emae yaun ir haulur
dodi em pen er eneyt pan niu
effo adedeuis¹ en kentaf
testion · akeitueit · a deleu
ohonau enteu² muenhau en
kentaf Ac ena emay yaun
yr eneit erchi ydau enteu
duyn y keditveit³ ay testion

15. Ac yna y mae iawn yr
hawlwr dodi ym pen yr yneit
panyw efo a edewis yn
gyntaf dystyon a cheidweit, 25
a dylyu ohonaw ynteu eu
mwynhau yn gyntaf. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr yneit
erchi idaw ynteu dwyn y

use

(Ch. 14). 2 some MSS. yd, 3 the second i over the line, 4 after this brenin cancelled, 5 kanis—vechieu interlined, in part on the margin and illegible, 6 there seems to be a lacuna here; some MSS. have: Ac ena gŵedy dangosser y gŵystlon y mae iawn yr brenhin erchi yr righyll dodu gostec ar y maes

(Ch. 15). 1 leg. aedeuis, 2 leg. enteu eu, 3 leg. keidveit

§155(a)(B)

breint (brugin, brein) m. privilege, prerogative; state, condition.
tref - tadawg m. an inheritor

218 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

y eu muinahu. Ac ena
 emae yaun idau enteu eu
 duin huy ene keuil⁴ ef ac
 eudangos· esseu eu rei
 5 aedeueis⁵ ef erei a enguis
 en edit kyntaf Ny dele er
 amdifennwr llessu yrun ona-
 dunt kanivir⁶ nabo da idau
 adeueduit.⁷ Ar hun a llesso
 10 onatuunt kin guibot bet
 aduedoent⁸ bit sauedc⁹
 hunu· er amdifenur aeil
 gouin¹⁰ aoes breint yr rei-
 hinny. Ac obit doent rac-
 15 dunt· esseu pa achau¹¹
 egeill ef gouin hinny vrth na
 eill alldut bot en vybitiat ar
 treftadauc. Ac na eill
 gureic· ar gur. Ac ekit
 20 ahene ni heill llauer o
 deneon bot yn vibetiet nac
 en kedueit heruit breint ar
 amdifenur ni lluger arnau
 deueduit hinny.

25

Oderuit ir amdifenur
 readau testion auo gwell no
 rei aedeuis er haulur· ae ouot
 en guell yu breint ay o bot
 30 en amlach Amennu ohonau

geidweit ae dystyon y eu
 mwynhau. Ac yna y mae
 iawn idaw ynteu eu dwyn
 hwy yny kyvyl (?) ef ac eu
 dangos. Sef yw rei a edewis
 ef y rei a enwis yn y dyd
 kyntaf. Ny dyly yr am-
 diffynnwr llyssu yr un on-
 adunt, kany wyr na bo da
 idaw a dywettont. Ar hwn
 a lyssu onadunt cyn gwybot
 beth a dywettont, bit sauedic
 hwnnw. Yr amdiffynnwr a
 eill ovyn a oes breint yr rei
 hynny. Ac o byd, doent
 racdunt. Sef pa achaws y
 geill ef ovyn hynny, wrth
 pa eill alltut vot yn wyby-
dyat ar drewtadawc, ac na
 eill gwreic ar wr. Ac y gyt
 a hynny ny eill llauer o
 dynyon vot yn wybydyeit
 nac yn geidweit herwyd
 breint. Ar amdiffynnwr ny
lwgyr arnaw dywedut hynny.

16. O deruyd yr amdiffyn-
 nwr ryadaw tystyon a uo
 gwell nor rei a edewis yr
 hawlwr—ae o vot yn well eu
 breint ae oe bot yn amlach—

a foreigner, alien;
 exile

to reject

established
 fixed, valid

3 Pl. Imper.

eye-witness

harm, damage
 disadvantage

as a promise

(Ch. 15). 4 some MSS. have kyleh, 5 the second e over the line;
 leg. aedewis, 6 the second i over the line, 7 leg. adeueduint, 8 o over
 the line, 9 leg. sauedic, 10 i over the line, 11 the second a over the line

Cynghellawr m. a. chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve
ysgolherj scholar, clerk, priest

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 219

kannal hinny. Iaun eu¹
dangos aguedi dangosso ef
etestion nityaun² yr haulur
eu llessu vyntheu. Ena emai
iaun yr enat gouin yr haulur
may breint de destion dý.
Ac ena emay yaunt yr haulur
deueduit breint y testion³ ae
vntoe en veirri neu en
kegheoron⁴ ae vnteu en
veneich⁴ neu en ahtraon ae
vnteu en efferiet neu en
escoleicion ae vinteu en
lleecion breinaul Guedi
daruo ir enat gouen ir haulur
breint etestion iaun eu yr
enat gouin yr amdifenu
breint y testion Ac ena
emay yaunt yr amdiffennur
deuedut ebreint goreu avo oy
testion Ac ena emay yaunt
yr enat datkanu deubrein
yreduedasant eduypleit yeu
testion.

Ena emay yaun yr enat
gouin ir duipleit¹ a sauant
huy hen erhen ededis en
y dodien eu pen¹ llema paup
or guebethit en deueduit

a mynnu ohonaw gynnal
hinny, iawn yw eu dangos.
A gwedi dangosso ef y
dystion, nyt iawn yr hawlwr
eu llyssu wynteu. Yna y 5
mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr
hawlwr: "Mae breint dy
dystyon di?" Ac yna y
mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut
breint y dystyon, ae wynteu 10
yn veiri neu yn gynghell-
oryon, ae wynteu yn veneich
neu yn athrawon, ae wynteu
yn effeiryet neu ysgoleigyon,
ae wynteu yn lleygion brein- 15
niawl. Gwedy darvo yr
ynat govyn yr hawlwr breint
y dystyon, iawn yw yr ynat
govyn yr amdiffynnur breint
y dystyon. Ac yna y mae 20
iawn yr amdiffynnwr dywe-
dud y breint goreu a vo oe
dystyon. Ac yna y mae
iawn yr ynat dadganu deu
vrent y rydywedassant y 25
dwy bleit y eu tystyon.

17. Yna y mae iawn yr
ynat ovyn yr dwy bleit a
savant hwy yn yr hyn yd
ydys yn y dodien eu pen. 30
Llyma bawb or gwybydyet

*Cynnal to sustain,
support, maintain*

where is?

teachers

privileged

= X

= X

X

(Ch. 16). 1 leg. eu eu, 2 t over the line, 3 leg. keghelloron, 4 MS. venich
Ch. 17). 1 There is a smudge between p and l

pl. 9
maer a
steward,
reeve

dygryn hard, severe; a lêr, proof. dwyn yr dygryn to affirm on or
creirhau to cause to swear by relics

220 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

- esauahant· llema popun or
duipleit yn amheu guibytied
y kilit nasdegant yr degin·
ket as deuetoent ar eutauaut
5 leuerit jaun eu yr eneit ena
ev kreirhau· ac guedi askreir-
hauont emay yaun vddunt
menet allan. Ac edrych² er
hyn jaunaf aueloent vrth a
10 gluassant. Ac oguelhant bot
en vell testion eneill rei noe
gilit· diuarnent huy eguae-
thafe testion. Oderuit bot en
kestal eution· diuarner er
15 amdifennur· kanys etheuis
ef testion a vey guell noc
aoet kan ellall. Ac nis
cauas. Ac ena emay jaun
yr egneit barnu deuot er
20 haulur ar etir· ar e breint
edoet pan kechuinuus³ en
agkaefreithiaul yarnau
yn dywedut y savant. Llyma
bob un or dwy bleit yn
amheu gwybydieit y gilyd
nas dygant yr dygryn, kyt as
dywettont ar eu tavawt
leveryd. Iawn yw yr yneit
yna eu kreirhau. A gwedy
askreirhaont y mae iawn
udunt vynet allan, ac edrych
yr hyn iawnaf a welont wrth
a glywassant. Ac o gwelant
bot yn well testyon eneill rei
noe gilyd, divarnent hwy y
gwaethaf y dystyon. O
deryd bot yn gystal eu
tystyon, divarner yr amdiff-
ynnwr; kanys edewis ef
tystyon a vei well noc a oed
gany llall, ac nys kauas. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr ygneit
barnu dyvot yr hawlwr ar y
tir, ar y breint yd oed pan
gychwynws yn aghyvreithy-
awl y arnaw.
- 25 Ac guediheni emay¹ yr
eneit proui ekedueit² y edric
a duc pop rey onadunt huy
bot en priodaur ebleit emaint
enikanhelu a deuoduit o
30 keituueit pop rey eu bot
en priodaur Ac odamheuir
18. A gwedy hynny y
mae iawn yr yneit provi y
keidweit, y edrych a dwng
pob rei onadunt hwy bot yn
briodawr y bleit y maent yn
y chynhelu; a dywedut o
geidweit pob rei eu bot yn

(Ch. 17). 2h over e, 3 h over the line

(Ch. 18). 1 leg. emay iawn, 4 MS. ekeuit

x hwng 3 sg. Pr. Ind. of hwng to swear, take an oath.

cilyaw to retreat, desert, fail

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 221

vntheu yaun eu eucreizhau
ar nep akellio y kedueit
onaduunt y vrht ellu kollet
etir · o seif ekeitueit or due-
pleit kehedet yv · ar lle ebo
kehedet deuhanner vit.

from

Ked barner ydau deuod
yr tir · nikecuuin egur aoet
ene mediant kynt erdau
okeill kaffael · tu · atal · ydau
en er un lle ac en kastal
edeudir vrth na burir odena
ef. Ac nideleir talu tir
ambreinaul en lle tir abreint
ohonau val kegkalloraith
neu vaerony neu redit.

Ac ena emay yaun er
egneit deuot traceukeuen y
eu braudle ac ena emay
yaun vdunt kemrit keder-
nit a¹ bot vrth ebraut a
kamrit mach areugober. Ac
ena edeleant er eneit datcanu
eduy kegheusaeh · a guedi
hene datcanu eu uaraut² ac
ena ebrenin adele redhau
eguestelon · oeu carcar.

(Ch. 20). 1 leg. ar, 2 leg. braut

briodawr. Ac ot amheuir ^{Pres. Ind. Pass.}
wynteu, iawn yw eu kreir- ^{if amheuir to}
hau. Ar neb a gilio y geid- ^{doubt, dispute,}
weit onadunt y wrth y llw, ^{call in question.}
kollet y dir. O seif y keidweit 5
or dwy bleit, kyhyded yw. ^{in both}
Ar lle y bo kyhyded deu-
hanner vyd. ^{equality, parity}
^{divided in two equal halves}

19. Kyt barner idaw dyvot
yr tir, ny chychwyn y gwr a 10 ^{move}
oed yn y medyant gynt
yrdaw, o geill gaffael tu a ^{an equivalent?}
thal idaw yn yr un lle ac yn
gystal y deu dir, wrth na ^{because - - not (?)}
vwryr odyna ef. Ac ny 15
dylyir talu tir ammreiniawl ^{without privilege}
yn lle tir a breint ohonaw,
val kynghelloraeth neu vae-
roni neu rydit.

20. Ac yna y mae iawn yr 20
yneit dyvot tracheukevyn y
eu brawdle. Ac yna y mae
iawn udunt kymryt kedernit
ar vot wrth y vrawt, a
chymryt mach ar eu gobyr. 25 ^{a fee, pay}
Ac yna y dylyant yr yneit
dadganu y dwy gyngheu- ^{a pleading}
saeth, a gwedy hynny dad-
ganu eu brawt. Ac yna y
brenhin a dyly rydhau y 30
gwystlon o eu karchar.

V. THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO.

The following Latin Charter (Lib. Land., page 118) deals with the same subject, and illustrates the Welsh :

Privilegium Sancti Teliaui est et ecclesiae suae Landaniae, datum sibi et omnibus successoribus suis in perpetuo a regibus istis et principibus Britannie, confirmatum apostolica auctoritate, cum omnibus legibus suis in se plenariis sibi et terris suis, libera ab omni regali seruitio, sine consule, sine proconsule, sine conuentu intus nec extra, sine expeditione, sine uigilanda regione. Et cum omni iustitia sua; de fure et furto, de rapina, de homicidio, de arsiōne, de rixa, de sanguine, de refugio uiolato ubique in terra sancti, de assaltu uiarum et extra uias, de faciendo iudicio et patiendo, de omni populo Sancti Teliaui in curia Landaniae; de communione aquae et herbae, campi et siluae populo ecclesiae Sancti Teliaui; cum mercato et moneta in Landauia; cum applicatione nauium ubique per terras Sancti Teliaui libera pro regibus et omnibus nisi ecclesiae Landaniae et episcopis eius. De opprobrio et omni iniuria quod rex Morcanhuc et sui homines fecerint episcopo Sancti Teliaui et suis hominibus, idem rex Morcanhuc et sui homines rectum faciant episcopo et suis hominibus, et iudicium patiantur in curia Landaniae. Omnis lex quae fuerit regali, omnis etiam et in curia plenarie episcopali Landauensi.

Lŷmma ŷ cŷmreith ha
bryein eccluyŷ Teliau o
lanntaf arodes breenhined
hinn ha touŷssocion Cŷmry
5 ŷntrŷcŷguidaul dŷ eccluyŷ
teliau hac dir escip oll gueti
ef amcŷtarnedic o audurdaut
papou rumein ŷ holl cŷfreith
didi hac dŷ thir hac di dair
10 rŷd o pop guasanaith bre-
ennin bŷdawl heb mair
heb cŷghellaur heb cŷhoith
dadlma ŷmeun gulat hac nŷ
dieithŷr heb luyd heb
15 gauayl heb guylma ŷcŷf-
reith idi ŷnhollaul o leitŷr
o latrat o treis odŷnnŷorn

Llyma y gyvreith a breint
eglwys Deilaw o Lanndaf, a
rodes y brenhined hynn a
thywŷsogyon Cymry yn dra-
gywydawl y eglwys Deilaw
ac yr escyp oll gwedy ef,
amgadarnedic o awdurdawt
pabeu Ruvein. Y holl
gyvreith idi ac y thir ac y
dayar; ryd o bob gwasanaeth
brenhin bydawl; heb vaer,
heb gynghellawr, heb gyhoed
dadylva y mewn gwlat ac yn
y dieithŷr; heb luyd, heb
auael, heb wylva. Y chyv-
reith idi yn hollawl o leidyŷ,
o ladrat, o dreis, o dynŷorn,

eternal

confirmed,
ratified

cyhoeddi

dyn-y-orn (cf. Gr.
duin-organ), homicide, murder

dadyd-fa a meeting-place, court
llu-yd a hosting, military expedition
gafael a seizing, holding; seizure
gwyl-fa festival, watch, ward

Cynllwyn an ambush, waylaying
llosg arson
dirwy b. a fine, mulct

Camgwyl a fine, penalty
llydw a host, household, community

THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO 223

o cynluyn hac o losg o
amryson canguaýt aheb-
guaýt y dirwy hay camcul
yndi didí yn hollaul o dorri
naud ynn lann hac yn-
dieythyr lann o orachot ynn
luhyn hac dieithyr luhyn
o cýrch y popmýnnic artir
teliau hay guir hay braut
dý lýtu yr ecluys ygundý
teliau ynn lantaf hac ný lýt
dufyr ha guell hac choýt ha
maýs ýncýfrytin dý lýtu
teliau cýfnofut habathori-
aýth ynn lanntaf hac aperua
ardir teliau dýr loggou adis-
cýnno nýthir y pop mýnnic
ýt uoy rýd rac brennin arac
paup namýn dý teliau ay
eccluys lantam ha dý escýp
har mefýl har sarhaýth har cam
har ennuet a gunech¹ brenn-
hin morcannhuc hay gur hay
guas dý escop teliau hac dý
gur hac dý guas dýuot
brennhin morcannhuc ý-
gundý teliau ynn lanntaf dý
gunethur guir ha cýfreith
ha diguadef braut x diam
y cam a diconher dý escop
teliau ha dý gur ha dý guas
ýthir hay daýr dý luyd
dý uuner digauyl ha pop

o gynllwyn ac o losg, o amry- a quarrel
son gan waet ac heb waet.
Y dirwy ae chamgwyl yndi
idi yn hollawl o dorri nawd break, violate
yn llann ac yn dieithyr llann, 5
o ragot yn llwyn ac dieithyr
llwyn, o gyrch []
ar dir Teilaw. Ae gwir ae justice, right
brawt y deulu yr eglwys yg lydw
Gwndy Teilaw yn Llandaf 10
ac yny llys. Dwvyr a gwellt gross
a choet a maes yn gyffredin
y deulu Teilaw. Cyvnewit coin, merchandise
a bathoriaeth yn Llandaf, ac mintage, mint
aberya ar dir Teilaw yr 15 harbour, harboursage
llongeu a discynno yny thir
pa le bynnac y bo, ryd
rac brenhin a rac pawb
namyn y Deilaw ac eglwys ?
Landaf ac y hescyp. Ar 20
mevyl ar sarhaet ar cam ar
enywet a wnel brenhin Mor- gunech 38. B.
gannic ae wr ae was y escop Suly.
Teilaw ac y wr ac y was,
dyvot brenhin Morgannic y 25
Wndy Teilaw yn Llandaf y
wneuthur gwir a chyvreith law, right
a diodef brawt yam y cam a
a digonher y escop Teilaw Pass. Suly. Pass. y
ac y wr ac y was. Y thir ae diavner diavael. A pob cyvreith a diavner 30 accomplish
vo y vrenhin Morgannic yn exempt from seizure

mefyl f. to m. disgrace, shame, insult
sarhaed f. an insult, affront
cam wrong, injustice
enywed damage, injury

di-afael exempt from seizure

cyfreith auo dý breinin [y] lys, eu bot¹ yn hollawl y ¹oll
 morcannuc ýn lýt · ou bot escop Teilaw yn y lys ynteu.
 oll ýn hollaul dý escop teliau Ae vot yn emelldigedic ac ^{accused}
ný lýt yntou · haý bot yn yscumunedic y neb ae
 5 ýnemelldicetic hac ýn ýscu- torro ac ae divanwo^x y breint
 munetic ýr neb aitorro hac hwnn, ac ef ae blant wedy
 aý dimanuo ý bryeint hunn · ef. Yn vendigedic ac ef ae
 hac ef haý plant guetý ef. blant ae enrydedockao^o y
 Hýnn bendicetic hac ef haý breint hwnn ac ae katwo.
 10 plant aý enrydedocao ý- Amen.
 breint hunn hac aý cat(6o).²
 Amen.

1. leg. gunel. 2. 6o added in later hand.

X 3rd sg. Pres. Subj. of di-faw (O.V. dimanu) & disparage, slight
 o 3rd. sg. Pres. Subj. of enrydedu & celebrate

VI. MORAL VERSES.

Kalan gaeaf, kalet graŵn, grain, "barrie's"
deil ar gychŵyn, llynnwynn llaŵn: a pool
y bore gynr noe vynet "the morning before his group was to him who
gwaie a ymdiret y estraŵn. trusts a stranger"

Kalan gayaf, kein gyfrin; a confidant "fine is a secret shared"
kyfret awel a dryckin: (< drag him) foul weather 5
gŵeith keluyd yŵ kelu rin.

Kalan gayaf, cul hydod, pl. of hyd a stag
melyn blaen bedd, gŵedd hauof: gwe du deserted, desolate, lonely
gŵae a haed meuyr yr bychod. a trifle 10

Kalan gayaf, crŵm blaen gŵrysc, the smaller branches of a tree
gnaŵt o benn dirieit teruysc: trouble, conflict, uproar
lle ny bo daŵn ny byd dysc. "where there is no natural gift there will
be no learning"

Kalan gaeaf, garŵ hin, weather
anhebic y gynteuin: beginning of summer (Gr. catemnin)
namwyn Duŵ nyt oes dewin. a magician "diviner" 15

Kalan gaeaf, kein gyfreu ^x
adar, byrr dyd, ban cogeu: pl. of cog a cuckoo
trugar daffar Duŵ goreu. ✓ "the merciful providence of God is best"

Kalan gayaf, kalet cras, "what is parched is hard" 20
purdu bran, buan o vras; "swift is the sturdy"
am gŵymp hen chwerdit gŵen gŵas. "the youth laughs when the old
man stumbles"

P awynt m. a fall

^x kyfren 'words, song' v. *Cann llywarch Hen*. p. 162.
(cf. p. 229 infra)

39. P. Ind. of garri to be
angry, from kindness

Kalan gaeaf, cul kerwyt, *— garri; a few. or collective termination?*
gwae wann pan syrr; byrr vyd byt:
gŵir gŵell hegarŵch no phryt. *"comeliness"*

"The plough is in the
furrows"
5

Kalan gayaf, llŵm godeith, *a ~~beath~~ bonfire*
aradyr yn rych, ych yg gweith: *an or*
or kant odit kedyndeith. *"from a hundred scarcely a friend"*

rihyd splendour, splendid? rhwyssg
amnad skilful, fine
 ? adfel :? powerful, strong

227

[cf. Lewis, Hen Gerddi Crefyddol, pp. 11-13]

VII. DOOMSDAY.

	Deus Duó <u>delwat</u> ,	creator	< delw + -iad
leg. gwlad	Góledic, góaed <u>neirthyat</u> .	a strengtheners, stay	
	Crist Jessu góyliat,	a guardian	
sway	Róysc <u>rihyd</u> amnat	?	
?	Aduelach <u>kaffat</u> .	pret. pass. of <u>caffel</u> to get p 145	5
	Nym gónel heb ranned		
	Moli dy trugared.		
	Ný dyfu yma,		
	Góledic, dy gynna.	<u>gynna</u> , equally good, peer	v. W.G. 246
	Ny dyfu, ný dyfyd		10
	Neb kystal a Douyd.		
	Ny ganet yn dyd plýó	people	
	Neb kystal a Duó.		Dwyw
	Nac nyt adef	adef to admit, acknowledge, allow	
	Neb kystal ac ef.		15
	Vch nef, is nef		
	Nyt góledic namyn ef.		
	Vch mor, is mor		
	Ef an <u>creóys</u> .	creu to create; -wys v. p 132(d)	1 [Ior]
v. p. 91	Pan <u>dyffo</u> Deós,		20
v. p. 93	Ef an gwnaho maor <u>trús</u> .	= trust noise?	
	Dyd braot yn <u>echwrys</u> .	violent, fierce	
	Kennadeu o drús		
	Gwynt a mor a than,		
	Luchet a tharyan,		25
	Eiryf abí <u>góengan</u> .	white and fair	
a tale, people	Lóyth byt yg griduan	gríofan to groan, a groaning	
{ Fut. Ind. Pass.	Ergelaor, <u>dygetaor</u> lláóhethan.*	Fut Ind Pass. of <u>dygyn</u> to take, carry, bring,	
{ <u>er-gelu</u> to hide	Ergelhaor mor a syr ² ,	capture p 129 (u). "will be led"	

1. leg. eiry fab? 2. leg. ser.

* = llwyethan one of the constellations (a popular etymology for herethan). but
 leg. Engelawr [huan] 'the sun will be hid' see Lewis.

? * cryn to tremble, quake

228

DOOMSDAY

a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment
pl. of corn horn, trumpet

q 152

§ 130 (359. Fut.)

10

?

were to him who
359. pr. subj. of tardho to flee, run
away, start
tardho 359. pr. ind. of tardho
rud red, ruddy 15
outside of, beyond?

Saint Peter

20

359. fut. § 152 n. 2
25
to to melt; also
steep, seak ?

adfyd 359. fut. of ad-fod to
exist, be
30
powerful, wealthy

a trembling, quaking

Pan discynho Pater

Y dadyl ae nifer, a number, host, retinue

A chyrn* gopetror go-bedr-on the four corners (of the world)

Ae ennynnu mor. to bundle, fire; be inflamed

Llôyth byt llosetaor will be burned § 130 ? lloseta /

Hyny uoynt marwaor, cinders

marwar

Loscot ynyal ran desert, wild

Rac y vaor varan. baran wrath, fury

Ef tynho aches flood-tide (& L. accessus)

Rac y varanres. baran-res [rank of soldiers, host] v. Lewis p. 152

Diffurn dyd reges ebb-tide; adversity

Gŵae ae harhoes. 359. pres. of aros to await, expect, wait

Ef tardho talaor; ? pl. of tal (= "mynyddedd" yma ? Lewis)

Terdit nef y laor. = falls

Gŵynt rud dygetaor v. l 28

Ech y gadoynaor. pl. of cadwyn chain

Neu byt mor wastat

Mal pan great. pres. pass. of creu, to create

Seith Pedyr ae dywaot, § 133 (b)

Dayar diwarnaot. 359. fut. of di-farnu to judge, decide against

Dywaot du Sadorn on Saturday

Dayar yn vn fforn. a furnace

Sadorn vore ruyd ruyd easy, prosperous, favourable

In gonaho ny Culoyd. Culwyd God

Tir bydaot tywyd, tywyd a tempest, storm

Gŵynt y todo goyd. gwyd wood, trees

Ebryn pop dyhed, ?

Pan losco mynyded.

Atuyd triganed a trumpet blast?

A chyrn rac rihed. ? tag. rhiedd = his Majesty ? Lewis

Kyfoethaoc ae henuyn, 359. pr. ind. of anfon send, dispatch

Mor a tir a llyn.

Atuyd cryn dygryn terror

A dayar gychwyn.

Ac uch pop mehyn

A maró mein uudyn.

Eryf argelúch

Ac enynnu llúch.

Ton aghyolúch,

Taryan ymrythúch.

* Teithyâc afar m. grief

Ac eryf tróy alar

Ac enynnu tróy var

Rwg nef a dayar.

Pan dyffo Trindaót

Y maes maestaót,

Lu nef ymdanaót,

Lóyth llydan attaót,

Kyrd a cherdoryon,

A chathleu egylyon.

Drychafant o vedeu;

Eirant o dechreu.

Eirant kón coet,

Ar gymeint adoet.

A rewinyôys mor

A wnant maór gaór,

Pryt pan dyffo

Ef ae góahano.

" Y saól a uo meu,

Ymchoelant o deheu.

A digonóy kamwed,

Ymchaelent y perthgled.

Ponyt erlys dy gyfreu *

A lefeir dy eneu?

Dy vynet yn du hynt yn nanheu

Yn tywyll heb leuereu.

an earthquake

place, country? (dimin of ma 'place': Lewis)

(ludyn) ?

concealment, seclusion

a lake

5

* But v. Lewis

galar sorrow

has m. wrath, anger

10

38f. Br. Subj. of dyffod § 141, n. 6.

= field of judgment. But v. Lewis 144-5.

§§ 53, 164

15

cyrô pl. of crod craft, art, song

caithyl a song, lay,
psalm

It will rise; v.
RE VI, 27

ad-ood appointed time; destiny, fate

39f. pret. ind. act. of rewinyan to cause to perish, destroy,

ruin gôr?

when

those § 77

25

cause to rise, signify

digonon, 138f. pr. digonon to be able, effect, do, accomplish

= parth-gled left-hand side

= none § 240

er-lysu to respect, deny (? See Lewis)

30

v. Lewis.

||

pl. of nant a valley

pl. of lleufer light

* hyfreu words, song v. Cam llywarch Hen, p. 162
(cf. p. 225 *supra*).

- Ac ym oed y ereu, ? (g)leirau
 Ac ym oed i ieitheu,
 Ac ym oed i ganwlat a hundred countries
 Ac eu cant lloneit. fill, the full of anything
 Canuet gŵlat pressent the present world
 Nŷ bum heb gatwent. cadwent battle, fight, contest
 Oed mynych kyfar chwerŵ trouble, anger
 Yrof am¹ kefynderŵ. & d cousin
 Oed mynych kyriscŵydat a quarrel, contention?
 Yrof y am kywlat. compatriot
 Oed mynych kyflafan an outrage, slaughter
 Yrof i ar truan.
 Am goryŵ hŷn vyth;
 Nym gŵnaei dyn byth. 3rd sg. Imp. v. Conditional
 Am gyrrŵys yg croc,
 A wydon yn oc. ?
 Am gyrrŵys ym pren
Dipynŵys ym pen.
Tafaŵ ti vyn deu troet, 2nd sg. Imperat. meaning?
 Mor tru eu hodoet. ad- oed appointed time; destiny, fate.
 T^{auaŵ} dy 'r hoenet, = "t^{auaŵ} di mor boenus yw esgym
 Escyrn vyn traet. fy mhraed"
 T^{auaŵ} dy vyn dŵy vreich;
 Ny ny dybyd eu beich. § 141
 T^{auaŵ} dy vyn dŵy yscŵyd;
 Handit mor dyuyd. v. Lewis
 T^{auaŵ} dy 'r cethron a spike
 Y myŵn vyg callon.
 T^{auaŵ} dy gethraŵt leg. gethrat < cethr 'nail'
 Yr^{wg} vyn deu lygat.
 T^{auaŵ} yr da allat, iad the upper part of the head
 Coron drein ym iat.
 T^{auaŵ} dy oestru,
 1. MS. eim.

= canfed hundredth,
 hundredth part 5

between me; § 53 10

3rd sg. Pr. of gan-fod,
 overcome, conquer

15
 1st sg. Imp. of gwybod

dylygu to hang down

Sed, wretched 20

v. Lewis

25

v. Lewis

30

v. Lewis

* Lewis: = "O Dywysog, ni wyddem mai ti a grogem. Dywysog nef a phob gwlad, ni wyddem ymblle y byddolit. Pe baem ni'n gwybod hynny, Grist, fe giblem oddi wrthyf."

DOOMSDAY

231

A wanpŷt vyn tu.

gwanpwyd past ind. pass. of gwan to pierce
§ 134 (f)

Teu yŷ chitheu

Mal yr yŷch llaw deheu.

lŷch nŷ byd madeu

Vy gwan a bereu."

ber a spike, lance. 5

* "A wledic, ny wydyem

1 Pl. Imperf. of gwybod

Pan oed ti a grogem.

Gŵledic nef, gŵledic pop tut,

tud people, country

Nŷ wydem ni, Grist, tut vyhut.

|| v. Lewis.

Bei ath ŷybydem,

10

Crist, ath athechem."

"Nyt aruollir gŵat

— dinial

Gan lŷth eissyfflat.

arfoll to entertain, receive
? occurred (v. Lewis)

Digonsaŷchi anuŷt

an-fad evil, crime

Yn erbyn Dofydyat.

Dofydyat the hard

15

Can mil egylyon

Yssyd imi yn tyston,

A doeth ym kyrchaŷ

to fetch, bring

Gŵedy vyg crogaŷ.

Yg croc yn greulet

creulet f. of creulyd blood-stained, gory
20

Myhun ym gŵaret.

to succour, help, rescue

Yn nefoed bu cryt,

cryd a trembling, tremor

Pan ym crogysst.

none requires crogysst

Pan orelwis Keli

God

Dy Culŷd vch keli.

Culŷd God celi the heavens
25

A chenŷch deu ŷeuan

ŷeuan a first or chief part; a leader

Ragof y deu gynran,

A deu lyfyr yn ach llaw

Yn eu dar~~llaw~~.

to read

Nys deubi ryrys

?

30

Rygossŷ rygossys.

?

Ac aŷch bi wynnyeith

gwynnyeith = cosb, dial (< l. vindicta)

Gŵerth aŷch ynuŷt areith.

ynuŷt foolish areith a speech

= that it was
(v. Lewis)

if we had known this
(v. Lewis)

= derbynir,
croesewir

digonsaŷch : 2 Pl.
Pres. of digawn to be
able, effect, do,
accomplish

orelwis 3sg pret ind. at.
of gor-als to cry on
all about
eg. Dygn, old form
of dyn ? § 53

3sg. Fut. of dyfod

lydd ichwi, cewch
li: Fut. § 152 n. 2)

= cherwydd, alleged

Prob. Ind. Pass. of caeu
to shut, close.

Perf. sg. 3 of seilaw to
found, establish; remain?

5

llewydhu to shine;
llg. llewydhu? § 144

size, number
the present world 10

cf. awch li 231, 32
cyt though § 205

orig a short name
(dimin. of awr.)

Kayator y dyleith "clo neu far ar ddwr" death
Arnaŵch y vffern lleith."

Crist Jessu uchel ry seilas trycha[n] mil
blŷdyned,

Er pan yttyŵ ym buched. buched life, salvation

Ac eil mil kyn croc

Yt lewydhu Enoc. = ? Both(s) of Enoc

Neu nyt atwen dru dru bold, arrogant, wicked

Meint eu heissyllut. progeny, followers

Gŵlat pressent yth ermut, ?

A chyt awch bei odit. scarcely, hardly, rarely

Trychan mil blŷdyned namyn vn

Oric odit buched tragywyd. tragywyd eternal

gwrdd strong, vehement; gwrδ-fleidd a fierce wolf.

gor - dfwng very steady, steadfast

bar m. wrath, anger

gordwy oppression, violence

gystung to lower, overcome 233

go-leith to dissolve

fwng stout

di-wreid an uproaching

gor-flwg very severe, austere

aer-glyw dealing wounds in

aer-leu lion of battle

lleith death

lurwyg strong, impetuous, swift

VIII. TO GWENWYNWYN.

Here is to me,
Glewe, 1558
note 1.

Ysym arglōyd gōrd, gordiuōng y var,

(gordōy neb nyū hystōng)

nyw v. 149 (c)

n. a ruler
fierce

glyō diwreid gōrdvleid¹ gorvlōg,

gleō dywal, ny dal, ny dōg.

3 pr. l. ind. of tyngu to swear, take an oath

154 A(a) Yssit ym arglōyd aerglōyf ner nerthuaōr, m. a lord 5

aerlleō llaōr,² llaōch niuer,

protection

ny oleith lleith yr llyfyrdder,

cowardice

ny odef cam, nyw kymer.

golden-sword-red

Yssit ym arglōyd eurgledyfrud gaōr,

cover giant, mighty men

breise llaōnaōr brōysc llaōfrud,

a slayer of men (l. r. red - banded)

ny daōl ōrth ae maōl maōruud,

3 pr. ind. of uoli to praise, commend

ny graōn golut, nyw golud.

go-leud to hinder, obstruct

3 pr. ind. of toli to
contain, diminish
3 pr. ind. of uoli to
praise, commend
3 pr. ind. of uoli to
praise, commend
3 pr. ind. of uoli to
praise, commend

Yssit ym arglōyd argledyr anaō beird,

poetry, muse

am bardeir yn eidaō,

am karyat kadarn arnaō,

15

am kerd, am kynnelō ohonaō.

pattern, example, model

Yssit ym arglōyd argledyr cat a tharyf, ? toryf multitudes, host

a theruyn ar gywlat, cy-wlad a neighbouring territory, borderland

klotuaōr llaōr, llaō aghaeat, anghaeat unclosed, open, liberal

koryf toryf, teruysc oe anghat.

hand 20

Yssit ym wledic wlat amdiffyn llaōry, generous, gracious, gentle

(llaōer dyn ae govyn)

?(v. Voc).

gwalchlan wosparth warth wrthryn,

sharp-spearred

gūalpar gūanar Gūenwynwyn.

a chief, lord.

1 r over d 2 r over 6

mauer-fud great gain or advantage.

gwarth disgrace, shame

coryb kommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.

gwrthryn resistance, opposition

llyfysg trouble, conflict, uproar.

gwasparth support

IX. CYNDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD.

(*) BLACK BOOK, page 39*b*.

Assuynaw naut Duv diamhev¹ y daun
 ae donyauw wifinnhev.
 ar dy guir erir aerev.
 ar dy gulad guledic dehev.

- 5 Assuinaf archaf eirchad ymgelwir.
 naut kyuir kygwastad.
 ar dy drissev aer. drussad.
 ar di drissaur gvaur gwenvlad.

- Assuinaw archaw arch vaur y periw.
 10 a peris new a llaur.
 naut rac dy uar car kertaur.
 ar dy pirth ar di porthaur.

- Assuinaf naut haut haelon deheuparth
 diheuporth kertorion.
 15 ath turuf oth tarianogion.
 ath toryf oth teern meibon.

- Assuinaf ych naut na cheluch ych porth.
 can perthin attreguch.
 gostecwir llis gosteguch.
 20 gostec beirt bart aglywuch.

Assuinaf naut haut² haelvonet worsset.
 nyth orsseiw teernet.
 ar dy torif coryf kywrisset
 ar dy teulu teilug met.

1. MS. diamehv. 2. MS. haut naut *with marks of transposition*.

CYNDDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD 235

Metcuin ev gwiraud metkirn ae gwallav. *to serve liquor*
 ? *gwalling to* ae gwellig in eurdirn.
distribute
 a gloev y ved in edirn.
 a gliv deur. a glev teeirn.

Teernweilch Pridein prýdaw ých priwger. 5
 ých priwclod a digaw.
 ých bart ých beirnad výtaw.
 ých porth perthin ýv ataf.

Attep a ganaw ar canhuýw vý argluit.
 ergliv. wi. can dothuif. 10
 Neissaun Iiww Ilev gliv glevrvit.
 Naessa di var di bart wif.

Viw kertaure im ruw. ruisc. morkimlout gurt.
 ruisfirt kirt kert. vahaut.
 assuin asserv herv hirvlaut. 15
 assuinaf ar wut naw. naut.

as a lord, king,
The Lord
 (b) RED BOOK.
intercession,
invocation Dadolúch Rys vab Gruffud. Kyndelú ae cant.

in order, entreat Assúynaf naóð Duó (diamheu dy daón,
gifted, endowed ath donyaóð úyf inneu)
before? ar dy wyr, eryr aereu, 20
 ar dy wlat, wledic deheu.

Assúynaf, archaf arch vaór y beryf *peryb the Creator*
 a beris nef a Ilaór,
 naóð rac dy var, car kerdáor,
 ar dy byrth, ar dy borthaór. 25

Assúynaf, archaf (eirchat ym gelwir) *a suitor, suppliant*
 naóð kywir kyngwastat *constant*
pl. of dews, dew, ar dy drysseu, aer drússyat, *trwssyad one who arranges, disposes*
entrance ar dy dryssaór, gúayr gúenwlat.

gostegu : to proclaim silence ; gostegwr a silencer
gwirand a beverage, drink
gwyrd green, fresh, vigorous

236 CYNDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD

Assóynaf aóch naóð, na chelóch aóch porth,

appropriate, pertinent

^han perthyn attregóch.

a stopping, delay

Gostecwyr Ilys, gostegóch:

"Gostec, beird! bard a glywch."

5 Assóynaf naóð haóð haelon deheubarth, pl. of hael

firm support (dilem undoubted, certain) ? doryf

diheuborth kerdoryon,

ath daryf oth duranogyon,

taryanogion pl. of taryanawg m.

taryf multitude, host

ath doryf ath deyrnuebyon.

tayrn - jab a king's son

hael - fone one of noble descent

10

Assóynaf naóð haóð haeloned worsaf

gwer-saf support, bulwark

(nyth orseif teyrned)

? kings do not withstand the

pommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support

ar dy doryf, koryf kywryssed,

cy-wrissed contention, strife

ar dy deulu teilóng med.

a mead banquet

gwarchadw to guard, protect

15

Medgwyn eu góyn eu góiraóð, medgyrn ae góarchae, to besiege

ae góercheidó yn eurdryn, pl. of eurdwrn golden

a glóeó yfet yn etyrn,

sovereignty, supremacy

a glyó deór, a gléó deyrn.

ruler

teyrnwaleh a royal hawk, hero

Teyrnweilch Prydein, prydaf aóch prifgerd,

prydu to sing, compose poetry

aóch prifglot a dygaf,

aóch bard, aóch beirnyat vydaf,

aóch porth perthyn yó attaf.

20

Atteb a ganaf a ganóyf; arglóyd,

1st. Pr. Subj. of canu

erglyó vi, kan dothóyf.

1st. Perf. of dy vot; v. p. 91

2sg Imper. of er-glyod to listen to generous, liberal

Leissaón Ilyó, Ileo glyó gléó róyf,

a ruler, leader

llaessa to abate, relax, moderate

llaessa dy var, dy vard óyf.

var m. wratt, anger

25

Wyf kerdáor ym róyf róysc morgvmlaóð góyrd, the rising of

róysc fflyrd, kyrd kerd wahaóð.

gwahawd to visit the sea

cyrd pl. of cerd craft, art, song bright, brilliant

Assóyn asséro heró hirvlaóð,

a plundering, pillaging

assóynaf ar ud naf naóð.

the lord

ud a lord, king

hwr-flawó a long tunnel

X. A RELIGIOUS POEM.

BLACK BOOK.

In enu domni
meu ý. voli.
maur ý uolaud.

Molawe douit.
maur ý kinnit
ar ý cardaud.

Duu an amuc.
Duu an goruc.
Duu an guaraud.

Duu an gobeith.
teilong pirfeith.
tec ý purfaud.

Duu an dýli.
Duu issi vrý.
vrenhin trindaud.

Duu a broued
in ý truyted
in¹ ý trallaud.

Duu a dýfu.
oe garcharu
gan vuilaud.

Guledic deduit
an gunel in rit
erbin dit braud.

RED BOOK.

Yn enó Dñi,
meu y moli;
maör y molaöt.

Molaf Douyd, ^{5 the Lord, God}
maör y gynnyd ^{gynnyd increase, prosperity}
ar y cardaöt. ^{charity, alms.}

Duó an hamuc, ^{3 s; pret. of am-wyn & protect}
Duw an goruc, ^{§133 (4)}
Duó an gbaraöt. ^{10 3 pret. of}
^{gwa-neo success, deliver}

Duó an gobeith,
teilong perffeith,
tec y purffaöt. ^{pure/perfect happiness}

Duó an dýli,
Duó yssy bry, ^{above} 15
brenhin trindaöt.

D^u a prouet
ynn yn dróydet ^{bry & ed to visit, pass, sojourn}
dróy y drallaöt. ^{trallawd f. persecution}
^{trial}

Duw a dyuu 20
oe garcharu
gan uvullaöt.

Góledic detwyd ^{dedwyd happy, blessed,}
an gónel ni yn ryd ^{visions}
erbyn dyd braö[t]. 25

3 sg. Pr. Subj. of
dwyyn & take, carry,
bring, capture

An duch ir gulet
ir y varet.
ae werindaud.

An dóc yr wled 2 sg. Imper. of
yr y wared ^{dwyyn} ~~gware~~ meekness
ae werindaót. ~~gwerindaud~~
virginity

5 Ym paraduis.
im pur kynnuis ^{pure, perfect}
rac puis pechaud.

Ym Paradöys,
ym pur gynnöys ^{& receive admitt, adst}
rac pöys pechaót.

Q 51

An gunel iechid
ir y penid
ae pimp dirnaud.

An gónel iechyt ^{may He work}
yr y penyt ^{salvation for us}
ae pym dyrnⁿót.

3 sg. Pres. of diffryd
to protect, defend §133a

10 Dolor eghirith. ^{grief, anguish}
Duu an diffirith
ban kýmirth cnaud.

Dolur ⁽ⁿ⁾eghyrth— ^{terrible, painful}
Duó an diffirith,
pan gymerth knaót.

15 Din a collei
bei nas prinhei
diuei devaud.

Dyn a gollei ^{wd. he lost}
pei nas prynei—
^{faultless, perfect} diuei deuaót. ^{custom, l.}

crog f. cross

Or croc crevled
y deuth guared
ir vedissyaud.

Or groc greulet ^{crevled f. of}
y deuth gwaret ^{crevlyd bloodstain}
yr vedissya^uót. ^{gang}

bedessyaud f. miserie

Kadarn bugeil
Crist nid adweil.
y teilýgdaud

Cadarn ugeil
Crist nyt a^uweil
y teilýngdaót.

adfeilau to
decline, decay 20

XI. A DIALOGUE BETWEEN UGNACH UAB MYDNO AND TALIESSIN.

"Marchauc a girch y dinas,
ae cun gwinion ae cirn bras,
nyth adwaen, mi ryth welas."

upon
"Marchauc a kirch ir aber
y ar march cadarn kadfer,
dabre genhiw ; nym gwatter." 5 cad. y fer strong
in battle
Pn. Subj. Pass. of gwadu to deny, refuse.

goden purpose, design
"Mi nŷd aw ina in aur,
gotev gueith y godriccaur : go-driccaur a lingerer, sojourner
elhid bendith new a llaur." ?

benwyd, benwyd daily,
everyday
whither
"Y gur nim guelas beunit
y¹ tebic y gur deduit, dedwyd happy, blessed, virtuous
ba hid ei dŷ? a phan doit?" 2 sg. Pn. 2nd. of dyvot (v. p. 90, § 14, n. 1)

v. § 225
"Ban deuaw o Caer Seon v. p. 249, n. 3
o imlat ac Itewon,
it aw Caer Lev a Gwidion." 15

? § 51
"Dabre de genhiw ir dinas,
ath uit met ara phellas, v. Gloss.
ac eur coeth ar di wanas."

am etev,
"Mi nŷd adwaen y gur hy hold
a mteu tan a gveli : 20
tec a chuec y diwedi." chuec sweet.

1. leg. vyt.

eden 3 sg. Pn. 2nd. of adaw to promise

A DIALOGUE

?

§ 51

"Dabre genhiw im tino, *valley, vale*
 ath uit guin gorysgelho, *3rd ss. Pr Subj. of *gar-ysgelin 'to overflow (the bowl)'*
 Vgnach yw vy heno mab Mýdno."

5 § 51

"Vgnach, bendith ith orsset ! *yr-seo? seat, throne, court*
 ath vo rad ac enrydet !
 Taliessin viw inheu, talaw itti dý
 gulet."

pennaf germonst, chief
beidad a challenger
 10

"Taliessin, penhaw or guir,
beidad yg kert kýuergir, *a conflict, contest*
 tric ima hid dýv merchir." *on Wednesday*

increase, augment

§ 51

"Vgnach, myihaw y alaw,
 ath vo rad y gulad pennhaw:
 ný haetaw kabil, ny thrigiaw." *reproof*

? haedu to deserve, claim, merit

2. *ir added in a later hand.*

llwm bare, poor
llygru to corrupt, war, spoil, violate; 241, 3 to become foul destroy
gwael an outcry, cry of distress; pl. - eu
breid hardly, scarcely
o cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks, coarse grass; sg. conin

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 50

XII. WINTER.

keen, sharp
= an-lawd

v. § 97 (c)

Llŷm awel, llum brin, llyn a hill, mount
 anhaut caffael clid: a shelter
llirid rid, reuhid llin, reuhid 3 sg. pres. of newi to freeze.
ry seiw gur ar vn conin.^o a man can stand on a single stalk

Ton tra thon toid tu tir,
goruchel gwaetev rac bron banev pl. of ban a height
bre: breit allan or seuir. pres. pass. of gor-seiŷell to withstand, stand

Oer lle lluch rac brythuch tumult, storm
 gaeaw, crin caun, calaw truch, cut, broken
kedic awel, coed in i bluch. X 10

Oer guely pisscaud yg kisscaud cyspaud shade, shelter, shadow
iaen, cul hit, caun barywhaud, baryghau to grow a beard
 birr diuedit, guit gyvrhaud. bends (v. § 129) gyvr-hen to incline, bend.

Ottid eiry, guin y cnes,
 nid a kedwir oe neges,
 oer llinnev, eu llyu heb tes. heat, hot weather, sunshine¹⁵ warmth

Ottid eiry, guin aren, (arien) hoar-frost
secur yscuid ar iscuit hen, yspwyd a shield
ryuaur guint, reuhid dien. buds ysgwyd a shoulder

Ottid eiry ar warthaw rev¹, new frost, ice 20
goscupid guint² blaen guit tev, tev thick, dense
kadir yscuid ar yscuid glev. glev brave, stout; a brave man, hero

1. In MS. res has been altered later to reo.

2. MS. gint

calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds

gywyd (coll.) wood, trees.

for 3rd sg. Pres. Ind. endings in -id v. § 129

~~anaw~~ ~~pechy~~, ~~re~~

anaf m. a blenish, wound.

WINTER

v. di-ffrwydio to hasten, speed (for ending v. 6129)

gorwyd a steed, war-horse
5

v. annwyd nature, temper
"timbers"

v. llwffyr a coward

Ottid eirý, tohid istrad, ystrad a vale, valley
diurýssint vy keduir y cad,
mi nid aw, anaw nim gad. "I do not go, a wound does not allow me"

Ottid eirý o dv riv, riw a slope
karchaur goruit, cul biv, biv cattle
nid annuýd hawdit hetiv. = haf-dydd a summer's day

Ottid eirý, guin goror a border, side
mýnit, llum guit llog ar mor: gwyd = mast of a ship (le
meccid llwýr llauer kýghor. "a coward fosters many plans"

meccid 3 sg Pr. Ind. of magu to nourish, (6129)
rear, bring up, engender, conceive

Glossary



GLOSSARY

The paragraphs refer to the Grammar. voc.=causing vocalic mutation (lenation). nas.=causing nasal mutation. spir.=causing spirant mutation. coll.=collective. n.l.=nomen loci. chw follows c, ô follows d, ng follows g in the order of the alphabet.

1. a (voc.) rel. part. § 82 ff. With pers. pron. (§ 48 ff.) sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. and pl. 3 ae, ay, as, pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach.

2. a (voc.) inter. part. § 239. With pres. of copula ae. ae.. ae whether.. or. 2 either --- or

3. a (voc.) interj. § 243.

4. a (spir.) prep. with, see 1. ac.

5. a (spir.) conj. and, see 2. ac.

6. a (voc.) prep., see 1. o.

6. a- used to infix pronoun. § 94. With pers. pron. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath, sg. and pl. 3 as.

abad m. an abbot; pl. -eu.

aballu to perish. 158, 15.

aber a river-mouth, estuary.

aber-fa f. harbour, harbourage.

aberth sacrifice. 150, 17.

abid f. a habit, monastic dress.

abreid scarcely, hardly. 159, 10. 197, 20. 200, 17.

1. ac, a (spir.) prep. with, § 162.

With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. 3 m. ae (voc.) f. ae (spir.), pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach, pl. 3 ae.

2. ac, a (spir.) conj. and, as. § 198.

With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.) etc. ac.. ac both.. and.

1. ach (awch, ych) your. §§ 57, 58.

2. ach lineage, descent; pl. -oeð.

3. ach. see 1. a, 1. ac, 2. ac.

achaws m. cause, reason. pa a. why? 218, 16. o a. because § 199.

Cf. achwysson.

achenoctid, see anghenoctid.

aches (from Lat. accessus) flood-tide. 228, 9. See CZ. V, p. 566.

achlan entire, all. 202, 22. 23.

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch. 151, 5. 180, 19. 199, 12. 201, 20 (see cyfarth). 207, 17.

achubeid to seize. 152, 8.

achwanecau to augment, increase.

achwaneg more.

achwanegu to increase.

achwysson (pl.) causes. 161, 15.

achyfyeth, see anghyfyeth.

adan f. a wing; pl. -eð. 203, 19.

adar (coll.) birds; sg. ederyn.

adaw to leave, allow. pres. ind.

pass. edir. 152, 4. 158, 8. 193, 10.

adeilad to build, a building; pl.

-eu. 139, 3.

ad-feilaw to decay, decline. 238, 20.

ad-fod to exist, be. fut. ind. sg. 3

adfyð 228, 29. 33.

ad-libin a wretched remnant. 153, 28.

ad-na-bod to recognise, know. § 144.

pres. ind. act. sg. 1 adwaen.

ad-newyðu to renew. 155, 4. 184, 20

adolwyn to beseech. 142, 31. pret.

pl. 3. adologyssant. 149, 10.

adref homeward. 196, 9. atref

198, 29.

adwaen, see adnabod.

adwy a gap, opening; pl. -eu. 175, 17.

aðas fit, meet, suitable.

aðassu to fit, adjust. 150, 26.

aðaw to promise. 170, 177, 7.

218, 27. pres. ind. sg. 3 eðew 239, 20.

aðef to acknowledge, admit, allow. 227, 14.

aðfelach? 227, 5.

að-fwyn-der m. gentleness, nobility, honour. 181, 24.

að-oed m. appointed time; destiny, fate. 229, 21. 230, 20.

aðurn adorning. 163, 29.

aðurnaw to adorn, decorate. 155, 5.

1. ae, see 1. a. 2. ae, see 2. a.

3. ae, see 1. ac. 4. ae, see 2. ac.

aed, see myned.

Aeð (Ir. Aed) n. pr. m. 201, 14.

aëfed ripe, mature. 165, 20.

aer slaughter; pl. -eu.

Aer n. pr. m. 195, 26.

aer-fa f. slaughter; pl. -eu.

yn achwanec 189, 8. ? in addition

30/

X

aer-glwylf *dealing wounds in battle.* 233, 5.

aer-llew m. *lion of battle.* 233, 6.
aeth, see myned.

aeth-lym *keen and sharp.* Aeth-lem f. *the name of a sow.* 207, 8.

af, see myned.

Afallach n.l. *Avallon.*

afar m. *grief.* 229, 8.

af-lonyðu *to incommode.* 209, 23.

afllonyðwch *disturbance.* 148, 6.

afon f. *a river; pl. -oeð.*

afory *to-morrow.* 203, 28.

Affric *Africa.*

affwys m. *an abyss, deep, bottom.* 197, 29. 206, 32. 207, 2.

agalen f. *a whetstone.* 194, 14.

agori *to open; part. agoredig.*

agos *near; comp. nes; sup. nessaf.*

angel *an angel; pl. engyliyon.*

angerð m. *vehemence, force.* 151, 17. 184, 24. 186, 4.

angeu, see anghen.

anghad f. *hand.* 233, 20.

anghaead *unclosed, open, liberal.* 233, 19.

anghen (agen) m. *need, necessity; a. yn a. by sheer necessity* 206, 14; cf. Hg. II. 197, 25.

anghenoctid (achenoctid) *want, indigence.* 142, 20. 146, 3.

angheu (agheu, agen) f. *death.* 150, 15.

angheuawl *deadly; mortally wounded.* 159, 8. 188. 183, 26.

anghlywedig *unheard of, unusual.* anghreift (agreift, agriff) *example.* 163, 12. 156, 5. 181, 19

anghyf-nerth *helplessness, impotence.* 143, 6.

anghyf-reith *injustice, wrong.*

anghyfreithiawl *unjust, wrongful.*

anghyfrwys *untrained, unskilled.*

anghyf-yeith *alien in speech, foreign.* 191, 19. pl. -yðyon. 153, 17.

anghyolwch? 229, 6.

aho, see myned.

alaf *wealth; pl. -oeð.* 164, 9.

Alban *Scotland.* yr A. 141, 7.

allan out, outwards, outside. o hyunny a. *thenceforth.*

allt a cliff. A. Clwyd (wrongly, instead of Clud) *Dumbarton.*

all-tud a *foreigner, alien; exile.*

am (voc.) *prep. about, on account of.* § 164. am hyunny *therefore.*

am-blygu *to embrace.* 148, 12 v. 1.

amcawð *said (he).* amkeuðant *said they.* § 133 (b).

am-ðiffyn *to defend, protect; defence.* amðiffynwr m. *a defendant in a lawsuit.*

am-gadarnedig *confirmed, ratified.*

amgen *different.* nyd a. *namely.*

amherawdyr m. *an emperor; pl.*

amherodron.

amherodraeth f. *empire, dominion.*

amheu *to doubt, dispute, call in question.*

amlach, amlaf, see amyl.

amlwg *clear, manifest.*

ammreiniawl (ambreinawl) *without privilege.* 221, 16.

amnad? 227, 4.

amod m. *a covenant, compact.*

149, 17. 150, 20. 158, 24. 159, 10.

amryfael *various, different; pl. -on.*

amryson a *quarrel.* 223, 2.

am-ryw *various, divers.*

am-sathyr a *treading, moving of feet.* 193, 15.

amser m. *time; pl. -oeð.*

amug, see amwyn.

amws m. *a stallion; pl. emys.*

am-wyn *to protect.* § 133 (b). pret. ind. act. sg. 3 amug.

Amwythig *Shrewsbury.* 161, 31.

amyl *frequent; numerous; comp.*

amlach; sup. amlaf.

amylder *plenty, abundance, multitude.* 145, 23.

amylhau *to increase, augment.*

1. an (yn) *our.* § 57.

2. an, see 1. a.

3. an, see 1. and 2. ac.

anadyl *breath.*

anaf m. *a blemish, wound.* 242, 3.

anaw *poetry, muse.* 233, 13.

anawð, see an-hawð.

an-dyllyedus *illegal, wrong.* 167, 26.

an-eiryf *innumerable, countless; a countless number.* 184, 27.

an-fad *evil, crime.* 231, 14.

an-feidrawl *immense.*

anfon *to send, dispatch.* pres. ind. sg. 3 enfyn 228, 31.

Angiw *Anjou.*

an-hawð *not easy, difficult.* 241, 2.

anhebig (y) *unlike, dissimilar (to).* 225, 15.

anheilwng *unworthy.*

anher, see hanher.

anifeil m. *an animal, beast; pl. -eid.*

hand, host (v.
Pdein Kenic, 247, 248)

=? x slaw 240, 11

GLOSSARY

ardrychafel 169, 27 ²⁴⁷

annerch to greet, address; pl. -eu greetings. 143, 8.

annobeithaw (o) to despair (of).

annod delay. 171, 27.

annoeth (anoeth) a precious thing; pl. -eu. 165, 13. 187, 13. Cf. Arch. I, p. 453.

annog to urge, encourage, recommend.

annwyd nature, temper. 242, 6.

anolow void, worthless, nugatory.

an-osteg f. disturbance, disorder.

anreg f. a dish of meat; pl. -yon. 163, 31 (fercula).

anreithaw to plunder, ravage.

anreithwr m. a plunderer.

anrydeð, see enrydeð.

ansawð f. condition, nature, quality, state, station. 160, 10. 180, 6. 181, 22

ansoðedig established, founded.

ant, see myned.

an-udonawl perjured, treacherous, wicked. 149, 31 v. l. 190, 10

an-uundeb (-dab) discord, disunion, conflict. 167, 30.

an-waethach no less. 145, 20 v. l.

anwyl a friend; pl. -yd. 160, 26.

anyanawl natural, native, innate.

1. ar (voc.) prep. on, over, for, before. § 165. within 146, 25. ar hynt thereupon. About to, on the point of. ar gychwyn 225, 2.

2. ar, see 1. and 2. ac.

3. ar=a (rel. part.) + ry, see § 95 note.

4. ar, see 1. o.

aradyr a plough.

araf slow, gentle, mild. 155, 27.

arall another, other; pl. ereill.

§ 68. ereill . . . ereill some . . . others.

arbed to spare, save. 153, 23.

ar-benhig chief, principal.

arch f. a request. 153, 34. 234, 9.

arch-esgob m. an archbishop; pl.

archesgyb.

archesgobaeth an archbishopric; pl. -eu.

archesgobawd f. an archbishopric.

archesgob-dy m. an archbishop's palace.

archyssant, see erchi.

ar-dymheru to temper, warm. 143, 13.

ar-ðelw a voucher. 215, 30.

ar-ðerchawg exalted, noble, illustrious.

ar-ðerchocâu to exalt, honour,

ar-ðyrchafel to raise, exalt; part. ar-ðyrchafedig.

areith f. a speech. 231, 33.

aren (arien) hoarfrost. 241, 17.

arf m. a weapon; pl. -eu.

arfawg armed.

ar-fer to be wont, be accustomed; use, wont.

arferu (o) to use, employ, enjoy, be accustomed.

arfoll to entertain, receive. 148, 10; 231, 12.

ar-gelwch concealment, seclusion. 229, 4.

ar-gledyr m. a protector.

arglwyð m. a lord; pl. -i.

arglwyðes f. a lady, mistress.

arglwyðiaeth f. lordship.

ar-gyfreu a marriage portion. 140, 12. 24.

ar-gyweðu (y) to injure, hurt.

arnaf etc., see ar § 53.

aros to await, expect, wait. past subj. sg. 3 arhoei; pret. sg. 3 arhoes.

arth m. a bear. 172, 27.

aruthrêd terror, fear. 172, 28.

aruthyr terrible, fearful. 172, 29.

ar-weðu to bear, wield. 159, 3.

arwein to carry, bear. 163, 3. 10.

arwyð f. a token, mark; a battle-standard; signal; pl. -on. 150, 26. 158, 32. 180, 4. 183, 8. 194, 22.

arwyðocâu to signify, imply.

aryant silver.

as (es), see 1. and 6. a.

asgell a wing; pl. esgyll.

asgell-wrych m. spray. 154, 18.

asgrifenu, see ysgrifenu.

asgwrn a bone; pl. esgyrn.

asserw bright, brilliant. 235, 15.

assw (assen) left.

asswyn an invocation. 235, 15.

asswynaf I invoke, entreat.

at (voc.) prep. to. §§ 53, 166.

attal to restrain, withhold, hinder.

atheb (at-heb) m. to answer; an answer, defence; pl. -yon. 167, 19. 169, 1.

attregwch a stopping, delay. 234, 18. 236, 2.

1. ath, see 1. and 6. a.

2. ath, see 1. and 2. ac.

athechem? 231, 11.

athoeð, see myned.

athraw a teacher; pl. -on. 145, 3. 161, 11. 219, 13.

awdurdawd m. authority. 222, 7.

awch, see ach.

214, 4;
215, 23
217, 20

154, 2
156, 15

awel m. a breeze, wind. 241, 1.
awn, see myned.
awr f. hour. yn a. now. 239, 7.
yr a. hon now. 142, 15.
awssen absence. 177, 6.
awst August. 166, 16.
1. ay, see 1. a.
2. ay, see 1. and 2. ac.

ba, see pa.
bach a bend, angle. 198, 8.
baed m. a boar. b. coed a wild
boar. 184, 12; pl. beid. 201, 16.
Baon n. l. Bath. 179, 31.
bagyl f. a crook, crutch. Cwrr y

5/ Fagyl n. l. 204, 4.
1. ban loud. 227, 18.
2. ban, see pan.

bann a height; pl. banu 241, 6.
b. y gaer battlement; 196, 1.
banw a pigling. porhell . . hyt
tra no en denn . . ac o henne eny el
e moch yr coet banu vyt BCh. 92, 28.
bar m. wrath, anger. 229, 10.
233, 1.

28/ baraf, see baryf.
baran wrath, fury. 240, 8.
baran-res rank of soldiers, host.
228, 10.

Barberfloi n. l. Barfleur.
barô m. a poet, bard; pl. beirô.
barô-eir song, panegyric. 235, 14.
barfawg bearded. 199, 31.
barf judgment. 188, 6 v. l.
barnu to judge, decide, fix, pass judg-
ment, deem. past. part. barnedig.

barwn m. a baron; pl. -eid, -yeid.
baryf (baraf) a beard.
baryfhau to grow a beard. 241, 12.

Cf. baryf-lwyf rew FB. 244, 9.
bathoriaeth f. mintage, mint. 223, 14.
bedissyawd f. the universe. 238, 18.

bedw f. (coll.) birch-trees. 225, 9.
Bedwyr n. pr. m.

bed m. a grave; pl. -eu.
1. bei, bey, see bod.
2. bei a fault.

beich a burden, load. 230, 24.
beioad m. a challenger. 240, 9.

beirnad (beirnyad) m. a judge.
235, 7. 236, 19.

bendgedig blessed.
bendyth (bendith) f. a blessing.

bennwig f. a young sow. 205, 19.
ber a spike, lance; pl. -eu. 231, 5.

beth, see peth.
beunyôyawl daily. 190, 9.

biw f. cattle. 242, 5; a standard
of value. teirbuw 211, 5.

blaen m. point, top, end, front.
or b. in front, oe f. before him, ym

b. pawb before any one else, yn ol ac
ym b. behind and before.

blaen-weð highest state, summit.
169, 21. RB. II. 41, 33.

blawô tumult, commotion. 235, 15.
bleid-ast f. a she-wolf.

blin weary, wearisome.
blinaw to weary, molest, harass.

blinder weariness.
blodeuaw to flourish, prosper. 186, 1.

blwch? 241, 10.
blwydyn f. a year; pl. -ed.

bl ynghau to become angry, to frown.
140, 7. 177, 23.

4/ blyned f. years (after numerals).
bo, see bod.

bocsach f. a boasting, vaunting.
174, 13.

boch, see bod.
bod to be, state of being (verb subst.

and copula) § 152 ff.
boð goodwill, pleasure. oc eu b. of

their own free will. 156, 6. 12.
boði to drown.

bogel f. the navel. 174, 25.
Bolwyn n. l. Boulogne. 184, 31.

bon stem, root, stump; pl. -eu.
boneð lineage, noble birth. 162, 1.

bonheðig hereditary, innate 180, 15;
noble; pl. -yon; superl. bonheðickaf.

bore m. morning. y b. in the
morning. 225, 3.

brad m. and f. treachery, plot.
bradwr m. a traitor; pl. bradwyr.

bran m. and f. a raven; pl. brain.
bras stout, fat. 241, 2. 227, 20.

Cf. Gnawd buan o vain, gnawd buan
o vras MA. 845^b 15.

brath m. a stab, wound. 188, 21.
brathu to wound, stab, spur. impf.

ind. act. pl. 3 brethynt; impf. ind.
pass. brethid; part. brathedig.

1. brawd f. judgment, day of
judgment. 185, 16.

2. brawd m. a brother; pl. brodyr,
broder.

brawd-le m. a judgment seat.
bre hill, promontory; 243, 7.

Redyn-fre n. l.
breich m. and f. an arm. 230, 23.

breið hardly, scarcely. 241, 7.
breiðwyd f. a dream, vision. 173, 6;
v. l. ib. 14.

pres pass.
bernyd 109, 6

218, 14

breiniawl *privileged*. 219, 14.
breint (bryein, brein) m. *privilege*,
prerogative; *state*, *condition*. 220, 22.

breisg *stout*. 233, 10.

brenhin, (breenhin, brennhin, bren-
nin) a *king*; pl. -eð.

brenhinawl *kingly*, *royal*.

brenhines f. a *queen*.

brenhin-wisg *royal robe*; pl.
-oeð.

brenhinyaeth f. *kingdom*.

brethid, brethynt, see brathu.

breu *brittle*. 200, 1.

breuan f. a *handmill*, *quern*. 206, 31.

briwaw *to break in pieces*, *shatter*,
destroy. past part. briwedig. 147, 3.

broder, brodyr, see brawd.

bron (bronn) *breast*; pl. bronnoeð;
dwy-fron *breasts*. rac b. *before*, *in*

front of; ger b. *before*; ym b. y dyð
towards day; cf. ymron y gorfflen
Hg. II, 248, 17; dynyon ymron agheu,
ib. 201, 34.

brwysg *strong*, *impetuous*, *swift*.
233, 10.

bry adv. *above*. 237, 15.

bryd *mind*, *thought*; o un f. *with*
one accord. 175, 10.

bryn (brin) m. a *hill*, *mount*.

brys m. *haste*; ar f. *in haste*.

brysyaw *to hasten*.

Brytaen f. *Britain*. B. Fechan
Brittany. Brytanyeid *Britons*.

brythwch *tumult*, *storm* 229, 7;
241, 8. brythwch gaeaf MA. 189a⁴⁶.

bu, see bod.

bual a *drinking-horn*.

buan *swift*, *rapid*. 151, 21. 225, 21.

buaned *swiftness*, *fleetness*. 158, 29.

bucheð f. *life*, *salvation*. 150, 15.

bucheðu *to live*. 165, 9.

buðugawl *victorious*, *gifted*. 164, 28.

buðugolyaeth f. *victory*, *triumph*;
pl. -eu. 144, 5.

buðyn? 229, 3.

bugeil m. a *shepherd*. 238, 19.

bwch a *gap*; pl. bylcheu *embra-
zures*. 164, 22.

Bwlwyn n. l. *Boulogne*. 162, 14.

bwrd m. a *table*; pl. byrðeu.

Bwrgwyn n. l. *Burgundy*.

bwrw *to throw*, *cast*, *strike*, *hit*,
overthrow. impf. ind. act. sg. 3

byrrei; pret. ind. sg. 3 byrywð. 159, 5

bwryell-ig a *small hatchet*. 201, 21.

bwrd m. *meat*, *food*.

bwryta *to eat*, *act of eating*.

bwryttal *virtualls*. 203, 2.

bychan *small*.

bychod a *trifle*. 227, 10.

1. byd m. *world*. gwyn y f. *happy*
he! 170, 18. goreu yn y b. *best of*
all; gwas yn y b. *any youth*.

2. byd, see bod.

bydawl *earthly*. 222, 11.

byðin f. a *troop*, *division of an*
army; pl. -oeð.

byðinaw *to array in troops*, *to draw*
up in battle array.

byhud? 233, 9.

bylchau, see bwch.

byrr (birr) *short*, *brief*.

byrrei, see bwrw.

byth (fyth) *ever*.

byw (1) *alive*; (2) *life*.

bywyd *life*. 193, 9 v. 1.

cabil *reproof*. 240, 13.

cad f. (1) *battle*, roði c. ar faes *to*
give battle; (2) a *battalion*.

cadarn *strong*, *firm*, *powerful*.

cadarnhau *to strengthen*, *fortify*,
confirm, *ratify*, *affirm*.

cadeir f. a *chair*, *seat*.

Cadell n. pr. m.

cad-ffer *strong in battle*. 241, 5.

cad-lys f. a *fortified court*. 195, 5.

cadw *to keep*, *preserve*, *maintain*.

Cad-wallawn n. pr. m.

cadwent f. *battle*, *fight*, *contest*.
198, 20; 230, 6.

cad-wr m. a *warrior*; pl. cedwyr.
241, 15. 242, 2.—n. pr. m.

cadwyn a *chain*; pl. -awr. 228, 16.

cadyr *strong*, *firm*. 241, 22.

cae m. an *enclosure*, *fence*. 149, 6.

cael, see caffel.

caer f. a *citadel*, *fortress*, *city*. pl.

ceyryð 156, 31. 193, 2. C. Alclud

(Ir. Ail Cluáide) *Dumbarton*, C.

Efracwrg *York*, C. Faðon *Bath*, C.

Fuðei *Silchester*, C. Geint *Canterbury*,

C. Idor *Dorchester*, C. Lew Dinas

Dinllel, C. Loyw *Gloucester*, C. Lyr

Leicester, C. Lleon *Chester*, C. Llion

ar Wysc *Caerleon*, C. Lwydcoed

Lincoln², C. Seon *Segontium*,³ C.

¹ See Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, p. 406.

² According to Holder, *Alteltischer Sprachschatz* II, col. 192, *Lētūetum* is the old British
name for Lichfield in Staffordshire.

³ On p. 239, l. 13 *Caer Seon* is confused with C. Sion 'Zion'; hence the mention of Jews
in l. 14. Cf. Rhys, l.c., p. 272.

239/

X
X

Weir Warwick, C. Wynt Winchester,
C. Wyrangon Worcester.

caeth captive; pl. ceith.

caeu to shut, close. fut. ind. pass.

cayator. 232, 1.

Cafall the name of one of Arthur's
hounds. Cabal, Nennius ed. Monim-
sen, p. 217.

caffel (caffael, cael) to get, seize,
obtain, succeed 184, 15. pres. ind. sg.

2 ceffy, pl. 2 ceffwch, pret. pass.

caffad (cahat), etc. § 145.

calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds; 241, 9.

calan m. Calends; c. Awst first of
August; c. gaeaf All Saints' Day;

c. Mei May-day.

calaneð corpses, pl. of celein. 188, 12.

caled hard, severe; pl. -yon.

Caled-fwlch (Ir. calad-bolg) m.
hard in making notches, the name of
Arthur's sword.

calon (callon) heart; pl. -eu, -oeð.

cam crooked, wrong; wrong, in-
justice; gan g. wrongfully, unjustly.

camgwl a fine, penalty. 225, 3.

v. l. for camlwrw Leg. Wall. 40b2.

camlwrw a fine, penalty for the
lesser offences.

cam-ryfygu to act arrogantly.
166, 10. Cp. Hg. I. 219, 28.

cam-weð sin, iniquity. 229, 28.

1. can (gan) (voc.) prep. with, by.
§ 167. With pron. end. § 53. gellwng y
eneit gan yr wybyr spiritum in auras
emisit 159, 25; yr yscynmediekaf
vradwr gan Vedrawt that most
accursed traitor of a Medrawd
189, 15.

2. can (gan) conj. since. § 202.

3. can, see 1. cant.

canal, see cynhal.

canfed hundredth, a hundredth
part. 230, 5.

can-fod to perceive. § 160.

canhorthwy help, aid. A 178, 8. 10.

canhorthwyaw to help. 176, 8.

canhwyf, see canu.

canhym-deith to accompany, keep
up with. 208, 28.

cani, see cany.

can-lyn to follow.

can-llaw m. a supporter. 212, 11;
213, 21; 214, 10.

can-mawl to praise, commend.

canonwr m. a canon; pl. -wyr.

cans, see canys.

1. cant (can) (nas.) m. a hundred.

2. cant, see canu.

canu to sing, celebrate in song,
recite, play; pres. subj. act. sg. 1
canwyf; impf. ind. pl. 3 cenynt; pret.
ind. sg. 3 cant.

can-wlad a hundred countries.
232, 3.

can-wr a hundred men 151, 25.
172, 15.

cany (cani), before vowels canyd,
conj. since not. § 202.

canyad permission, consent. 21, 13.

canys (cans) i.e., can with the
present of the copula, for, since.
§ 202.

caplan m. a chaplain. 155, 3.

car a friend, relative; pl. -ant.

Caranwys Carnotensis. 179, 21.

carchar m. a prison, goal.

carcharawr m. a prisoner; pl.

carcharoryon.

carcharu to imprison. 242, 5.

cardawd charity, alms. 237, 7.

carn a cairn.

carreg a rock; pl. cerrig.

carn-wyn having a white hilt.
Hence carnwennan f., the name of
Arthur's knife. 207, 31.

caru to love. impf. ind. act. pl. 3

cerynt; past part. caredig.

carw a stag. 196, 29.

caryad m. love, affection. 233, 15.

caryant 140, 4, either miswritten
for caryat or formed like mol-yant,
með-yant, &c.

casäu to hate.

casseg f. a mare.

castell m. a castle, fortress; pl.

cestyll.

cathyl f. a song, lay, poem; pl.

cathleu. 229, 17.

Catynes n. l. Caithness. 145, 11.

Caw n. pr. m. 201, 19.

cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks,
coarse grass; 241, 9; 12; sg.

conin.

cawr m. a giant, mighty man; pl.

cewri.

cawssei, see caffel.

cayator, see caeu.

cedernid strength, force, security,

violence.

cedig battlesome, boisterous. 241, 10.

cedwyr, see cadwr.

cedymdeith, see cydymdeith.

cefeis, see caffel.

clwssynt 178, 31
? 3 Plun. Pluperf.

142, 31;
148, 29
156, 12

cefnyn (keuen) *back*; pl. cefneu; dangos eu cefneu *to flee, take to flight*. drachefyn *behind, back, again*; traegefyn *behind him*; dyfod t. *to return* 213, 8; trach-eu-cefnyn 221, 21; drae-cefnyn wynteu *behind them*. 179, 26.

cefynderw *a cousin*. plant yr hen-vam a uyd keuyn-dyru BCh. 75, 28. cegin f. *a kitchen*.

Cei n. pr. m. *Caius*.

ceidwad m. *a witness*; pl. keidweid.

ceing f. *a branch*. 165, 21. 197, 3.

cein *beautiful, fair, delightful*.

Ceint (Cent) *Kent*. 189, 19.

ceissaw *to seek, fetch, endeavour*.

ceirch *oats*. 196, 4.

ceith, see caeth.

celfyð skilful, ingenious; an artist.

celfyðyd f. *an art*; pl. celfyðoden.

celi the heavens. 231, 25. Celi God. 231, 24.

celu *to hide, conceal*.

X celwrn m. *a piece?* 207, 32.

celwyðawg lying, false. 190, 10.

Celydon: llwyn C. 148, 25 = coit Celidon, Nennius, p. 199.

Celli-wig f. *the name of Arthur's court in Cornwall, now Callington*.

ceneditaeth f. *a race, kind*.

cenedyf f. *a race, kind*; pl. cened-loeð.

ceneu m. *a whelp*. 198, 32. 199, 4.

32. Ceneu n. pr. m. 162, 3.

cennad m. and f. *a messenger, emissary, embassy*; pl. -eu.

cennadwri f. *a message, tidings*.

cenfeint *a convent*; pl. cenveinoeð.

cenwch, see l. can.

cerð craft, art, song; pl. cyrð.

cerðawr m. *a craftsman, minstrel, bard*; pl. cerðoryon.

cerðed *to walk, travel, journey, go*.

cerðedyad *a course, motion*. 161, 11.

Ceredigyawn *Cardigan*. 205, 28.

cerenhyð *relationship*. 168, 20.

Cernyw *Cornwall*.

cerwyd *a stag*. 226, 1.

cerwyn f. *a caldron*. Cwm C., n. l. 204, 15.

cesseil *the armpit*. 194, 14.

cethr *a spike*; pl. -awd. 230, 29.

cethron *a spike*. 230, 27.

cewilyð *shame*. 141, 8. 142, 31.

cewssynt, see caffel.

ci m. *a hound*; coll. 205, 9; pl. cwn.

cicwr *a footsoldier*; coll. *infantry*. 202, 29.

cig m. *flesh*.

ciglef, see clybod.

cil *a recess, nook*.

Cil-gwri n.l.

cilyaw *to retreat, desert, fail*.

cilyð *a mate, fellow*. § 72.

ciwdawdwr m. *a citizen, inhabitant*.

cladu *to bury*.

claf sick. 143, 13. 149, 28.

cleoðf m. *a sword*; pl. -eu, per metathesis clefyðeu.

clefyd m. *sickness, disease*. 161, 27.

clefyðeu, see cleoðf.

cleigaw *to plunge, immerse*. 206, 21.

cleis *a stripe*. 194, 14. Cf. maen

cleis, *marble*. Llwyd.—Porth Cleis n. l. 204, 1.

clid *a shelter*. 241, 2.

clod m. and f. *fame, renown*.

clod-fawr *famous, celebrated*.

clodfori *to make illustrious, render famous*. 165, 15. < clodforus *praiseworthy, renowned, boastful; companion*.

cloff *lame*.

clomen (colomen) f. *a dove*. 163, 10.

clust m. *an ear*. 201, 29. 203, 26.

clwm *a tune*; pl. clymeu moduli 147, 14.

Clwyd *a river-name*. 204, 17.

clybod *to hear*. impf. ind. act. sg. 3. clywei; impf. pass. clywid;

pret. ind. sg. 1 ciglef; sg. 3 cicleu.

§ 133 b. clybod ar *to hear of*.

clymeu, see clwm.

cnawd *flesh*. 238, 12. 192, 24

cnes *skin*. 241, 14.

cneuen *a nut*. 196, 23.

cnithiaw *to pluck*. 200, 9.

coch *red*.

cochi *to reddened, become red*. 173, 16.

coðyant m. *provocation, offence*. 166, 4.

coed (coyt) m. (coll.) *a wood, trees*;

baeð c. *a wild boar*. pl. coedyð.

coeth *pure, fine*. eur c. *refined gold*.

cof *memory, recollection*.

coffau *to remember, to call to mind*.

cog *a cuckoo*; pl. -eu.

congyf f. *a corner, angle*. 204, 9.

colled m. *loss*; pl. -eu 175, 31.

collen *hazel*. c. derwen *an oak sapling*. 197, 2.

colli *to lose, be lost*. 238, 13.

conin, see cawn.

corff *a body, corpse*.

? (v. Pedain
Kene, p. 161)

X celwrn, -yrwan m. tub, bucket, pail; barrel

corn *a horn, trumpet; a drinking horn.* pl. *cyrn, cirn.*
 coron f. *a crown.*
 coryf *pommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.* 233, 20; 234, 23. Arch. 1, p. 487.
 cosb *punishment, fine.* 217, 18.
 craff *firm, steadfast.* 140, 5.
 cras *hard, dry.* 225, 20.
 crawn, see *croni.*
 credu *to believe.* pres. subj. pl. 2 *crettoch.*
 crefyðus *derout; a religious person.* pl. -son. 155, 5.
 crefyðwr m. *a religious person.* 144, 13 (*miswritten for crefftwyr = operarii* Geoffrey II, 14).
 Creiðylad n. pr. f.
 creir m. *a relic; pl. -eu.* 153, 26.
 creirhau *to cause to swear by relics.* 221, 2.
 crettoch, see *credu.*
 creu *to create.* 227, 19. 228, 18.
 creu *gore, blood.*
 creu-lawn *blood-thirsty, cruel; compar. creulonach.*
 creulon-der *cruelly, tyranny, oppression.*
 creu-lyd *blood-stained, gory; f. creuled.* 231, 20. 238, 16.
 crib f. *a comb.* 203, 25.
 crin *withered, brittle.* 241, 9.
 Crist *Christ.*
 cristawn *a Christian; pl. cristonog-yon.*
 cristonogawl *Christian.*
 crog f. *a cross.*
 crogaw, crogi *to crucify, hang.*
 croní *to hoard, amass, accumulate.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 *crawn* 233, 12.
 crwm bent. 225, 11.
 crychyd *a shake (in music); pl. -eu.* 147, 14 v.l.
 cryd *a trembling, tremor.* 231, 22.
 cryfang *a talon; pl. -heu* 197, 28.
 cryn *a trembling, quaking.* 228, 33.
 cryno *suitable.* 156, 32. compar. -ach. 169, 2.
 crynu *to tremble, quake.* 184, 22.
 past part. *crynedig* 152, 16.
 cuan *an owl* 197, 8; 9; *a rock-owl, Llwyd.*
 cuðyaw *to cover, hide.* 154, 13.
 cul'can, thin, emaciated.
 Culwyð *God.* 228, 24. 231, 25.
 Custenhin n. pr. m. *Constantine.*

cwbwl (cwbyl) *entire, whole.*
 cweiraw, see *cyweiryaw.*
 cwfeint (cwfeint) f. *convent, assembly; pl. cwfenoes.*
 cwm m. *a valley.* 197, 12.
 cwnsli m. *counsel.* 148, 2.
 cwr *an edge, corner.* C. y Fagyl n.l. 204, 4.
 cwymp m. *a fall.* 225, 22.
 cwynaw *to lament.*
 cwyn-fan f. *a lament, wailing.*
 cychwyn, cychwynnu *to set out, more, start.* deil ar gychwyn = *dail yn syrthio* MA.361 b, n. 8.
 cyd (ced) conj. *though; § 205.*
 cyd ac, y gyd ac *together with.*
 y gyd yg cyd *together* 155, 2. § 171.
 y gyd a hynny *likewise* 204, 26. 218, 20.
 cyd-ðioðef *to suffer.* 142, 14. past. part. -edig (y) *suffering (with).*
 cyd-ðiolch *to congratulate.* 180, 10. ?
 cyd-farchawg m. *a knight-comrade.*
 cyd-gynghor *joint counsel.* 155, 2. 140, 17
 cyd-synedigaeth f. *consent.* 145, 4.
 cyd-tywyssawg m. *a joint leader.* 178, 1.
 cyd-ym-deith m. *a companion, comrade; pl. -on.*
 cydymdeithocau *to accompany, associate with.* 146, 4.
 cyf-agos *near.*
 cyfan *whole, entire.* 183, 32.
 cyfar *trouble, anger; 230, 7. Cf. Rhyfedd ym fyw llyw llawged gan gyfar o gwyn gofid* MA. 301 a 17.
 cyf-arch (keuarch) *to request, ask; c. gwell to greet; geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.*
 cyf-ar-fod *to meet, encounter, touch; § 160.*
 cyfarth *to bark, bay; roði c. rendre les abois, to stand at bay. achub yr c. (sic leg.) to be first at the charge.*
 cyf-arwyð m. *a guide.*
 cyf-ar-wyneb(ac) *opposite(to)* 210, 5.
 cyf-eillt m. *a friend.*
 cyf-eir f. yn-y gyfeir *straight before him, headlong.* 207, 6.
 cyf-enw *a namesake.* yg kyuenw yr vn dyd ym phen y vlywyd *that day a year.* 195, 19.
 cyf-ergir m. and f. *a conflict, contest.* 240, 9.
 cyf-ing *narrow, strait.* 175, 17.
 cyf-lawn *full, complete.*

cyflafan f. an outrage, slaughter.
cyf-le m. an opportunity. 159, 16.
cyflehau to dispose, arrange, place.
163, 27.

cyf-lym sharp, quick, speedy.
cyf-newid (O.W. cyfnofud) f. coin,
merchandise. 223, 13. Cf. ef a holltir
furf y gyfnawit; haner crwn a vyd
RB. 2. 146, 19.

cyfodi to arise.
cyf-oed having the same age,
so old. 141, 28.

cyf-oeth m. power, dominion, king-
dom, wealth; pl. -eu.

cyfoethawg powerful, wealthy.

cyfoethogi to enrich.

cyfranc f. an encounter, fight,
combat. 178, 12.

cyf-red equally swift. 225, 6.

cyf-reith f. law, right; pl. -eu.

cyfreithiawl legal, lawful.

cyfreu plumage? 225, 17. action?
229, 30.

cyf-rin a confidant. 225, 5.

cyfrwch a meeting. 147, 5 (v.l.).

cyfrwng m. mean, interval. yg c.
in the midst of 184, 9.

cyfrwys trained, expert. 186, 19.
190, 9 v.l. 191, 21.

cyf-ryw m. the same kind. 181, 27.
a kind 161, 27. similar, like, such.

cyf-uch of equal height. yn g. ac
on a level with. 174, 30.

cyf-un-deb unity, concord. 167, 23.
163, 27 v.l.

cyf-yeith having the same lan-
guage. 196, 13.

cyf-yl nearness, proximity. yn y
gyfyl near him.

cyff m. stock, trunk, stem; pl. -yon.

cyffelybu to compare, imitate.

cyffredin common. yn g. in com-
mon 185, 25. 223, 12.

cyffro m. excitement. 164, 27. 176, 6.

cyffroi (kefroy) to excite, arouse,
disturb; c. cyfreith (hawl) to insti-
tute a legal action (a claim). past

part. cyffroedig. 184, 10.

cyffur occasion, opportunity. 147, 9.

cynglaws m. a counsel, advocate.

cynghellawr m. a chancellor, the
king's principal steward or reeve.

cynghelloraeth f. chancellorship.

cyngheusaeth f. a pleading.

cynghlodforussed equally renown-
ed. 186, 5.

cynghor (keghor) m. counsel,
advice; caffel yn y gyghor to decide.

cynghorfynt envy, malice. 156, 20.

Cf. LA. 12, 19.

cyngkori to advise.

cynghreir f. a covenant, truce.
159, 12.

cyngwastad constant. 234, 6.
235, 27.

cyhoeð public. 222, 12.

cy-hyd having equal length. yn
gyhyd ac as long as.

cyhydeð equality, parity. 221, 6, 7.

cylch m. a circle. yg c. around,
about, towards, concerning; yn eu c.
about them, around them; yg c.
hynny about that.

cylchynu to surround, encompass,
besiege. 146, 17 v.l.

cyllell f. a knife, dagger.

cyllell-bren the wooden lath of a
scabbard; pl. -eu 195, 14. wooden
treeczers 200, 15.

cyllell-fawr big-knived. 206, 19.

cymhell to compel, force, drive,
exact. c. y law to force one to sur-
render.

cymenn wise; compar. cymhen-
nach. 175, 28.

cymer, see cymryd.

cymmeint of equal size, as much,
as many, so great, so many.

cymmwd m. a commote, a division
of country.

cymod to propitiate, make peace.
197, 32. 201, 7.

cymodawg a neighbour; pl. cym-
odogion.

cymod-loneð a concord, agreement.
cymrwd mortar. 193, 2.

Cymry (pl. of Cymro m. a Welsh-
man) Wales. 154, 10. 203, 31. 222, 4.

cymryd (kemyrit) to take. pret.
ind. sg. 3. cymerth, cymirth. c. arnaw
to feign; c. eu fforð (hynt) to set out;

c. ffo to take to flight.

cymyn to entrust. 157, 10. 192, 22

cymynediw a command, injunc-
tion; pl. -eu; 150, 24; 166, 26.

1. cyn (cynn) prep. before. § 170.

2. cyn (gynn) conj. sooner, before.
§ 204. gynn noe fyned before he
goes. 225, 3.

3. cyn a stump; pl. -yon. 197, 14.

cynadyl a meeting, assembly.
171, 19.

cyn-deced as fair. 163, 14.

* pl. cynghellawr 219, 11

cymer 233, 8

> *cyl*, v. § 171

- cyn-digrifed* as pleasant. 163, 14.
cyn-dosted equally harsh. 198, 17.
Cyn-ðelig n. pr. m. 162, 7.
Cyn-ðelw n. pr. m.
Cyn-farch n. pr. m.
cynefawd custom, usage. 163, 24.
 167, 1.
Cyn-felyn n. pr. m.
cynhal, *cynnal* (*kanal*) to sustain, support, maintain.
cynhebig similar, like.
cynhebygu to compare. 161, 2.
cynhelu to support. 220, 30.
cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. *cynhenneu*.
cynhyrfu to excite, move. 173, 27.
cynired to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse. 162, 20.
Cyn-ias n. pr. m.
cynllwyn an ambush, waylaying. 223, 1.
cyn-llyfan a leash, a slip.
cynna equally good, peer. 227, 9.
cynnal, see *cynhal*.
cynnelw pattern, example, model. 223, 16.
cynnifywr (coll.) m. combatants, warriors. 202, 27.
cynnig to propose, proffer, suggest.
cynnullaw to collect, call together.
cynnwys to receive, admit, adopt. 238, 5. Ar sawl a oed dan geithiwet henyt ef ae kynnwysawd ym paradwys L.A. 13312; Creawdyr celi an kynnwys ni yn trugared, F.B. 1996.
 1. *cynnyð* m. a huntsman; pl. *-yon*. 205, 4, 7.
 2. *cynnyð* increase, prosperity. 237, 6. ef a doeth att Walchmei. Ac a gyuarchawd gwell idaw. Duw a ro kynnyd arnat, heb y Gwalchmei Hg. I. 223, 2.
cynnyðu to increase. 180, 12.
cyn-ran m. a first or chief part; a leader. 231, 27.
cynt adv. formerly, before. *yn g.* sooner, rather 181, 8.
cyntaf first; *yn gyntaf* first, at first.
cyntefin (Ir. cētēmin) the beginning of summer. 225, 14.
Cyn-was n. pr. m. 204, 4.
cyny (kene) conj. though not. § 205.
cyrch m. an attack, onset, raid.
cyrchaw to fetch, bring. 231, 18.
cyrchu to attack, set upon, march upon, make for, approach.

a girl 239, 1

- cyrn*, see corn.
cyryscwyðad a quarrel, contention? 230, 9.
cysgawd m. shade, shelter, shadow. 241, 11.
cysgu to sleep.
crystal equally good, as good.
 > *cy-war-sangu* to trample upon, oppress, crush. 149, 26. 152, 16. 180, 32.
cy-weir prepared, equipped, complete. 158, 29. 179, 16.
cyweiryaw to prepare, equip, lay out.
cy-weithyð a company. 194, 3.
cy-wir true, just. 234, 6.
 1. *cy-wlad* f. a neighbouring territory, borderland. 233, 18. Rybu Vran vab Llyr lln rywmadur mat ygkamp ygkynlat ygkur M.A. 180 b 13.
 2. *cy-wlad* m. a compatriot. 230, 10.
cywrein skilful, cunning.
cy-wrisseð contention, strife. 234, 23. 236, 11.
cy-wyð-ol-(y)æth f. harmony, music; pl. *-eu* 163, 14. Used also as sg. pa gywydolyæthiev yw honn? L.A. 82, 10.
chwaer f. a sister; pl. *chwioryð*.
chware to play; play; pl. *chwar-yeu*.
chwech, *chwe* (whe) (spir.) *sir*.
chwedyl m. a story, tale, news, tidings; pl. *chwedleu*.
chweg sweet. 239, 21.
chwerthyn to smile. *chwerðig* (§ 129) 225, 22.
chwerw bitter. 230, 7.
chwi you. Emphatic *chwichwi*, conjunctive *chwithieu*, *chitheu*. § 45.
Chwintus n. pr. m. *Quintus*.

- da* (1) good, profitable; (2) goods, wealth, benefit.
dabre come! § 141.
dad-ganu to recapitulate, rehearse, recite. 173, 6.
dadolwch intercession, invocation. 235, 17.
dad-rithaw to re-transform. 199, 8.
dadyl m. and f. a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment; pl. *dadleu* (used as sg. masc. and pl.) a dispute.
dadyl-fa a meeting-place, court.
 O.W. *dadlma* 222, 13.
 > *dafad* f. a sheep; pl. *defeid*.

dacar, 139, 14 v. dayar.

daffar provision. 225, 19; cf. *gwnaeth* Duw trvgar gardaul FB. 15, 14.

dangos (*dankos*) to *show, disclose, produce*. *d. cefneu* to *flee*; *d. brwnnoed* to *face*; *d. deheuoed* turn the right to, *face*; *d. yspardunau* y to *spur*.

dala (*daly*) to *hold, seize, retain, hold back, capture*. act. pret. ind. sg. 3 *delis* (*dellis*), past subj. pl. 3 *delhynt*, pluperf. pl. 3 *dalyassant*.

dam-gylchu to *surround*; past part. *damgylchedig*.

dam-gylchynu to *surround*. 142, 17.

damunaw to *desire, wish, seek for*; part. *damunedig*.

damwein m. *accident, chance, fortune, event*; pl. -eu; o *δ*. by *chance*.

damweinaw (*y*) to *happen to, to befall*. 173, 11. 150, 21

danfon to *send, dispatch*. 178, 7.

dar f. an *oaktree*. 197, 2.

dar-estwng to *subdue, subjugate, yield*; past part. *darestyngedig*.

dar-fod to *cease, end, come to pass, happen*. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 *deryw*; fut. ind. sg. 3 *dervyδ*; impf. ind. sg. 3 *daroeδ*; cond. sg. 3 *darffei*. § 160.

dar-lleaw to *read*. 231, 29.

darmarth provision, preparation. 162, 19.

dar-o-gan prophecy, prognostication; pl. *daroganneu*.

darpar (*am*) m. preparation (*for*), provision, project.

darparu to *prepare, intend*. 196, 7. 210, 7.

dathoedd, see *dyfod*.

1. *daw* m. a son-in-law; pl. *dofyon*.

2. *daw*, see *dyfod*.

dawn gift, mental endowment; pl. *donyeu*.

dayar (*dayr, dair*) f. earth, land, ground.

dayar-dy a subterranean vault.

dayar-gychwyn an earthquake; 229, 1.

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour.

dayrawl earthly, mundane, material. 164, 9.

de, see *dy*.

dechreu to *begin, inaugurate*; a beginning, origin.

dedwyδ happy, blessed, virtuous.

dedwyδyd happiness, felicity.

defawd f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance; pl. *defodau*.

defnyδ m. material, element, substance, cause; pl. *defnyδeu, defnyδyeu* witnesses, guarantors, etc. in a lawsuit.

deg, deng (*nas*) ten. § 41.

deheu (1) right (*dexter*), righteous; (2) the right hand or arm, the right side of the body, south, South-Wales; pl. -oeδ.

Deheu-barth South-Wales.

dehongyl (*dehogyl*) to *interpret*; interpretation. 173, 8. 13.

dehol to *crpel, banish*. 143, 21. 153, 7.

deifaw to *roast*. 199, 28.

deil (coll.) leaves.

deissyfeid (*deissyfyt, dissiuit*) to demand, request, seek, merit.

deissyfyd (*dysseifyd*) sudden, unexpected. 147, 3. 187, 23. 208, 17.

1. *delhynt*, see *dala*.

2. *delhynt*, see *dyfod*.

delw f. image, form.

delwad m. creator. 227, 1.

delwyd, see *dyfod*.

deni, see *l. tan*.

derwen f. an oak-tree. collen d. a young oak.

dethol select, picked. 202, 29.

deu m. two; f. *dwyr* (*dui, du*). § 42 (a).

deubi, see *dyfod*.

deu-δeg (*nas*) twelve.

deu-δeg-mlwyδ twelve years old.

deu-δyblig double, two-fold. 214, 29.

deugeint forty.

deugeinfed fortieth; ar y d. with forty men. § 165.

Deu-gleδyf the name of a cantref in Pembroke. 204, 5.

deu-hanner divided in two equal halves. 221, 7.

deuth, see *dyfod*.

Dewi n. pr. m. David.

dewin m. a magician. 225, 16.

dewis to choose, prefer.

dewr brave.

dewreδ process, valour, prime of life. 140, 6. 180, 10. 186, 1. 4. warriors 144, 1, (*omnem armatum militem*).

Dews (*Deus*) Lat. *Deus*. 227, 1. 20.

1. *di*, see *ti*.

2. *di* (*dy*) (*voc.*) O.W. = later *i, y*, prep. to. *diδi* to her. § 195.

di-aerfa without slaughter. 170, 10 (*sic leg.*)

154, 26

175, 8 191, 22

181, 12

157, 1

181, 24

pdwp. ind 3rd.
dihagyssei,
153, 31

chennu to flee,
escape. 205.7

to/

di-afael exempt from seizure. 223, 32.

di-angc to escape. pret. ind. act. sg. 3 diengis (dihegis).

di-al to avenge; vengeance.

di-am (O.W.) for. § 164.

di-amheu undoubted, certain, evident. 235, 18.

di-anaf flawless, whole. 202, 5.

di-annod without delay.

di-anrydeu to dishonour. 142, 6.

di-arfeu unarmed. 156, 1.

di-arfod unprepared. 177, 30.

di-arfu to disarm.

diawd drink. 170, 16.

did, see dodi.

di-drifwr m. a hermit. 165, 8.

di-dryf a solitary place, hermitage. 165, 9.

di-ðarbod to consider, care. heb ð. parum cogitans 184, 14. impf. ind. act. pl. 3 diðorynt 175, 26. § 147.

di-eithyr outside. § 172. yn y d. 222, 14.

di-ēn buds. 241, 19. Arch I. p. 503.

di-ēu, di-ēuoēð, see dyð.

difa to destroy, annul. 197, 13.

di-fanw (O.W. dimanw) to disparage, slight. pres. subj. act. sg. 3 difanwo. 224, 7.

di-farnu V judge, decide against. 140, 9. 220, 13. 16. fut. sg. 3 diwarnawd 228, 20.

di-fei faultless, perfect. 238, 15.

di-fetha to destroy. 197, 31.

di-fryssio to hasten, speed. 242, 2.

di-funer exempt from allegiance to a lord. 223, 31.

di-fwlch without a notch. Cleðyf D. n. pr. m. 204, 12.

di-fwyn void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin). 201, 4.

di-fwynyant profitless. 211, 8.

diffeith waste.

diffeithaw to lay waste.

diffeithwch m. a waste, wilderness.

differei, see diffryd.

diffryd (rac) to defend, protect (from). past. subj. act. sg. 3 differei; pret. ind. sg. 3 diffyrth, diffirth. § 133a.

diffurn? 228, 11.

di-garyad unloving, unkind. 142, 4.

1. digawn (dygawn) m. a sufficiency; sufficient.

2. digawn to be able, to effect, do, accomplish; pres. ind. sg. 1 digonaf.

di-gribyaw (y) to attack. 205, 5. Cf. ym-gribyaw.

digrif pleasant, agreeable.

digrifwch pleasure, enjoyment.

di-gyfoethi to dispossess, deprive of territory. 191, 17.

di-heu undoubted, certain. d.-porth firm support. 234, 14.

di-hewyd affection, inclination, desire. 175, 25. 180, 32. 182, 11. ?adj. lager

dilēu to exterminate, annihilate.

dilid to pursue.

di-luyð exempt from hosting. 223, 31.

dillad (coll.) clothes, dress. 154, 8.

dim a thing, something; nothing, naught. dilēu hyd ar ðim to annihilate; dilid hyd ar ðim to pursue to extinction; adv. at all.

din a fortress. Din Tywi n. l. 205, 27.

Din-dagwl n. l. Tintagel.

dinas m. a city, citadel; pl. dinas-soeð.

di-obeithaw to despair. 190, 13.

di-od to take off, direct, extract.

di-oeðf (O.W. diguadef) to suffer, undergo, withstand.

di-oeir verily, certainly. 176, 1.

di-o-gel safe, secure.

diogelwch safety, security.

diolch (i) to thank.

dipynwys, see dybynu.

dir necessary. 190, 10.

dir-fawr very great, huge, enormous.

dirieid wicked. 225, 12.

dirwy f. a fine, mulet.

di-rybuð without warning. 158, 12.

disgyblu to study, imitate (like a disciple). 156, 22. Cf. Hg. I. 208, 5.

disgyntu to dismount, descend, alight, land, put up at.

dispeilaw to unsheathe. 199, 13.

dissifid, see deissyfyd.

distryw to destroy, demolish.

ditheu, see titheu.

dithwn (O.W.) this day. 208, 15. 16.

di-wall careful, unceasing. 164, 5.

1. diwarnawd m. a day.

2. diwarnawd, see di-farnu.

diweddyð m. evening. 241, 13.

diweð end or d. at last.

di-weir chaste. 164, 15.

diweir-deb chastity. 190, 16.

diwethaf last. 154, 30.

di-wreioð an uprooting. 233, 3.

di-wreioðedig uprooted, demolished. 155, 4.

di-wyll cultivation. 167, 8.

dodi (*dody*) *to place, put, give, charge.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **did**; **dodi ar y gyfraith** *to appeal to the law*; **dodi ym mhen un** *to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over.*

doðyw, doent, see **dyfod**.

1. **doeth wisc, sage.** 143, 3.

2. **doeth**, see **dyfod**.

doeth-ineb wisdom. 142, 32.

Dofyð m. the Lord, God.

Dofyðyad m. the Lord. 231, 15.

dofyon, see 1. **daw**.

dogyn portion, share. 202, 14.

doið, see **dyfod**.

dolur grief, anguish. 144, 20.

doluryaw to grieve. 154, 25, 204, 20.

domni=Lat. Domini. 237, 2.

donyawg gifted, endowed. 235, 19.

donyeu, see **dawn**.

dos, see **myned**.

dothuif, doy, doynt, see **dyfod**.

drachefyn, see **trachefyn**.

dragon, dreig f. a dragon; 172, 29.
a battle standard. pl. **dreigeu**.

150, 26, 180, 2, 184, 3.

drein (coll.) *thorns.* 230, 32.

dros, see **tros**.

drud bold, arrogant, wicked. 186, 13.
232, 8.

drudannaeth f. arrogance. 165, 28
(*protervia*).

Drud-wyn m. the name of a hound.
204, 8.

drwg bad, evil; *mischievous, harm.*

drws door, entrance; pl. **drysseu**.

drwy, see **trwy**.

drycin (i.e. **dryg-hin**) *foul weather.*
225, 6.

drychafel to raise, lift; *rise.*

dryg-ðamwein misfortune, ill-luck.

dryll m. portion, fragment; pl. **-eu**.

dryllyaw to break in pieces, shatter.

dryssawr m. a doorkeeper. 234, 8.

drysseu, see **drws**.

du black.

duc m. a duke.

duch, dug, see **dwyn**.

du-hunaw to awake. 173, 6.

Du-las (Ir. Dub-glas) *a river-name.*
146, 14.

du-un accordant, agreeable. 216, 23.

duw (dyw): pob d. on every day.

201, 5. **d. Sadwrn on Saturday.**
228, 21. 240, 10.

Duw m. God. pl. **dwyyweu** 142, 21.

dwfrein, see **dwyrein**.

dwfyr (dwfwr) m. water.

dwrn a fist, hand; pl. **dirn.** 235, 2.

dwy, see **deu. dwyyweu**, see **Duw**.

dwyyawl divine.

dwy-law (pl. of **llaw**) *hands.*

dwyn to take, carry, bring, capture;

§ 133 (b). **d. ar gof to call to mind.** **d. ruthur to attack.** **d. yr dygyn to affirm on oath.** pres. ind. act. sg. 1 **dygaf**; fut. ind. pass. **dygetawr** (§ 129. n.); imper. sg. 2 **dwg**; pres. subj. sg. 3 **duch** (§ 110 n. 2); pret. ind. sg. 3 **dug**.

dwyrein (dwfrein, dwyfrein) the east. 172, 1. 181, 17.

1. **dy**, see 2. **di**.

2. **dy (de)** (voc.) poss. adj. *thy.* § 57.

3. **dy (de)**, see **ti**.

dy-borthi to carry, inflict. 180, 26.

dy-bryd ugly, foul, base. 178, 6;
180, 19; 190, 26.

dybynu to hang down. 230, 18.

dycco, dyccwy, see **dwyn**.

dychymyg m. invention, device;
pl. **-eu, -yon.** 164, 26.

dyð (O.W. **did**) *m. day, daytime, daylight, date*; pl. **dieu** (after numerals), **dieuoed, dyðyeu**; **d. brawd Doomsday**; **hanner d. mid-day.**

dyð-gweith on a certain day, one day. 199, 10.

dy-ðwyn to bring. 194, 13.

Dyfed Demetia.

Dyfnarth n. pr. m. 200, 28.

Dyfnaint n. l. Devon. 206, 5.

dyfod (deuod, douot) to come. § 141.

dyfodedigaeth f. a coming, arrival.

dy-fryssyaw to hasten. 242, 2.

dyfuant, dyfyð, see **dyfod**.

dyfynnu to summon. 201, 1. 205, 2.

Dyfn-wal n. pr. m.

dyffo, see **dyfod**.

dyffryn m. a valley. **D. Llychwr the valley of Loughor.**

dyffygaw to fail, lack. 145, 24.
180, 11.

dy-gaboli to belabour, beat soundly
207, 21.

dygaf, dygetawr, see **dwyn**.

dygonho, see 2. **digawn**.

dy-gryn terror. 228, 33.

dygrynnyaw to seize, clutch.
206, 20.

dy-grynöi to avail, profit. 153, 10.
175, 30.

dy-gwyðaw to fall, chance.

dygwyðedigaeth f. setting (of the sun). 151, 4.

dygyn *hard, severe; a test, proof.*
See **dwyn**.

dy-gyrchu *to make for, set upon;*
draw. 194, 23. 202, 12. 206, 24.

1. **dy-heð** *discordant, strange?*
piteous, a pity? 194, 19.¹

2. **dyheð?** 228, 27. Here MA.
73 b 6 has the variant *tuedd*, pl. of
tu 'country-side, country.'

dy-leith *death.* 232, 1.

dylyed f. duc, *claim, right, title.*

dylyedawg *high-born, noble;* pl.

dylyedogyon. 140, 29. 155, 14.
156, 24.

dylyedus duc, *proper.* 182, 20.

dylyu (*deleu*) *to have a right to,*
deserve, be due, owe. 171, 26. 208, 20. 23.
217, 25. 237, 19. ⁴

dyn m. and f. *a human being, man;*
coll. *men* 204, 5. pl. **-yon** (*deneon*).

dy-nessau *to approach, draw near.*

dyn-y-orn (cf. Ir. *duin-organ*) *homicide, murder.* 222, 17.

dyrchefynt, see **drychafel**.

dyrn-awd m. *a blow;* pl. **dyrnodeu**.

dyrn-feð *a handbreadth.* 197, 24.

dy-roði *to give.* pres. ind. act.
sg. 3 *dere, dyry;* imperat. sg. 2 **dyro**.

dyrys (1) *difficult, intricate;* (2)
adversity. 162, 20. 167, 16. 175, 18.

dysg m. *teaching, instruction,*
example, behaviour. 164, 12. 182, 19.
184, 23 (*hortamen*). 187, 7. 191, 17

dysgu *to teach, instruct.*

dysseifyd, see **deissyfyd**.

dywad, see **dywedud**.

dywal *fierce.* 183, 13. 233, 4.

dywalhau *to harass.* 185, 26.

dyfyð, see **dyfod**.

dyw, see **duw**.

dywedud *to say.* § 133.

dywygyad (*di-*) *manner, fashion.*
164, 12.

1. **e**, see **yð**.

2. **e**, see 4. **y**.

eb-rwyð *swift, quick.* 176, 11.

ebryn? 228, 27.

ech *outside of, beyond?* 228, 16.
Cf. FB. 66, 8; 106, 30; 140, 31; MA.
208a 49.

Echel *Achilles.*

echenawg *needy, destitute.* 143, 5.

echwrys *violent, fierce.* 227, 22;

Cf. FB. 159, 5; 199, 20. MA. 247,
24. 36.

ed, see **yð**.

ederyn, see **adar**.

edifar *repentant, sorry.* 149, 17.

edir, see **adaw**.

edirn (*etyrn*) *sovereignty, supremacy.* 235, 3. 236, 15.

edrych *to look, see.* 164, 23. 220, 9.

ed-rif *descent, lineage.* 212, 29. Cf.
MA. 168a 51.

ed-ucher (= *hyd ucher*) *till evening.*
193, 1. 203, 5.

edyw, see **ydyw**.

eðewis, see **aðaw**.

ef (*eff*) *he, it.* §§ 45; 47. *Emphatic*
efo (*effo*); conjunct. **ynteu.** § 45 (b). (c)
efelly *thus, so.* See **felly**.

efo, effo, see **ef**.

Efyas n. l. *a cantred in Hereford-*
shire. 206, 4.

effeirad m. *a priest;* pl. **effeiryeid**.

eglur *clear, bright, brilliant,*
renowned, famous. 167, 1. 169, 22.

eglur-der *brightness, brilliance.*
173, 1.

eglwys f. *church;* pl. **eglwyssu.**

egnad (O.W.), pl. **egneyd**, see
ynad.

englyn m. *a stanza of three or four*
lines. 200, 13.

englylon, see **angel**.

enghyrth (*eghirith*) *terrible, pain-*
ful. 238, 10. FB. 1772; MA. 351b 21.

ehang *unrestricted, free.* 173, 29.

ehawg m. *a salmon.* 197, 28.

ehedeg *to fly.* 172, 29. 156, 27 162, 24

ehofyn-der *fearlessness, confidence,*
courage. 187, 4.

ehunan *himself;* pl. **ehunein** § 60.

ei, see **myned**.

eiðaw *his;* **eiðunt** *theirs.* § 55.

Eiðt Egypt. yr E. 172, 18.

eigawn *ocean, sea.* 161, 18.

eingon f. *an anvil.* 196, 21.

1. **eil** *second, next.* **eil hynaf** *eldest*
but one; **eilweith** *a second time,*
again; **bop eilwrs** *alternately.*

2. **eil** *a son.* 200, 28; 205, 24.

eilenwi *to fulfil, accomplish.*
152, 14. 169, 22.

eillaw *to shave, to cut (hair).*

einym *ours.* 169, 14. § 55.

eirant *they will arise.* 229, 19; 20.

See RC. VI, 27.

eirchad *a suitor, suppliant.* 234, 5.

eir-m-oed *since my time.* 198, 9.

§ 197 n.

¹ For *oed dyhed ketu y ryw was hwnn* WB. 475, RB. 116 has *ys oed gryssyn ketu &c.*

*elo neu far
ar ddwrws"
(hewis)*

eiry *snow*.

Eiryawn n. pr. m. 204, 30.

eiryf *number*. 172, 14.

eir-y-oed (eiroided) *ever, always*.

§ 197 n. 140, 3.

eisseu *want, indigence*. 146, 2. 199, 19.

eissoes *yet, nevertheless*.

eissyfflad *hell*. 231, 13. v. l. issaf wlad, MA. 74b 14. eissyfflat, FB. 161³⁴. v. l. Eissyf wlad MA. 27a⁵⁰. See FB. 302²³.

eissyllud *progeny, followers*. 232, 9. Cf. FB. 44, 2; 203, 24; MA. 143a 39. 169a, 35.

eisteð (eyste) *to sit*; e. wrth y gaer *to besiege the city*.

eisteð-fa f. *a seat, throne*; pl. -eu.

eithaf *end, extremity*; pl. -oed.

eithyr prep. *except*. § 172.

el, see *myned*.

Elly n. pr.
104, 8. el-chwyl *a second time, again*. 141, 22. 142, 22.

elhei, elhid, elhynt, eloch, see *myned*.

Elen n. pr. f. *Helen*.

ell (ill, yll) *all*, see § 67.

ellwng *to dismiss, dispatch, let; shed (blood)*. past. subj. act. sg. 3

ellygei, pret. ind. sg. 3 ellygwys, etc. past part. ellyngedig.

ellyn *a razor*. 203, 25.

em, see *yn*.

emelldigedig *accursed*.

Emrys n. pr. m. *Ambrose*.

Emyr n. pr. m.

en, ena, see *yn, yna*.

encil, encilyaw *to retreat*. 185, 1.

encyd *space of time*. 184, 8.

ene, see *yny*.

eneid (eneyt) m. *life, soul*; pl. -eu; myned e. dros e. *to engage in a life-for-life struggle*.

enfyn, see *anfon*.

enguis (O. W.), see *enwi*.

enill *to gain, win*. 145, 18.

enneint *an ointment, a bath*. 143, 13. Cf. RB. 76, 11.

Enoc n. pr. m. *Enoch*.

ennynnu *to kindle, fire; be inflamed*.

enrydeð (anryded) m. *honour, dignity*. 142, 16. 144, 11. 145, 21.

enrydeðu (anrydedu) *to celebrate*. 154, 23. pres. subj. act. sg. 3 enrydeðocao.

enrydeðus *honourable, noble, venerable, dignified*. 143, 24. cf. 141, 17 154, 26

enteu (entheu, entehu) pers. pron. sg. 3 m. §§ 45(c); 46(c).

enw (heno) m. *a name*.

enwi *to name*. pret. ind. act. sg. 3 enguis (O. W.) 218, 5.

eny, see *yny*.

enywed (ennuet) *damage, injury*. Sew y turyw ac enwywet llosgy tey a thorry aradyr BCh. 63, 8.

1. er, see *l. yr*.

2. er (yr) prep. *for*. §§ 53, 197.

3. er, see *l. y*.

er-by n against; yn erbyn *to meet, against, by*. § 173. yn awch e. against you. 180, 19.

erbynyaw *to receive; withstand*.

erbynyeid (erbyneid) *to receive*. 141, 16. 143, 25.

erchi (hercki) *to ask, request, bid*; pres. ind. act. sg. 1 archaf.

ereghun, ereghunt, see *rwng*.

ereill, see *arall*.

ereint *silcer*. 200, 24. 203, 19. 205, 5. Cf. Rhys, Celt. Heathendom, p. 125.

erestyn m. *a juggler*. 147, 13. The parallel passage in M. A. 531a 55 has: ac en rith kroesan ac arwestdyn ac gwareyt.

ereu 230, 1 = eireu MA. 73b⁴⁶, see *geir*.

er-gelu *to hide*. fut. ind. pass. ergelawr 227, 28. ergelhawr ib. 29.

er-glybod *to listen to*. imper. sg. 2 erglyw 235, 10. 236, 22.

er-gryn *dread, fear*. 202, 31.

er-gyd m. *a stroke, blow, cast*; pl. -eu.

er-hyl *hunt, chase*. 201, 18; 204, 8.

er-lid *to pursue*.

er-lysu *to reject, deny*. 229, 30.

ermid m. *a hermit*. pl. -wyr.

ermud? 232, 10.

ermyn-wisc *a robe with border of ermine*. 161, 29.

eryf? 229, 4. 9.

eryr m. *an eagle*; pl. -od 154, 3. metaph. *a leader*.

es, see §§ 94; 159 n. 2.

Esgeir Oervel n. l. *Seiscenn Uar-beoil* in Ireland. 201, 32. 203, 3.

esgob m. *a bishop*; pl. escyb.

esgobaeth f. *a bishopric*; pl. -eu.

esgobawd *a bishopric*.

esgolheig m. *a scholar, clerk*; pl. -ion.

esgyll, see *asgell*.

> enryfedu (enryfeddu) to wonder, marvel 154, 2 165, 27
enryfed 158, 29

- esgyrn, see asgwrn.
 esgynnu to ascend, mount, climb.
 esmwyth-der m. ease, rest.
 estrawn a stranger. 225, 4.
 estwng = gestwng to let down.
 e. gantunt incumbentes 176, 30.
 etifeð m. an heir; coll. heirs.
 141, 1. pl. -yon 181, 26.
 eto, see etwa.
 etheuis, see aḡaw.
 ethol to choose, select.
 ethynt, see myned.
 etwa (eto) yet, still. ettwa 191, 7.
 eu their. § 57. eu hun themselves.
 eur m. gold.
 eur-ḡwrn golden-handed, liberal.
 pl. -ḡrn 235, 2. 236, 14.
 eureid golden, gilt, set with gold.
 184, 3 (aureus). 150, 25 161, 1
 eur-gleḡyf-ruð golden-sword-red.
 233, 9.
 euryrn golden. 201, 11.
 ewin f. a nail, talon, claw. 201, 9.
 ewythy m. an uncle (brother of
 one of parents, grand-parents, or
 great-grand-parents); pl. ewythreð
 206, 2.
 eyl-weyth, see l. eil.
 fal (mal) conj. as. § 216.
 felly thus. yfelly 164, 30. 166, 20.
 f, fñ, see mi.
 fry above.
 fyhud? 231, 9.
 fyn (nas.) my. §§ 57, 59.
 ffalst cunning. 147, 16.
 Ffichteid Picts.
 ffiam f. a flame, fire. 160, 4. 185, 4.
 fflamychedig inflamed, flaming.
 159, 20.
 Fflandrys Flanders.
 ffo to flee. λ ar ffo in flight.
 fforð f. a road, way, passage, means;
 pl. ffyrð.
 fforest f. a forest; pl. -i.
 Ffreinc f. France.
 ffuruf f. form, manner; pa ff. how?
 ffustaw to strike, beat. 175, 2.
 ffwrn f. a furnace. 228, 22.
 ffyð faith. 149, 31.
 ffyð-lawn faithful. 181, 3.
 ffynhawn f. a fountain, spring.
 ffyrð, see fforð.
 gadael (gadayl) to leave, allow.
 215, 29. See gadu.
 gadaw to leave.
 gadu to leave, allow, permit. pres.
 ind. act. sg. 2 gedy; § sg. 3 gad
 146, 2; pl. 2 gedwch; imper. pass.
 gat-her.
 gafael (gafayl) f. a seizing, hold-
 ing; seizure. 222, 15.
 gafael-fawr of mighty grip.
 Glewlwyd G., 204, 24.
 galar sorrow. 229, 9.
 galw to call, summon, name. pres
 ind. pass. gelwir; imper. pl. 2
 gelwch.
 gallel, gallu to be able; power,
 might. pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gelly;
 sg. 3 geill, etc.
 gan, see can.
 ganed, see geni.
 garscon? 199, 12.
 garth a mountain ridge. 205, 29.
 garw rough.
 gast f. a bitch.
 gawr f. and m. a shout, cry;
 battle. 205, 10. 229, 23.
 gayaf (gaeaf) m. winter. 156, 14.
 [gefeil tongs, pincers. geffeil 194, 14.] *v. ceiseil*
 1. geir (geyr) m. a word, request.
 pl. -eu; o un eir with one accord.
 2. geir (gyr, ger) near. g. llaw
 near, close by. g. bronn before. § 168.
 gelfin a beak. 196, 23.
 gelyn m. an enemy; pl. -yon.
 gelynwyl hostile.
 gellwng to loose, let loose, let,
 dismiss, deliver up, draw (a sword).
 pret. ind. act. pl. 3 gellygassant.
 geneu m. jaws, mouth. 229, 31.
 geni to be born; pret. ind. pass.
 ganed. 227, 12.
 genthi, genti, see can.
 ger, see 2. geir.
 Gereint n. pr. m. 203, 9. 211, 8.
 Gillamor (Ir. Gilla mōr Big Lad)
 n. pr. m. 192, 14.
 Gillamwri (Ir. Gilla Muire the ser-
 vant of Mary) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 Gilpadrig (Ir. Gilla Pádraig the
 servant of Patrick) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 gilyð, see cilyð.
 girad lamentable, piteous, terrible.
 173, 3. 192, 9.
 glan f. a bank, shore; pl. glanneu.
 glanhäu to clean, polish. 194, 16.
 gleif m. and f. a lance, spear. Hg.
 II. 91, 12 = paladyr onn CM. 87, 32.
 gleis, see cleis.
 glew brave, stout; a brave man,
 hero.—n. pr. m. 204, 20. 233, 4

Frollo 157, 31

158, 19

glew-der *bravery, boldness, valour.*
 Glew-lwyd n. pr. m. 204, 24.

glin m. *a knee*; pl. -yeu.

gloew *bright, sparkling.* 235, 3.

glud *tenacious, fast, diligent.*

175, 5. MA. 285 a 1.

glyn (wrth) *an adhering (to), following close.* 195, 4.

glynn m. *a valley, glen.* 197, 12, 204, 14.

Glyth-myrr n. pr. m. 201, 12, Glythfyr ib.

glyw m. *a ruler.* 233, 3. 235, 4.

gnawd *customary, usual, common.*

gnotäedig *accustomed, usual.*

142, 11. 145, 22.

gobeith *hope.*

go-bedr *or the four-corners (of the world).* 228, 3. FB. 199, 20. 160, 19. MA. 236b 28.

go-ben-yð m. *a pillow*; pl. -eu.

go-byrr m. *a fee, pay.* 221, 25.

go-chel *to avoid, ward off, shun, escape.* 148, 30. 150, 21. 159, 3. 169, 28.

Godlont *Gothland.* 156, 11.

go-driccawr m. *a lingerer, sojourner.* 239, 8.

go-dwrð m. *a rumbling noise.* 172, 28.

go-ðef *to suffer, allow, permit.* 233, 8.

goðeith m. *a heath.* 185, 5. 226, 4. goðeu *purpose, design.* 239, 8.

yg g. gweith Mynaw FB. 187, 29.

gof m. *a smith.* 196, 21.

gofal m. *anxiety* 147, 6; pl. gofeilon 156, 30.

gofalus *anxious.* 149, 27. 160, 3.

gofud m. *affliction, injury.* 143, 6.

gofwy *to visit.* 142, 3.

gofyn (wrth) *to ask (of), seek.* 199, 2.

gofynnyad *an asking; demand.* 205, 20.

Gogigwr n. pr. m. 204, 23.

go-gleð m. *the North.* 145, 12. 200, 32. 201, 15.

go-gof f. *a cave*; pl. -eu.

go-gyfarch *prominent, conspicuous.* Read with Add. gogyfurð (*duodecim pares*), q. v. 162, 16; 171, 11.

go-gyf-urð *of equal rank, peer.* 171, 11, v. l.

go-hir *to delay; delay, respite.*

golchi *to wash, polish.* 194, 6.

go-leith *to dissolve.* 233, 7. FB. 58, 30.

goleuhau *to light up, illumine,* 173, 1.

golud *wealth.* 198, 20. 233, 12.

go-luð *to hinder, obstruct.* 233, 12.

golwg f. *a look, glance.*

gor-alw *to cry or call aloud.* 184, 18.

pret. ind. act. sg. 3 gor-elwis. 231, 24. FB. 283, 10. MA. 195 a 54.

gor-cheidwad m. *a guardian, custodian*; pl. gwercheidweid 208, 17.

gor-chyfygu *to overcome, conquer.* 155, 26.

gor-chymyn (gorchymun) *to command, commend, commit to; a command, injunction*; pl. -eu.

gorðerch-wraig f. *a concubine*; pl. -wrağð 164, 12.

gorðeri m. *a shrieking, noise, disturbance.* 176, 19. 183, 22.

gor-ðifwng *very steady, steadfast.* 233, 1.

Gor-ðu n. pr. f. 207, 12.

gorðwy *oppression, violence.* 233, 2.

gor-ðyfeid *to experience, enjoy habitually.* 142, 14. FB. 28, 18; 44, 13; 88, 27; 258, 22.

gor-elwis, see gor-alw.

gor-esgyn *to invade, overrun.*

1. goreu best.—n. pr. m. 195, 8.

2. goreu, see gwneuthur.

gor-fiwng *very severe, austere.* 233, 3.

gor-fod *to overcome, conquer.* g. ar 181, 4. pres. ind. sg. 3 gor-yw 230, 13. § 160.

gor-flowys *to cease, rest.* 157, 25. 148, 24

gor-hoffder m. *a boasting, vaunting.* 174, 34.

gor-hoffeð *a boasting, affectation.* 174, 13.

gor-llewin *the West.*

gormes f. *oppression, tyranny.*

gormod *excess*; 164, 6. yn o. too much, 176, 6.

gor-or m. *a border, side.* 242, 7.

gor-seð (gworsseð) f. *a seat, throne, court.* 234, 21. 240, 4.

gor-sefyll *to withstand, stand.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 gorseiww 234, 22.

pres. pass. gorseuir 241, 7. Cf. MA. 160 b 2.

gor-uchel *very high or loud.* 150, 7. 241, 6.

gorug, see gwneuthur.

Gor-wen n. pr. f. 207, 12.

gorwyð m. *a steed, warhorse.* 242, 5.

**gor-ysgelu* to overflow (the bowl).
 pres. subj. sg. 3 *gorysgelho* 240, 2.
Ni ddodai eirif ar ra dillad
Na gwin grysgelo nae ysgarlad
 M.A. 222 b 18.
 Cf. *gwin gorysgalawe* RB. 103, 18.
gorysgalaue in large bowls E. Lh.
gosgorô retinue. 141, 9.
go-sgubaw to sweep. pres. ind.
 act. sg. 3 *gosgupiô* 241, 21.
gosgymonn (literally *fuel, food*)
occasion. 174, 5. RB. 114, 4; Hg.
 II. 34, 30; FB. 6, 8; 306, 16.
gossod to put, establish, set, attack,
 thrust. *g. ar* to attack; *g. drwy*
arrange. past part. -*edig* 148, 16.
gosteg f. *silence, the proclaiming*
of silence in court. 211, 3. 8. 234, 20.
gostegu to proclaim silence. 234, 19.
gostegwr m. *a silencer.* 234, 19.
graô f. *a step*; pl. -*eu.* 166, 27.
grawn m. *grain* (coll.) 225, 1.
Greid n. pr. m. 198, 18.
Greidawl n. pr. m. 199, 10.
grîô-fan to groan, a groaning.
Groeg f. *Greece.*
Gruffuô n. pr. m. 162, 4. 235, 17.
Grugyn n. pr. m. 203, 19.
grwm-seid having a dark-coloured
 haft. 194, 15; M.A. 954a 2. Cf.
gwrym-dudet FB. 83, 19; *gweilch*
gwrym-de 84, 4.
grym force, strength, effort. 151, 13.
 184, 24.
gwad m. *a denial.* 231, 12.
gwadu to deny, refuse; pres. subj.
 pass. *gwatter* 239, 6.
gwae woe! *g. a.* woe to him who..
 225, 4. 10. *g. wann* woe to the weak!
 226, 2.
gwaed m. *blood.* 150, 10.
gwaed-lyd bloody. 184, 9.
gwaed an outcry, cry of distress;
 pl. -*eu.*
gwaeth worse; *gwaethaf* worst.
gwa-hanu to separate. past. subj.
 pass. *gwehenid* 183, 5. pass. part.
gwahanedig.
gwa-hawô to invite.
gwal a lair. 202, 1; 203, 15.
gwala f. *a fill, sufficiency.* 200, 3.
gwalc a hawk; metaph. a leader;
 pl. *gweilch.*
gwalc-lan a band of heroes?
 233, 23. M.A. 150a, 40; 161 B 20.
Gwalchmei n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwal-par strong-speared. 233, 24.

gwalstawd m. *an interpreter.*
 M.A. 128a, 42. Cf. Rhys, Celt.
 Heathendom, p. 489.

gwallaw to serve liquor. 235, 1.
 Anc. Laws, I. 32. § viii.

gwallt the hair of the head.

1. *gwan* to pierce; pret. ind. act.
 sg. 3 *gwant*, § 133 a; past. ind. pass.
gwanpwyd, § 134, (f).

2. *gwan* (gwan) feeble, weak.

gwanar a chief, lord. 233, 24.
 M.A. 181 a 40; 203 b 19; 220 a 34; 221 a 45; b 37.

gwanas a clasp, buckle. 239, 18.
 FB. 250, 21. 18, 19; 23, 16; 59, 14;
 M.A. 144 b 26; 177 a 19; 205 b 4; 269 a
 29; 299 b 46; 48.

gwanhau to weaken. 178, 6.

gwanwyn m. *spring.* 155, 27.

gwaradwyô m. *disgrace, shame,*
reproach. 150, 12.

gwaradwyôus disgraceful. 180, 29.

gwarafun to forbid, refuse. 168, 25.

gwarandaw to listen, hear.

gwarawd, see *gwa-red.*

gwar-chadw to guard, protect;
g. ar to besiege. 146, 18.

gwarchae to besiege; m. *a siege.*

gwar-der humanity, pity. 153, 33.

gware to play; m. *a game, play*;
 pl. *gwary-eu.* Cf. *chware.*

gware n. pr. m.

gwa-red to succour, help, rescue;
 help, deliverance. pret. ind. act.
 sg. 3 *gwarawd.*

gwar-eô meekness. 238, 2. RB. II.
 1223.

gwarth disgrace, shame. 233, 23.

gwarthaf upper part, surface.
ar w. on the top of 241, 20.

gwartheg kine, cattle.

Gwarthegydd n. pr. m. 204, 9.

gwary-yô m. *a juggler.* 147, 13.
 Hg. H. 10, 15.

gwas m. *a youth, lad, servant*; pl.
gweis.

Gwasgwin Gascony. 160, 4.

gwassanaeth service, attendance.

gwassanaethu to serve.

gwassanaethwr m. *a servant.*

gwa-sgaru (tr. and intr.) to disperse,
 scatter. past part. *gwasgaredig.*

gwa-sgawd shelter, protection.
 148, 28; 156, 2.

gwasgu to press, crush.

gwastad level, even, constant,
 temperate; *yn w.* constantly.

v. Padeir
 Kene,
 200,
 243

gwastadawl constant. 169, 4. v.l. (sic leg.)
 gwawr dawn. 173, 15. metaph. 234, 8.
 gwayw (gwaew) m. and f. a lance, spear; pl. gwewyr. 175, 2.
 gwōam, gwōost, see gwybod.
 gwedi prep., conj. after. § 174. 210
 gwed f. form, fashion. pa (py) wed how?
 gweði f. a prayer. 161, 28.
 gweðiaw to pray. 215, 1.
 gweðu to befit, to submit. 144, 6. 148, 11. 165, 5.
 gweðus fitting, meet, seemly.
 Gweðw n. pr. m. 201, 8.
 gweðw deserted, desolate, lonely. 225, 9.
 gwehenid, see gwahanu.
 gweilch, see gwalch.
 gwein f. a sheath, scabbard.
 gweir-glawð f. a meadow; pl. -gloðyeu.
 gweis, see gwas.
 1. gweith m. work, task. yg g. at work. 226, 5.
 2. gweith f. a turn, time; dyð-g. once; weithon (weithyon) this time now; pl. -eu sometimes. -eu . . . -eu ereill now . . . again. 187, 18.
 gweith-red m. an action, deed; pan del ar weithred cum ad actum accedit 167, 21. RB. II 846.
 gweled to see, provide, arrange.
 gweledigaeth f. a vision, dream.
 gweli f. a wound; pl. -eu, -oed.
 gwely m. a bed. 241, 11.
 gwell better; 204, 26. cyfarch g. to greet.
 gwellau to improve, amend. 214, 12.
 gwelleu shears, scissors. 203, 25.
 gwellig leg. gwellig? to distribute? 235, 2. FB. 45, 15. MA. 172b15; 181 b 39 v.l., 140 b 12.
 gwellt (gwell) grass. 223, 12. Cf. Peredur, ed. K. Meyer, § 80, 16.
 gwen a smile. 225, 22.
 gwen-gan white and fair. 227, 26.
 Gwen-hwyfar (Ir. Find-abair) n. pr. f. 172, 20.
 gwenith m. wheat. 196, 3.
 gwenn, see gwynn.
 Gwenn f. the name of Arthur's shield.
 gwen-wlad f. a happy land. 234, 8. = Heaven, MA. 173 b 24; 177 a 42; 189 b 20; 222 b 38.

gwenwyn m. poison. 202, 4.
 Gwenwynwyn n. pr. m. 233, 24.
 gwer-, see gor-
 gwerin-dawd f. virginity. 238, 3. LA. 17, 4; 65, 21.
 gwern (coll.) alder-trees. G. Abwy n. l.
 gwers f. a while, space of time. 197, 29. 194, 6. pob eil-w. alternately, in succession. gwers . . . g. arall 175, 29.
 gwersyll a camp; pl. -eu.
 gwerth m. price, reward. = because 231, 33
 gwerth-fawr valuable. comp.
 gwerthfawrogach 169, 1.
 gweryð f. a virgin. 161, 5; pl. -on.
 gwestei m. a guest. 193, 9.
 gwewyr, see gwayw.
 gwiðon f. a witch.
 gwin m. wine.
 gwir (1) true, truly. g.-aberth 150, 17. g. gwell truly better. 226, 3. (2) justice, right. 223, 27.
 gwirawd a beverage, drink; pl. gwirodeu. 164, 2. 235, 1.
 gwisg f. dress, clothing; pl. -oed.
 gwisgaw to put on, wear; part. gwisgedig dressed, clad.
 gwlad f. a kingdom, country; pl. -oed, gwledi; g. present the present world. G. yr Haf n. l. 202, 29.
 gwledig m. a ruler.
 gwledychu to rule, reign.
 gwleð f. a feast, banquet. 238, 1. 240, 7.
 Gwndy n. l. 223, 10.
 gwnel, see gwneuthur.
 gwneuthur to make, do, form. § 142.
 gwnn, see gwybod.
 gwor-saf support, bulwark. 236, 9.
 gworsed, see gorseð.
 gwosparth support 233, 23. Cf. gosparth Brython MA. 124 b 38.
 gwr m. a man, husband, vassal; y gwr he who 239, 10; (applied to God) 203, 17. pl. gwyr men, soldiers 179, 11.
 gwrach f. a hag, witch.
 gwaged, see gwraig.
 gwrawl manly, brave, stout; pl. gwrolyon. 139, 3.
 Gwrbothu n. pr. m. 206, 3.
 gwr-da m. a noble. pl. gwyrda; gwyrda seint holy men; MA. 142a.
 gwrð strong, vehement. 233, 1. 235, 13; g.-fleið a fierce wolf 233, 3.
 gwraig f. a woman, wife; pl. gwraeg.

gwreigawl *romanish, cowardly*;
pl. gwreigolygon. 186, 17.
Gwr-gi (Ir. Fer-chū) n. pr. m.
Gwr-gwst (Ir. Fer-gus) n. pr. m.
gwrhau *to pay homage*.
gwr-hyd *manliness, valour, bravery, strength*.
Gwrhyr n. pr. m.
gwrteith *to dress, mend, temper; a dressing*; 195, 10. Cf. Hg. 38, 37.
pl. -yeu.
gwrth (wrth) voc. (1) prep. *against, towards, for, for the purpose of*; wrth hynny *because of that, therefore*; y-wrth *from, of; in comparison with*. §§ 53, 194. (2) conj. *because*. § 231.
gwrth-dir *borderland*. 207, 12.
gwrth-eb *to answer, reply*.
gwrth-gasseð *rebellion, discussion*. 174, 4. Hg. 276, 2. LA. 15, 26; CM. 110, 28.
gwrth-od *to give back, reject, renounce* 165, 7. pres. ind. act. sg. 3
gwrthyd 154, 14.
gwr-thrwrm *very heavy*. 149, 28. 172, 26.
gwrthryn *resistance, opposition*. 233, 23.
gwrth-wyneb *opposite, adverse*;
yg g. y mynyð *facing the mountain*;
talu yn y g. *to pay in return*. 142, 23.
gwrth-wynebu (y) *to oppose, resist*.
gwrthyd, see gwrth-od.
gwrych (coll.) *bristles*. G. Ereint n. pr. m. 203, 19.
gwrys *strife, hostility*. 197, 31. FB. 63, 25; 85, 12; 159, 5; 193, 6; 199, 20; 200, 9.
gwrysg (coll.) *the smaller branches of a tree*. 225, 11.
Gwy the Wye. Aber G. 206, 17.
Gwyar n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwybod *to know, recognize; knowledge, courtesy*. § 143.
gwybyðiad m. *an eye-witness*;
pl. gwybyðeid.
gwychyrr *stout, resolute, bold*;
superb. gwychraf. 183, 13; 191, 4; 192, 10.
Gwydre n. pr. m. 204, 19.
1. gwyð m. (coll.) *wood, trees* 241, 13. 21. *mast of a ship* 242, 8.
2. gwyð *presence*; yny vyð, hyny vyð *lo! behold! thereupon*; 193, 1; 198, 13. 199, 27. yn eu g. *at once* 202, 24.

gwyðad, gwyðyad, see gwybod.
gwyð-bwyll *some game like chess*; 164, 24; 167, 3. See RB. 153, 5.
> Gwyðel *an Irishman*; pl. Gwyðyl.
> gwyl-fa f. *festival, watch, ward*;
pl. -eu.
gwyliad m. *a guardian*.
gwyllt *wild*; aeth yg g. *he became mad*. RB. 100, 6, 8. Cyledyr W.
gwyneb (wyneb) *face*. 209, 23. 216, 27.
Gwyneð *Venedotia, North Wales*. 161, 22.
gwynn m., gwenn f. *white, blessed*;
pl. -ion. gwyn y fyd *happy he!* 170, 18. Gwynn n. pr. m. 200, 25.
Avon Wenn 173, 23.
gwyn-seid *having a white haft*. 194, 15. Cf. Laws I. 586, 726. II. 866, cvii.
gwynnyeith *pain, torture*. 231, 32. FB. 185, 5. FB. 303, 3; MA. 193 a 13.
gwynt m. *wind, favourable wind*.
gwyr, see gwybod.
Gwyr n. l. *Gower*. 205, 24.
gwyrð *green, fresh, vigorous*. 236, 25.
gwyr-häu *to incline, bend*. 241, 13. FB. 241, 8.
1. gwys f. *a summons, command*.
2. gwys, see gwybod.
3. gwys a son. 205, 17.
gwyssyaw *to summon*. 198, 24.
gwystyl m. *a hostage*; pl. gwystlon.
gwystyn m. *a withered stump*. 197, 4.
Gwythyr n. pr. m. *Victor*.
gynn, see cyn.
gynt, see cynt.
gyr, see 2. geir.
gyrru *to send, despatch, drive, hasten* 199, 6; ry-yrur (reherru) 213, 4.
gyt, see cyt.
1. ha, see 2. ac.
2. ha interj. § 243.
hac, see 2. ac.
haeðu *to deserve, claim, merit*.
hael *generous, liberal*; pl. -on.
haelder m. *generosity*. 145, 17.
hael-foneð *one of noble descent*. 234, 21.
haf *summer*. Gwlad yr H. 202, 29.
haf-ðyð *a summer's day*. 242, 6.
hafod *a summer dwelling*. 225, 9.
Cf. RB. II. 277, 5.
Hafren f. *the Severn*.
hagen *however, yet, indeed*.

han-bwyllaw *to consider, remember* 190, 27. RB. 120; 17315.

handit, see hanfod.

han-denu *to have leisure, linger.* 190, 27 v. 1.

han-fod *to arise, issue; proceed from, descend.* § 160.

hanner (hanher) m. *a half, middle.* 140, 20. 179, 20. h. dyð *midday; h. nos midnight; h. gwr a coward* 170, 24. 180, 32.

harð *fair, beautiful, comely.*

hawdit, see haf-ðyð.

hawð *easy, pleasant; compar. haws.*

1. hawl f. *a claim.*

2. hawl, see holy.

hawlwr m. *a claimant.*

haws, see hawð.

hayach *wellnigh, almost.* 167, 6. 192, 15.

hayachen *almost.* 207, 23.

hayarn *iron, sword.* 160, 4.

1. heb, hebyr *says.* § 151.

2. heb (voc.) prep. *without, besides.* §§ 16 (i); 53; 175.

hebrwng *to conduct, escort.*

hebyr, see 1. heb.

heðiw *to-day.*

heðwch *peace.*

heðychu *to make peace, pacify.*

hefyd *also, in addition.*

hegarwch m. *kindliness.* 226, 3.

heibaw adv. *past, by.* 156, 14. 204, 3.

heint m. *a sickness, disease.* 149, 28.

hela *to hunt, chase.*

helw *possession; ar y h. in his possession.* 152, 11; 204, 25.

helym f. *a helmet.* 159, 22.

hen old; an old man. superl.

hynaf.

hen-dad m. *an ancestor; pl. -eu.*

heneint (henein) *old age.* 139, 9.

1. heno, see enw.

2. heno *to-night.*

henw, see enw.

herw *a plundering, pillaging.* 235, 15. Cp. Gwynfyd herwr ywr hirmos MA. 361 a17.

herwyð *according to, by; yn h. according to; yn h. y nerth with all his might.* h. fal 165, 2.

hestawr, *a corn measure of about two bushels.* 199, 17.

heul f. and m. *the sun.*

heussawr m. *a herdsman.* 195, 3. FB. 174, 1.

hi she, her. Emphatic hihi, conjunct. hitheu. § 45.

hin *weather.* 209, 22.

hir long, tall; drwy h. o amser *for a long time* 141, 5. Compar. hwy.

Hir n. pr. m. 206, 1.

hir-flawð *a long tumult.* 235, 15.

Hir-las n. pr. m. 178, 16. 184, 10.

hitheu, see hi.

hob: dan eu hwb ac eu h. *pushing and kicking them.* 207, 22.

hoedel *lifetime, life.* 152, 18.

hoff-der m. *a boasting.* 174, 34. LA. 143, 22.

holy (holi) *to claim, ask, search, demand; imper. sg. 2 hawl.*

holl, see oll.

hollawl *whole, entire; yn h. completely, altogether.*

holtti *to split, cleave.*

honni *to proclaim.* 159, 25.

honno, see hwnnw.

Howel (Hywel) n. pr. m.

Humyr *the Humber.* 145, 11.

Huandaw n. pr. m. 204, 23.

1. hun *sleep.* 172, 26.

2. hun, pl. hunein *self.* § 60.

hwb, see hob.

hwch m. and f. *a pig.* 203, 11.

hwnn m., honn f., hynn n. *this.*

pl. hynn. §§ 61; 62.

hwnt *yonder; h. ac yman (yma) here and there.* 185, 25. 183, 1

hwnnw m., honno f., hynny n.

that. pl. hynny. §§ 61, 62.

1. hwy (wy), hwynt *they, them.*

Emphatic (h)wyntwy, conjunct. (h)wynteu. § 45.

2. hwy, see hir.

hwyl f. *a sail; pl. -eu.*

hwylaw *to sail.* 157, 28.

hwynt, see 1. hwy.

hwyred *slowness, tardiness.* 151, 19.

hy bold. 239, 19.

1. hyd f. *length; prep. as far as, up to, § 177; conj. as long as, as far as, § 214; h. na so that not § 214; until almost 154, 13; h. pan until, so that § 226; h. tra while. § 230. ba h. whither?*

hy-dwf *well-grown, tall.* 158, 18. A

hyð *a stag; pl. -od.* 241, 12.

Hy-gwyð n. pr. m. 202, 19.

hynaf, see hen.

hynefið m. *an elder.* 210, 3.

hynn, see hwnnw.

hynny, see hwnnw.

6/

239/2

hynt f. *a course, path, journey.*
 ar h. *immediately.* 174, 16. 175, 6.
 hyny vyð, see 2. gwyð.

1. i (voc.) prep., see 1. y.
 2. i, see mi.
 3. i, see yð.
 iach *sound, whole.* 200, 16.
 iachau *to heal.*
 iad *the upper part of the head.*
 230, 32.

iaen *ice, a sheet of ice.* 241, 12.
 iarll (jarll) m. *an earl*; pl. ieirll.
 iawn (yaun, jaun) (1) *right, just*;
 ymlað yn i. *to fight in reality.* superl.
 -haf, -af 198, 30. 31. (2) *a recompense,*
satisfaction. 166, 15. 18.

iawnder m. *right.*
 iðaw, iði, see 1. y.
 iðew *a Jew*; pl. -on.
 iechid *health, salvation.* 158, 21.
 ieith f. *language*; pl. -oeð, -eu.
 Iessu *Jesus.*
 ieuanc *young*; superl. jenaf.
 ieuentid *early manhood*; *youth.*
 Ieuan n. pr. m. *John.* 231, 26.
 in, see yn. ima, ina, see yma, yna.
 inheu, inneu, see mi.

176,6
 ir-lloneð m. and f. *wrath.* 159, 20.
 is *below, beneath.* §§ 53, 178.
 Iscawyn n. pr. m. 204, 20.
 Islont *Iceland.*
 issod *below.* 199, 5.
 Iwerðon f. *Ireland.* 155, 28.

llad (Ir. laith) *liquor, drink.* Sic
 leg. 230, 31? Cf. FB. 204, 22; 23.

lladrad *robbery.* 222, 17.
 llad to *strike, slay, cut, cut off, kill.*
 impf. ind. pl. 3 lleðynt; impf. pass.
 lleðid; pret. pass. llas. p. part.
 llaðedig. § 134(a).

Llaesgenym n. pr. m. 204, 25.
 llaessau *to relax, abate, moderate.*
 llafur m. *labour, exertion, toil,*
effort.

llafuryaw *to labour, endeavour,*
attempt. 140, 13. 159, 15. 166, 21.
 180, 32. 186, 9.

llafuryus (llafurus) *laborious.*
 191, 27.

llafyn *a blade*; pl. llafneu, llafnawr.
 y llall the other; pl. y lleill. § 70.

Llamrei *the name of Arthur's*
mare. 201, 20.

llann *an enclosure, land.* 223, 5;
 Ll. daf n. l. *Llandaff.*

172, 28

llanw (1) *to fill.* 175, 7. (2) *tide.*
 198, 7. 209, 4. 216, 11.

llary *generous, gracious, gentle.* 233,
 31. MA. 249b 48; 247a 48; 241b 42.
 llas, see llað.

llathru *to glitter, glisten.*

llaw f. *a hand*; pl. dwy-law.

cymhell y l. *to force to surrender*;
 152, 23; rag ll. *at hand, imminent.*

llawch *protection.* 233, 6. MA.
 192b 8; 247b 6.

llawen *glad, gay, merry.* ll. yw
 genyf *gaudeo* 170, 13.

llawer *many, much.*

llawhethan 227, 28 = llywethan¹
 MA. 73a 18 v.l. *one of the constella-*
tions. Cf. Barddas I., 404.

llaw-hir *long-handed.*

llawn *full.*

llawr m. *the ground; the earth*;
 239, 19. 234, 10. 239, 9. yr ll. *to the*
ground; y lawr *down.*

lle m. *place*; pl. -oeð. *where* 225, 13.
 yn lle *instead of, for* 180, 2; yn y lle
immediately; yssid le iðaw gwynaw
he has reason to lament; pa le *where?*
with subjunctive clause, where.
 225, 13.

llechu *to lurk, hide.* 177, 22.

lled m. *breadth.* 154, 7.

Lledewig, see Llywedig. *Llydewig.*

lled-lwm *half-bare, half-naked.*

Gwrgwst Ll. n. pr. m. 200, 28.

llefaru *to speak.* 229, 31.

llef m. *voice, sound.*

llefein *to shout, cry*; m. *a shout-*
ing.

lleferyð *to say*; *speech, utterance.*

139, 22. 202, 16. 220, 4.

lleng *a legion.* 174, 12; 187, 22 (*fen?*)

Llengrys n. l. *Lengrae.* 179, 6.

llei *less, inferior.* 162, 1.

lleidyrr m. *a thief*; pl. lladron.

1. lleill, see llall.

2. lleill; y ll. *one of two.* 194, 17. § 71.

lleis *voice.* 153, 4.

lleissawn *generous, liberal.* 235, 11.

MA. 154b 11; 159b 8.

lleith *death.* 232, 2. 233, 7.

llemenig *striding, bounding.*

Cadwr Ll. n. pr. m. 161, 23.

llenwi *to fill.* 206, 22.

Lles n. pr. m. *Lucius.* 157, 31.

llesg *feeble, faint.* 191, 20.

llesgeð f. *feebleness, sloth, coward-*
dice. 166, 30; 167, 5. 9. 180, 23.

lletty m. *a lodging*; pl. -eu. 195, 9.

¹ A popular etymology for *Leviathan*.

lletty-wr m. a host. 195, 9.
Lleu n. pr. m.
lleufer f. and m. light; pl. -eu.
llew m. a lion. 186, 30. 235, 11.
llewenyð joy.
llewychu to shine. llewychi 232, 7,
leg. llewychei? MA. 243 b 9.
lleyg m. a lay-man; pl. -yon.
lliaws m. a multitude, host.
llicrið, see llygru.
llid m. anger, indignation.
llidyaw to become angry.
llin, see l. llynn.
llinad (llin-had) coll. m. linseed,
sg. llin-hedyn. 199, 18, 20.
llithraw to slip, glide along, pass
by. ll. at to flock to. 145, 23.
llithrei 203, 20 leg. llathrei glistened;
cf. RB. 2, 2.
1. lliw (llyw) m. colour, hue. 164, 13.
241, 16. 2. lliw, see l. llyw.
llof-ruð (lit. red-handed) a slayer
of men. 233, 10.
llong f. ship; pl. -eu.
lloneid fill, the full of anything.
llosg arson. 223, 1. *llosgedic*
llosgi to burn, set on fire. 173, 5.
llu m. a host, army; pl. -oed.
lluched lightning. 227, 25. pl.
lluceid. 185, 27.
Lluð n. pr. m. 198, 18. See Rhŷs,
Celt. Heath. p. 125.
lluðed fatigue. 207, 9.
lluðyas to hinder. 208, 21.
lluest a camp; pl. -eu.
Llundein London.
x llunyaethu to arrange, dispose,
array. 146, 5, 165, 19. 182, 14.
x llunyeithaw to arrange, put in
order. 178, 2.
lluoss-og-rywð a multitude. 141, 28.
llurug f. a coat of mail. 150, 25.
llu-yð m. a hosting, military ex-
pedition. 222, 14; 223, 32.
llw m. an oath. 221, 4.
llwch a lake. 229, 5, 241, 8. Ll.
Tawy 205, 25. *Ll. Ewin 205, 21*
llwdyn m. the young of animals;
pl. llydyn. 203, 4.
llwfyf m. a coward. 242, 9.
llwgyr harm, damage, disad-
vantage. 218, 25.
llwm bare, poor. 226, 4. 241, 1.
242, 8.
llwrw (lr. lorg track): yn ll. as
regards? 198, 17. loco, vice, Davies.
llwyd grey.

Llwyðawg n. pr. m. 205, 6.
Llwyðeu n. pr. m. 202, 25.
llwyn (lluhyn) m. a wood, grove,
bush; pl. -eu.
llwyr complete; yn ll. wholly, com-
pletely.
llwyth m. a tribe, people. 227, 27.
Llychlyn Norway. 157, 9:
Llychlyn-wr m. a Norseman.
157, 11.
Llychwyr n. l. Loughor. 205, 5.
llydan broad, extensive.
Llydaw Armorica, Brittany.
Llydewig Armorican, Breton.
Glythmyr Ll. 201, 12.
llydw a host, household, com-
munity; 223, 10; 13. See MA. 308 b 28,
249 a 14, 343 a 51.
llyfyr m. a book.
llyfyr-der m. cowardice. 233, 7.
llygad m. an eye. taraw l. in the
twinkling of an eye, immediately.
Llygad-ruð n. pr. m. Red-eye.
206, 2.
llygru to corrupt, mar, spoil,
violate. 167, 4; 189, 3. 195, 13; to
become foul 241, 3.
llyngcu to swallow. 3 ss. pr. ind. *llwne 154, 12*
llynghes f. a fleet. 145, 9.
llym keen, sharp. 241, 1.
llyma to here! 169, 17 (en). § 244.
llyna to there! 169, 16 (en). § 244.
1. llynn (llin) f. a lake, pool; pl.
llynneu. Ll. Lliwan 206, 17 = Linn
Llwan, Nennius ed. Mommsen,
p. 214.
2. llynn a drink. 193, 15.
llynnwyn m. a pool. 225, 1. Leg.
Wall. 480 b 4.
Llyr n. pr. m. 139, 1. 206, 19.
llys f. a court, palace; pl. llyssoeð.
llyssu to reject. 218, 7.
llythyr m. an epistle, letter; pl. -eu.
1. llyw (llyw) m. a leader. 235, 11.
236, 23.
2. llyw, see l. lliw.
Llywelyn n. pr. m.
llywodraeth f. management.
llywodyr m. a leader, commander;
pl. llywodron.
llywyaw (llywaw) to rule, direct.

ma, see mae.
mab m. a son; pl. meib, meibon.
Mabon n. pr. m. 195, 24. See
Rhŷs, Celt. Heath., p. 21.

*Ll. Llawn
154, 11*

Lodoneis 155, 20

mach m. *a surety, guarantor*; pl. **meicheu, meychyeu.** 210, 20; 21; 217, 14; 221, 25.

Madawg n. pr. m. 204, 29.

maðu *to forgive; forgiveness.* 231, 4

maðeneint *forgiveness, remission.* 150, 20.

mae (may) *is*; pl. **maent.** *what is?* 219, 7. §§ 152. 154 (a).

maeðu *to beat, strike, pound.* 159, 24. 183, 23.

maen m. *stone*; pl. **mein**; m. **freuan** *quern-stone.* m. **-dy** m. *a stone house.* 198, 15.

maer (mair) m. *a steward, reeve*; pl. **meirri.** 202, 7. 219, 9.

maerony f. *stewardship.* 221, 18.

maes (mays) m. *an open field, open court, battlefield*; **roði cad ar** f. *to give battle*; **cawssant y** m. *they won the day.*

maestawd *majesty*; **maes** m. *field of judgment* 229, 13. MA. 165 a 22; 171 b 51; 195 a 9.

magu *to rear, bring up, to produce, engender, conceive.* pres. ind. sg. 3 **meccið** 242, 9. FB. 244, 21. MA. 363 a 21; 33.

magwyr f. *a wall.* 198, 12.

mal (fal) conj. *as; when.* § 216.

malpei (malphei) *as if.* **y** m. 195, 11.

mam f. *mother.*

man *fine, small, insignificant.* 184, 18; 196, 10.

manach m. *a monk*; pl. **meneich.**

manachlawg f. *a monastery, convent*; 188, 22. m. **gwrageð** 190, 15.

pl. **-logoeð** 165, 4.

Manawyðan n. pr. m. 206, 19.

march m. *a horse*; coll. **horsemen.** 202, 30. pl. **meirch, meirych.** 143, 15. 162, 20. **ar feirych** *on horseback* 174, 18.

marchawg m. *a knight*; pl. **marchogyon.**

marchogaeth *horsemanship, riding.*

1. **marw** *dead*; pl. **meirw.**

2. **marw** *to die.* 145, 1. 149, 9.

marwawr (pl.) *cinders.* 228, 6.

marwolyaeth (marwolaeth) f. *death.* 145, 7.

mawl, see **moli.**

mawr *great, big*; compar. **mwyr**; super. **mwyrhaf, mwyrhaf.**

mawr-fuð *great gain or advantage*; 223, 11.

Maxen n. pr. m. *Maximus.*

meccið, see **magu.**

með *mead.*

með-gell f. *a mead-cellar, cellar.* 164, 2. 204, 27

með-gorn m. *a mead-horn*; pl. **-girn** 235, 1.

með-gwyn *a mead-banquet.* 235, 1. 236, 13.

meðu *to possess.* 181, 5.

meðwl m. *thought, purpose, mind.*

meðyant m. *possession, power, authority.*

meðylyaw *to think, consider, meditate.*

mefyl f. and m. *disgrace, shame, insult.* 225, 10.

meglyd (yn) *to grip, grasp, cling to.* 176, 14; 202, 20. FB. 51, 12; 141, 29; 183, 24; 247, 7.

megys conj. *as, like, as it were.* § 217: m. **na** *as if not*; with subj. so that 145, 23. 180, 3.

mehyn *place, country?* 229, 2. FB. 123, 28; 133, 25; 169, 1; 190, 29; 202, 8; 210, 10.

Mei May. 208, 5.

meicheu, see **mach.**

mein, see **maen.**

meint f. *size, number, quantity, length; such.* **pa** f. *how much.*

Meir Mary (the Virgin).

meirw, see **marw.**

melyn *yellow.*

melys *sweet.* 170, 18.

Mellt n. pr. m. 201, 11.

menegi *to make known, declare.*

meneich, see **manach.**

Menw n. pr. m. 201, 28.

merch f. *a daughter*; pl. **-ed.**

Merchyr: dywM. *on Wednesday.* 240, 10.

meredig *irrational, foolish.* 193, 5. RB. 115, 18. Laws I., 260.

merthyr m. *a martyr.* 161, 4.

messur m. *a measure, impression.* 202, 26.

messuredig *measured, according to measure.* 199, 19.

meu *mine*; § 55.

Meugant n. pr. m.

Meuruc n. pr. m. *Mauricius.*

meychen, see **mach.**

mi (fi, fy, i) *I, me.* Emphatic **mifi**, conjunctive **minheu, inneu.** § 45.

1. **mil** f. *a thousand*; pl. **-yoeð.**

2. **mil** m. *an animal*; coll. 204, 5. pl. **-eid.**

adaw y maes,
190, 26

-mil-wr m. a warrior.
 milwryaeth f. prowess, warfare.
 164, 15; 175, 25; 177, 8; 185, 30.
 mill-dir f. a mile.
 minheu, minneu, see mi.
 mis m. a month.
 moch (coll.) swine.
 moð m. manner. 191, 30.
 modrwy f. a ring; pl. -eu.
 moes eustom. 193, 7. RB. II. 300, 1.
 molawd praise. 237, 4.
 moli to praise, commend. pres.
 ind. sg. 3 mawl. 233, 11.
 molyant praise, fame. 146, 2. 4
 (probates); 156, 21; 181, 19; 185, 17.
 1. mor (voc.) with adjectives, how,
 so, as.
 2. mor m. sea; pl. -oeð.
 morðwyd m. a thigh. 205, 23.
 Morgannwg Glamorgan.
 mor-gerwyn f. a maelstrom, whirl-
 pool. 154, 13.
 mor-gynlawð the raging of the sea.
 235, 13. MA. 173a³¹; 193b⁷; 254a⁴⁴;
 266a²⁹.
 mor-grug (lit. anthill), ants; sg.
 -yn m. 199, 20.
 Moruð n. pr. m.
 morwyn f. a maiden; pl. morynyon.
 mud dumb, mute.
 mul m. a mule; pl. -yoeð.
 muner m. a lord, king.
 mur m. a wall, rampart; pl. -oeð.
 y Mureif Morray. 152, 28.
 murmur a growling. 172, 27.
 mwg m. smoke. 199, 23.
 mwyr, mwyrhaf, see mawr.
 mwyalch f. a blackbird. 196, 17, 20.
 mwylhau to increase, augment.
 mwynhau (muenhau) to use, employ,
 enjoy, profit. 199, 33; 216, 4; 217, 26;
 218, 1.
 Myg-ðwnn smoke-dun, or for
 Myng-ðwn dusky-maned, the name
 of a horse. 201, 8. Gwynn m. 206, 15.
 myhun I myself. § 57.
 myn (in oaths) by. 203, 1. 206, 7.
 mynaches m. a nun; pl. mynach-
 essu.
 myned to go; m. dros to break
 through, penetrate; § 140.
 mynnu (mennu) to desire, wish,
 seek, endeavour.
 mynwent f. a graveyard, 188, 17.
 L.A. 84, 8.
 mynwgyl neck. 176, 14.
 mynych frequent.

mynyched m. frequency. y m.
 hwnnw so often. 191, 1. v. l.
 mynyð m. a mountain; pl. -eð.
 y fynyd upward, up.
 Mynyw Menevia, St. David's.
 mysg midst.
 y mywn (mewn) within, in; o f.
 inside, within. § 181.
 1. na (spir.), before vowels nad not.
 § 236.
 2. na (voc.), before vowels nag not.
 § 237.
 3. na (spir.), before vowels nac nor.
 § 238. na . . na either . . or 168, 2.
 naccâu to refuse.
 nachaf lo, behold! 187, 21. (voc.)
 153, 16. 189, 3. 193, 2.
 1. nad (nat), see 1. na.
 2. nad is not (dependent). § 155 (ε).
 Nadolig Christmas. 154, 23.
 Naf m. the Lord. 235, 16. 236, 28.
 1. nag a refusal. 202, 10. 16.
 2. nag, see 2. 3. na.
 nam, see 1. 3. na.
 namyn, namwyn conj. except;
 after a negative, but. § 219.
 nant a valley; pl. nanheu 229, 32.
 1. nar = na + def. art.
 2. nar = ra + ry. 184, 1. § 95 N.
 naw (nas.) nine.
 nawð m. protection, sanctuary.
 nawfed ninth. 208, 5.
 neb any; any one, someone. y
 neb a who. § 64.
 nef m. heaven; pl. -oeð.
 neges f. a business, affair, quest.
 nei m. a nephew; pl. nycint.
 neill one (of two); ar neill-du on
 one side. § 69; 71
 neill-du-edig apart, aside.
 neirthyad m. a strengthener, stay.
 227, 2; FB. 241, 21; MA. 193b, 1.
 neithawr a wedding feast; pl.
 neithoreu, -yeu 189, 9.
 ner m. a lord. 233, 5.
 nerth m. and f. support, help,
 strength, power; pl. -oeð.
 nerth-fawr mighty. 233, 5.
 1. nes prep. until. § 182.
 2. nes, nessaf, see agos.
 nessâu to draw near. 147, 16.
 nessed nearness. yr n. however
 near. 154, 20.
 Nethawg n. pr. m.
 1. neu (voc.) or, nor. § 220.
 2. neu now, before vowels neud;
 with ry, neur. § 221.

— neuad, 193, 15.

A y Mureif, y wlat a elwir o enw arall Reget

newidyaw to exchange (blows). 186, 8; 191, 24. **tra newitywn** an **dehenoeð** *quando dextrās conferemus*. 170, 19.

newyð *new*. **o n. anew**, again, recently. 178, 28. 179, 4. 195, 15 v. l.

newyn m. *hunger*. 149, 5; 186, 30.

ni (ny) *we, us*. **Emphatic nini**, conjunct. **ninheu, ninneu**. §§ 45 (a).

nifer m. *a number, host, retinue*; pl. **-oeð**.

no (spir.), **nog**, with def. art. **nor**, conj. *than*. § 222.

nodī to mark, notify, specify.

199, 18. **pluperf. pass. sg. 3 ry nodyðoeð**. 205, 10.

noði to protect, preserve; pres. subj. sg. 3 **notho (nodho)** 193, 8.

noe, see **no**.

noeth *naked, bare, unprotected*, unarmed; pl. **-on**.

noethi to bare, to unsheathe.

Normanyeid *Normans*.

nos f. *night*.

nottāu to mark, specify. 201, 24.

Nuð n. pr. m. 200, 25.

Nwython n. pr. m.

1. **ny** (spir.) before vowels **nyd**, *not*. § 235.

2. **ny**, see **ni**.

1. **nyd**, see 1. **ny**.

2. **nyd** is *not*. § 155 (ð).

neynt, see **nei**.

Nyfer the river *NeVERN*. 204, 12.

nym, nys, see 1. **ny**.

1. **nyth** m. *a nest*; pl. **-od**. 154, 3.

2. **nyth**, see 1. **ny**.

nyw, see § 49 (c). 233, 2. 8. 12.

1. **o (a)** (voc.) prep. *of, from, with, for*; with passive verb, *by*. **o gyfreith** according to law 211, 17. § 183. with def. art. **or (ar)**.

2. **o** (spir.), before vowels **od, or, os** conj. *if*; neg. **ony, onyd**; with the pres. of copula **os**, neg. **onyd**. § 224.

obry below.

1. **oc** prep. = 1. **o** before pronouns beginning with a vowel. § 183.

2. **oc?** 230, 16.

och ah! alas! **o fiahe!** 142, 21.

odi to snow. 241 *passim*.

odid *scarcely, hardly, rarely*. 226, 6. 232, 11; 13.

odolygyssant, see **adolwyn**.

oðieithyr outside 158, 26; 164, 19;

o. hynny besides. 161, 34, 162, 21.

oðyma hence.

oðyna thence, from that time.

oðyno from there.

oðy-rwng from between. 196, 19.

oðy-uchtaw above it. 206, 22.

oe, see 1. **o**. **oeð, oēdynt**, see **bod**.

oed (oyd) m. *age*; appointed time, respite, delay. 208, 20.

oer cold; dire, cruel, deadly.

o. grynedig fearfully trembling. 152, 16.

1. **oes** f. *life, lifetime, age, generation*; pl. **oessoed**.

2. **oes (oys)** there is. §§ 152, 154 β.

oestru? 230, 33.

ofn-awg timorous. 184, 21.

ofyn m. *fear*. 148, 22. 187, 31.

ofynhāu to fear. 142, 4. 167, 26.

offeren mass; pl. **-eu**. 162, 29.

ohan, ohon, see §§ 53, 183.

oia interjection. § 243.

ol track; **yn olafter, behind**. **a oed yn ol** or **dyð** what remained of the day.

olyf-wyð (oliwyð) m. coll. *olive-wood*. 165, 21.

oll, holl, all. § 67.

onaðunt of them. § 53.

oni, onyt, see **ny**.

or, see 1. 2. **o**.

Orc, Orch the Orkneys. 156, 12. 162, 11.

organ f. *a musical instrument*, organ. 163, 6. 15.

orig (dimin. of **awr**) *a short hour*. 230, 13.

os, see 2. **o**.

osid if there is. 213, 22, 28. §§ 152, 154

osp m. *a stranger, guest*. 193, 7.

ottid, see **odi**.

Owein n. pr. m.

pa, ba (voc.) *what?* § 80.

pab m. *a pope*. pl. **-eu** 220, 8. 157, 16

Pabo n. pr. m.

pader f. the *Paternoster*. 215, 4. 5.

pagan a *pagan, heathen*; pl. **-yeid**.

paladyr m. *a spear-shaft*. 194, 23.

pallu to fail. 180, 11.

pan (pann) (1) *whence*, § 225.

(2) (voc.) *when*, § 226. (3) *that*; **pan**

yw 155a (β); **hyd** *pan until, so that*.

yr pan since. 170, 5.

parabyl m. *a speech*. 170, 4.

paradwys f. *Paradise*. 238, 4.

parattōi to prepare. 148, 7.

parawd prepared, ready, easy.

144, 3. 158, 24. 30.

parchell m. *a young pig*. 203, 10.

pared m. *a wall, partition.* 196, 20.
 parhau *to remain, continue.* 180, 15.
 parth m. and f. *part, direction;*
 149, 2, 201, 5. p. *ac towards.* 139, 9.
 Parth *Parthia.* 172, 6.
 parth-gleð *left-hand side;* sic leg.
 229, 29. MA. 274a 25.
 pawb *everyone, everybody.*
 pebyll m. *a tent;* pl. -eu.
 pebyllaw *to pitch a tent or tents,*
encamp. 173, 24.
 pechawd m. *sin;* pl. pechodeu.
 pedeir, see pedwar.
 pedr-ongyl *square.* 154, 7. RB. II.
 12, 31.
 pedwar m. pedeir f. *four.*
 pedwyrð m. *pedwareð f. fourth.*
 peðyd *infantry.*
 peðydganta *troop of infantry.* 171, 5.
 Pedyr *Peter.* 228, 19.
 pei *if he were.* 200, 16. conj. *if.* § 227.
 peidaw (peidyaw) (ac) *to cease*
(from). 140, 4. 179, 3. 190, 21;
 p. o 167, 3 v. 1.; p. yn 178, 24.
 RB. II. 253, 10.
 peir m. *a cauldron.* 202, 7. 14.
 peiss-awg *coated.* Hir P. n. pr.
 m. 206, 1.
 pell *far, distant;* ym p. *far off;*
 o b. *from afar.* comp. bellach *further.*
 193, 16 v. 1.
 pellenhiğ *a stranger.* 193, 7.
 penn *a head, top, point, end;* *mouth.*
 225, 12. pl. -eu. am b. *against* 146, 26.
 uch b. *over, above;* ym p. *at the end.*
 Penn n. pr. m.
 pennaf (penhaf) *foremost, chief.*
 Penn-beið *chief of boars.* 201, 16.
 penn-cawr *chief giant.*
 Penn-dragon *chief leader.*
 penn-ffestin *a helmet.* 150, 25;
 159, 17. RB. II. 55, 19; 155, 7; 162, 14.
 penn-saer m. *a chief craftsman.*
 204, 27.
 penn-swyðwr m. *a chief steward.*
 160, 13.
 penn-trullyad m. *a chief butler.*
 160, 12.
 penyd *penance.* 150, 20. 238, 8.
 Peredur n. pr. m.
 perfeð *middle, centre.* 176, 26.
 183, 3. 29. 210, 10.
 perffeith *perfect.* 237, 12.
 peri *to cause, make, create.* 190, 19.
 234, 10.
 perigyl m. and f. *a danger;* pl.
 perigleu. 151, 30. 153, 30.

perthcled, see parth-gleð.
 1. perthyn (at) *to belong (to).* 155,
 21.
 2. perthyn *appropriate, pertinent.*
 234, 18. 235, 8. MA. 191a, 26; 228a, 26.
 peryf m. *the Creator.* 234, 9. MA.
 228a 18.
 petrus m. *a doubt.* 150, 4 v. 1.
 167, 4.
 pettrussaw *to doubt.* 169, 7.
 petrusser *hesitation, doubt.* 147, 28.
 150, 4.
 peth *a thing, something, somewhat.*
 peth, beth = pa beth *what?* §§ 74. 79.
 203, 11.
 peunyð adv. *daily, everyday.*
 beunyð 239, 10.
 peunyð-yawl *daily.* 190, 9.
 phellas: ara phellas 239, 17. "*which*
I have set apart," Skene, FB. I., 289;
 Pughe s.v. gwanas has: a ryfullias
 "*which I have prepared.*" X
 pieu *whose is?* 193, 5. 6. *to whom*
it belongs, 16, 7. §§ 83, 161.
 pigo *to peck at.* 197, 23.
 pimp, see pump. < *pice* - , v. *pyg*
 plant (coll.) *children.*
 pleid f. *a side, party;* o b. *on the*
side of.
 plith: o blith *from among;* trwy
 blith *through the midst of;* ym plith
among.
 plwyw *people.* 227, 12. LA. 106,
 19; 22. RB. II. 270, 24.
 pob *each, every;* bob un, bob deu
in ones and twos; pob eilwers *alter-*
nately; § 43. pobmynnig *any place.*
 223, 8.
 pobyl f. *people;* pl. pobloed.
 poen f. *pain;* pl. -eu. 142, 13.
 poened *pain, torment.* 230, 21.
 pony, before vowels and with pres.
 of cop. ponyd, interrog. part. = Lat.
nonne? § 240.
 1. porth m. *a gate, gateway;* pl.
 pirth. 193, 11. 194, 3. 234, 12.
 2. porth f. *help, assistance, sup-*
port. 175, 6. 176, 18. 196, 8.
 208, 20. 25.
 3. porth *a port, harbour.* P. Cerðin
 n. l.
 porthawr m. *a doorkeeper.*
 193, 12. 17. 234, 12.
 porth-fa f. *a port.* 172, 21.
 post *a post, pillar.* Pabo p.
 Prydein 162, 3.
 pren m. *a tree, cross.* 230, 17.

Presseleu n.l. 204, 6.
 pressennawl *pertaining to this world*. 198, 20. LA. 130, 31; 142, 4.
 present *present*. gwlad p. *this world*. 230, 5; 232, 10. MA. 272a, 16; 281, 36.
 priawd *own*. 181, 18.
 prif-gerð a *panegyric*. 235, 5.
 prif-glod *loud praise, eulogy*. 235, 6.
 priodas f. *marriage*. 141, 2.
 priodawr m. a *proprietor, land-owner*. 212, 24. 27; 213, 8; 220, 28. 31.
 priodol-der m. *proprietary right*. 212, 28; 213, 1. 20. RB. II. 341, 21.
 processio (procesiwn) *procession*.
 profi to *try, test, tempt*. 139, 11.
 237, 17. p. part. profedig 146, 1; 164, 15; 206, 13.
 1. pryd *aspect, beauty*. 140, 22; 155, 25.
 2. pryd m. *time*; pa bryd *when?*
 p. pan *when* 229, 25. p. na *since not*. § 228.
 prydu to *sing, compose poetry*. 235, 5.
 pryder *care, anxiety*; pl. -eu.
 pryderus *anxious*. 190, 29.
 Prydein f. *Britain*.
 Pryd-wenn f. (*fair-shaped*) the name of *Arthur's ship*. 199, 6; 202, 12.
 prynu to *buy, redeem*. 238, 14.
 Pumlumon n. l. *Plimlimon*. 199, 22.
 pump (nas.) *five*.
 pur *pure, perfect*. 238, 5.
 pur-ðu *jet black*. 225, 21.
 pur-ffawd *pure, perfect happiness*. 237, 13. MA. 315 b14.
 pur-wynn m. -wenn f. *pure-white*.
 pwll m. a *pit, hole*. 200, 6.
 pwyl *who? which?* 139, 11. 194, 14. *who*; p. bynhac *whoever*. § 81.
 pwys a *weight, burden*. 238, 6.
 pwystyr *why?* 193, 14.
 py (voc.) *what?* § 185; pyr *why?* § 229. py diw (O.W.) to *whom*. 146, 1. § 80 n. 4.
 pyd m. a *pitfall, snare*. 177, 25. MA. 231b4; RB. II. 76, 10.
 pylu to *make blunt*. 159, 17. RB II. 106, 31; 56, 33; 71, 19; 161, 1.
 pym, see pump.
 pymhed *fifth*.
 pymtheg (nos.) *fifteen*.
 -pynhag *-soever*. § 81.
 pyr, see py.

pysg m. a *fish*; pl. -awd. 154, 8. 198, 26. 241, 11.
 pythew-nos a *fortnight*. 209, 6. 216, 13. 16.

racco (racko) *yonder*. § 63.
 rad f. *grace, favour, blessing*. 140, 2/ 5. 12. 145, 18.
 raff a *rope*; pl. -eu. 147, 4.
 rag prep. *before, for, from*. §§ 52, 186. yn r. 195. 28. p yr. *wherefore?* 193, 13 v. l. r. wyneb *following, next*.
 rag-ðywedud to *foretell*. 176, 15. p. part. rag-ðywededig *aforsaid*. 173, 3.
 rag-fedylaw to *consider, provide*. 167, 18. 20; 169, 4.
 rag-flaenu to *excel*, 164, 8. RB. II. 293, 29; 350, 11. r. y ffordd *iter prae-cedere*. 179, 7.
 ragod (rachod) to *waylay*; an *ambush*. 147, 1; 177, 16; 206, 12; 223, 6.
 rag-weled to *forsee, provide*. 167, 20. 169, 4. part. weledig 169, 2 v. l.
 rag-ynys f. *an adjacent island*. 202, 28.
 ranc: r. boð *content, satisfaction*. 195, 12.
 ranghei, see rengi.
 rann f. a *division, part, portion, share*. ran 228, 7. pl. -eð. 227, 6.
 rannu to *divide*. 141, 5. 179, 14.
 redeg (rydec) to *run, race, pass by*.
 redyn fern. Redyn-fre n. l. (*Ferri-hill*) 196, 29.
 Reged f., n. l. 152, 29. 155, 16.
 reges *ebb-tide; adversity*. 228, 11. CZ. V, p. 566.
 ▼ rengi boð to *satisfy, please*. pres. ind. sg. 3 reinc 194, 18; past subj. sg. 3 ranghei 195, 11. RB. II. 329, 18. MA. 321b, 31.
 rei (rey) *some, few*. y rei *those, such*; pob rei *both sides* § 66; rei . . rei (ereill) *some . . some* § 75.
 reid (wrth) *need (of), necessity, trouble*.
 reið (reit) a *shaft, antler*. 197, 1. MA. 148 b58.
 Reidwn n. pr. m. 204, 17.
 reinc, see rengi.
 Rein n. pr. m. *Regin*.
 reolawdyr *regular*. 161, 8. RB. II. 171, 16; CM. 14, 15.
 restru to *range*. 204, 11.
 rew *frost, ice*. 241, 20.
 rewi to *freeze*. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 rewhið 241, 3. 19. § 129.

6185 pap. to.
 >
 187, 10

rewinyaw to cause to perish, destroy, ruin. 3 sg. pret. ind. act. **rewinywys** 229, 22. cp. MA. 140a, 33; FB. 146, 6.

rid, see **ryd**.

riein-gadeir f. a queen's throne. 189, 8.

rieni pl. ancestors. 168, 13; 170, 12.

22.

rif number. 171, 16.

ringhyll (ringyll) m. an apparitor, a beadle. 210, 12, 18; 214, 21.

riheð? 228, 30. FB. 11, 10; 174, 2.

rihyð splendour, splendid? 227, 4.

MA. 195a, 12; 229, 21; FB. 6, 24; 8, 5;

110, 12; 112, 3; 211, 15; 212, 17; 305, 7.

rin a secret. 225, 7.

rith form, guise.

rithaw to shape, create, transform.

196, 27; 197, 7.

riw a slope. 242, 4.

ro prep. between. § 53.

rod f. a wheel. **gellwng cleðyf** ar y r. to brandish a sword in circle. 202, 21. MA. 286a, 35. L. Glyn Cothi 92, 10.

roð m. and f. a gift; pl. -yon.

rofi, see **ro**.

roði (roy, rohi) to give, put, place, grant, surrender.

Ron the name of Arthur's lance.

ruð red, ruddy. 228, 15.

Ruð-fyw n. pr. m. 205, 31.

Rufein f. Rome. 181, 4.

Rufeinawl Roman.

Run n. pr. m.

ruthur (rythur) f. a rush, onset. 151, 21, 24. 176, 12, 24. 178, 21.

182, 6, 8. 184, 25

Ruthyn n. l.

rwng (yrwng) prep. between. §§ 53, 187.

rwyð easy, free, prosperous, favourable; 172, 24. **ar r.** in prosperity; **glew-r.** 235, 11.

rwyf m. a ruler, leader, 236, 23, 25.

rwygaw to rend, break. 198, 27.

r. (y) mor to plough the sea 149, 16. 172, 25.

rwymaw to bind, gird. 150, 29. 188, 5. p. part. **rwymedig** bound, attached. 162, 25. 158, 6.

rwysg sway. 227, 4. 235, 13.

ry verbal particle. §§ 95, 96, 97.

ry- intensive prefix, very, too.

ry-fawr 241, 19. **ry-hir** 162, 8.

rych a furrow. 226, 5.

ryd a ford. 241, 3. **R. Ychen** Oxford 161, 34.

rydec, see **redeg**.

ryð free. 198, 29. 237, 24.

ryðaw, see **ro**.

ryðhau to free, liberate.

ryðid f. freedom, franchise, privilege. 186, 23. 221, 19.

ryðynt, see **ro**.

ry-feð a wonder; wonderful. 162, 23. compar. -ach, 154, 5.

ryfeðu to wonder. 149, 23. 154, 4.

ryfel m. war. 167, 25.

ry-gosswy, **ry-gossys**? 231, 31.

Rymhi n. l.

rynawd awhile. 142, 1.

ryodres magnificence, pomp. 156, 21. 161, 2.

ryrys? 231, 30.

Rys n. pr. m. 205, 31. 235, 17.

rysswr m. a warrior, champion. 199, 26; 29; 204, 16; 206, 18. CM. 1, 25; 2, 3.

rythur, see **ruthur**.

ryw m. kind, sort; such; 167, 7. 174, 33. 186, 2. **neb ryw** any. 140, 10.

Sadwrn: **duw S.** on Saturday. 228, 21.

saer m. a craftsman, wright.

Saesneg f. the English language.

Saeson, see **Seys**.

saeth an arrow; pl. -eu. 176, 23.

saethu to shoot with arrows. 164, 24.

safant, see **sefyll**.

safedig (p. part. of **sefyll**) established, fixed, valid. 218, 11.

Salsbri n. l. Salisbury.

salwen vain, needless. 201, 29.

Samsun n. pr. m. Samson.

sant m. a saint; pl. **seint**. 202, 32.

sarff a serpent; pl. **seirff**.

sarhaed f. an insult, affront; pl. -eu. 166, 1. 223, 21.

sawdl a heel; pl. **sodleu**. 159, 24. 183, 23.

sawl a many, multitude; **y s.** those. § 77.

sef that is, this is. § 47.

sefir, see **sefyll**.

sefyll (trans. and intrans.) to stand, to stop, stand fast, fix. pres. ind. sg.

3 **seif**, pass. **sefir**, pl. 1 **safwn**, pl. 3

safant (sauahant), pret. sg. 3 **safawð** **segur** disengaged, idle. 241, 18.

seguryd m. ease. 167, 7. 180, 13.

seif, see **sefyll**.

N. Jones o
Jones, p. 280

seilaw to found, establish; remain?
perf. sg. 3 *ry seilas*. 232, 3.

sein a sound. 183, 8.

seint, see *sant*.

seith seven. *s.-lydyn* seven young ones. 203, 4. 15.

Seith Pedyr Saint Peter. 228, 19.

Cf. Rhŷs, Lect. p. 371.

seneð f. a senate. 166, 4. 15.

seneðwr m. a senator. 172, 11.

ser, see *syr*.

serch love.

Seys m. a Saxon, Englishman;

pl. *Saeson*. 146, 12.

Sibli f. the Sibyl. 169, 17.

sodlau, see *sawdl*.

son f. a sound, noise. 183, 22.

sorri to be angry, frown. 141, 19,

142, 32. *pres. ind. sg. 3 syrr*. 226, 2.

sugraw to suck. imperf. ind. sg. 3

sucknei 154, 19.

Sul-gwyn m. *Whitsunday*. 160, 19.

swllt m. money, treasure. 149, 12,

202, 24.

swyð an office. 202, 19.

syberw stately, noble. 143, 15.

syberwyd pride, arrogance. 180, 17.

syched m. thirst. 170, 15.

syllu to gaze, look. 154, 1; 199, 26.

symudaw to change. 143, 14.

syr (coll.) stars. 161, 11. 197, 23.

227, 29.

syrr, see *sorri*.

syρθaw to fall. 159, 10. pret.

pl. 3 *syρθassant* 185, 21; 187, 25.

tad m. a father; pl. -*eu*; *hen-dad*
an ancestor.

tafaw? 230, 19 sqq.

tafawd a tongue; pl. *tafodeu*.

tafawd-leferyð spoken word, verbal
evidence. 139, 22; 220, 4.

tangnefed peace. 201, 2.

tangnefedu to make peace, pacify,
appease.

tangnefedus peaceful. 144, 16.

1. *tal* m. forehead. 159, 16.

2. *tal* payment, value. *tu a thal* an
equivalent? 221, 12.

talawr, pl. of *tal*? 228, 13.

Taliessin n. pr. m.

talw to pay, give in return, requite,
give, forfeit; reckon. 209, 12.

talym m. a while, period. *ar dalym*
for a time 146, 2.

1. *tan*, *dan* (voc.) prep. *under*;
deni *under her*. § 188,

2. *tan* m. fire.

tanawl fiery. 173, 4.

tannu to stretch. *t. pebylleu ten-*
toria figure. 173, 17 v. l.

taplas f. tables, backgammon.
164, 25; 167, 4.

taraw to strike. *t. lygad* in the
twinkling of an eye. 203, 32.

tarðu to flee, run away, start,
pres. ind. sg. 3 *terðid*; pres subj. sg. 3
tardho 228, 13; 14. FB. 93, 18;
94, 27; 104, 29; 125, 6; 151, 5; 163, 16;
198, 21.

tarren f. a plot of uncultivated
land. 196, 3.

1. *taryan* f. a shield; pl. -*eu*.

2. *taryan* thunder. 227, 25; 229, 7.
FB. 171²²; MA. 287^{b11}.

taryanawg m. a shield-bearer; pl.

-*ogion*. 234, 15. 236, 7.

taryf, leg. *torfy*? 233, 17. 236, 7.

tawl, see *toli*.

tebig similar, like. 239, 11.

tebygu to deem, think, suppose.

teccâu to adorn, decorate.

tecced beauty. 140, 26.

teg fair, pleasant.

tegwch m. beauty. 140, 22. 155, 25.

Teilaw n. pr. m.

teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for,
deserving, acceptable. 150, 17.

teilyng-dawd f. dignity. 155, 22.

164, 7. *14², 2* 233, 21

teir-gweith three times.

Teir-gwaeð "Three-shouter" n. pr.
m. 201, 28.

teir-nossig three nights old.

teithyawg moving, in motion.
229, 8. *mal ton teithiawe llwyfenyd*
FB. 192, 26.

Teithyon n. pr. m. 204, 29.

telediw handsome, fair. 140, 29.

telediwed fairness. 140, 27 v. l.

telyn a harp. 147, 12.

telynawr a harper. 147, 15.

temyl (temhyl) f. a temple; pl.

temleu. 144, 10. 12; 152, 27.

Temys the Thames. 189, 27.

terfyn m. an end, limit, boundary,
term; pl. -*eu*, -*heu*. 166, 16. 20.

terfynu to end, finish. 168, 27.
183, 24; p. part. *terfynedig* ap-

pointed. 171, 28.

terfysg m. trouble, conflict, uproar.

141, 18; 167, 29; 225, 12; 233, 20.

terfysgu to disturb. 141, 12.

tes heat, hot weather, sunshine.
241, 16.

> *taflu* 148, 29 to throw, fling, cast

Λ 200, 17

talaw (= *talaf*?)

240, 6

1. *teu thine.* § 55.
 2. *teu silent?* 231, 2.
teu-lu a household, retainers, community; pl. -oed.
tew thick, dense. 151, 22; 241, 21.
tewhäu to thicken, to close up the ranks. 151, 26; 176, 24; 187, 24.
teyrn (teörn, teörn) a king, ruler; pl. *teerneð*; *t.-fab* m. a king's son; *t.-walch* m. a royal hawk, hero; *t.-wialen* f. a sceptre.
teyrnas m. and f. a kingdom; 144, 9.
 162, 31. pl. -ssoeð. 152, 23
teyrn-ged f. tribute. 166, 6.
ti (di) thou, thee; emphat. *tydi*, conjunct. *titheu.* § 45 (a)
tino a valley, vale. 240, 1. FB. 157, 7; 210, 8.
tir m. land; pl. -eð.
tir-diwallawdr a husbandman; pl. -odron. 149, 20.
tireð, see *tir* and *twr*.
titheu, see *ti*.
tlws m. a jewel; pl. *tlysseu.*
toi to melt. 228, 26.
toi to cover; pres. ind. sg. 3 *töið*, *tohið* 241, 5; 242, 1. FB. 157, 4.
toli to curtail, diminish; pres. ind. sg. 3 *tawl* 233, 12.
ton f. a wave. 229, 6. 241, 5.
tor belly; ar *eu t.* against them. 181, 14. RB. II. 48, 12; 97, 30; 157, 23.
torritobreak, violate. 183, 12. 223, 4
torryf multitude, host; pl. *torfoeð*. 151, 26. 233, 20. 234, 16. 23.
tost hard, severe.
Totneis n. l. *Totness*.
 1. *tra* (spir.) prep. beyond, across, over. § 189.
 2. *tra* (voc.) conj. while. § 230.
tra-chefyn backwards, back, behind, again. § 189 N. See *cefynd*.
Trach-myr n. pr. m. 204, 8.
traeth m. a shore, coast; pl. -eu.
traethu to utter, declare. 168, 29. 170, 7.
trafferth trouble. 207, 27. 28.
tragywyð eternal. 232, 13.
tragywyðawl eternal. 150, 11.
trallawd f. persecution, trial. 237, 18.
 LA. 19, 27; 21, 27; 28, 25.
tra-mor over-sea. 156, 28.
trannoeth (lit. over night) next day.
traws transverse. ar *t.* across. 149, 3 v. l.
traws-brenneu pl. lateral branches of a tree. 149, 3. Cf. *trauskeyg*, Anc. Laws I. 290, 3.

trayan (traean) m. a third. 139, 17; 157, 5; 201, 31.
trebelid swift, dexterous. 201, 22. RB. II. 56, 27. MA. 279a³⁵
trechaf (superl. of *tren*) strongest. 187, 19. § 37 (b).
tref f. a dwelling-place, home.
tref-tadawg m. an inheritor. 218, 18.
tref-tadawl inherited. 146, 8.
trei ebb. 209, 4; 216, 11.
treiaw to ebb. 154, 14.
treiglaw to travel; pres. ind. sg. 3 *treigyl*. 197, 18.
treigyl m. a course, journey. 197, 26.
treis f. violence, rapine, rape. 200, 28. 222, 17.
tremygu to despise. 140, 8. 166, 9.
treth f. a tribute. 188, 9.
trethawl tributary. 168, 2. 186, 23.
treulaw to spend, consume, wear.
tri (spir.) m. *teir* f. three.
tri-dieu three days. 149, 8. 164, 29. 209, 1.
triganeð a trumpet blast? 228, 29.
 A *thriganed* *kyrn* a gwerin *trygar* FB. 2117; Cf. 68; MÄ. 124b⁴⁶.
triglaw to dwell, remain. 162, 22. 240, 10. 13.
trindawd f. the Trinity.
trist sad. 179, 2.
tristäu to become sad, grieve. 142, 2.
tristaw to become sad, grieve. 141, 21.
tristyd m. grief. 147, 6.
Tro Troy. 163, 24.
troed m. a foot; pl. *traed.* ar *traed* on foot. 174, 18.
troed-noeth bare-foot; pl. -on. 153, 27.
troed-feð m. a foot (measure). 154, 6.
tröi to turn (tr. and intr.).
tros, dros (voc.) prep. across, over; *myned dros* to break through; *eneid dros* eneid a life for life struggle. §§ 53; 190.
trossi to turn, move (tr. and intr.) 149, 18. 151, 4. 199, 24.
tru sad, wretched. 230, 20.
truan miserable, wretched; a wretch.
trueni m. wretchedness, misery.
tru-gar merciful. 225, 19.
trugareð f. mercy. 227, 7.
trugarhäu (wrth) to commiserate.
trugeint (trugein) (nas.) sixty.
trwch cut, broken. 241, 9.
trwm m., *trom* f. heavy, sad.
trws 227, 21 = *trwst* noise? Cf. *yna byð* mawdrwst MA. 73a.

trwssyad (trwssad) m. *one who arranges, or disposes.* 234, 7; 235, 28.
 Cf. trwssyaw, trwssa, Hg. I., 214, 37.
 trwy (drwy) (voc.) prep. *through.*
 § 191. drwy y hun in his sleep 172, 27.
 trwyðed to visit, pass, sojourn. 237, 18. FB. 59 12. MA. 844a, 21.
 try-chan (nas.) three hundred.
 trychu to cut down. 149, 1.
 trydyð m. tredeð f. *third, one of three*; ar y d. *with two others.* 142, 9. § 165.
 try-fer a trident. 197, 33. MA. 317b 13.
 trym-der m. *gravity, seriousness.* 166, 14.
 try-wyr three men. 174, 7. 193, 3.
 tu m. *side, region, part*; or tu yn eu hol from behind them; tu ac towards; pa du where? 198, 32.
 tud people, country. 231, 9.
 twng, see tyngu.
 twll perforated, pierced. 205, 23.
 twr m. a tower; pl. tyreu. 156, 32; 166, 25. 27. tireð 131, 6.
 twrch m. a boar.
 twrwf m. a host, multitude. 234, 15.
 twyll m. and f. *deception, treachery.* 178, 9.
 twyllwr m. a traitor.
 twynpath m. a mound. 199, 14.
 1. ty, see ti.
 2. ty m. a house; pl. tei.
 tybygu, see tebygu.
 tybyaw to suspect. 177, 27.
 tyfu to grow.
 tyngghedfen f. *fate, fortune*; pl. -nneu. 142, 10.
 tyngu to swear, take an oath. pres. ind. act. sg. 3. twng 220, 27. 233, 4.
 tyllu to pierce, make a breach. 183, 15.
 tyllweð (tellweð) f. *stillness.* 211, 2.
 tynnu to pull, drag, draw, retreat; 147, 18. 162, 25. 228, 9. t. pebylleu to pitch tents. 173, 17.
 tyreu, see twr.
 tyrnged, see teyrn-ged.
 tyst a witness; pl. -on, -ion.
 tywyð a tempest, storm. 228, 25.
 tywyll darkness. 229, 33.
 tywyssawg m. a leader, prince, chief; pl. -ogion.
 tywyssogaeth leadership, dominion.
 uch (voc.) prep. *above*; uch ben above, over. § 193.

uched height. 197, 24.
 uchel high, tall, loud. 150, 32; 186, 16; 234, 3.
 ucher evening. 196, 23. 197, 24.
 uchod adv. *above.* 187, 22; 198, 8.
 uð (uut, wut) m. a lord, king, the Lord. 235, 16; 236, 28.
 uðunt to them, see l. y.
 ufuð-häu to obey. 150, 23. 189, 22.
 ufuld-dawd humility, lowliness. 237, 22.
 uffern hell.
 ugeint (ugein) m. *twenty.* deg ar hu. *thirty.*
 Ugnach n. pr. m.
 Ul-Cessar Julius Caesar.
 un one; same. 163, 29. 221, 13. ? any. 164, 14. § 164 (4).
 un-ben m. a chieftain.
 un-fam having the same mother. 202, 18.
 un-ryw of the same kind, similar.
 un-tu: ar u. at a stretch. 156, 17. RB. II. 308, 33.
 urðas m. a rank, order, dignity;
 pl. urðasseu, urðassoeð.
 urðasseið dignified. 161, 6.
 urðaw to ordain.
 urðawl ordained.
 Uryen n. pr. m. Urbigenus.
 Uthur n. pr. m.

weithon, weithyon, see gweith.
 wrth, see gwrth.
 wut, see uð.
 wy (hwy) they, them; emphat.
 wyntwy, conjunct. wynteu.
 wybyr sky, heaven. 159, 25. See l. can.
 wyf, see bod.
 wyneb face; rac w. following, next. 151, 9. 153, 6. 155, 27. w. yn w. face to face. 216, 27.
 wyth eight.

whe, see chwech.
 whedleu, see chwedyl.
 whioryð, see chwaer.

1. y (voc.) prep. (1) to, (2) from, of. § 195.
 2. y def. art., see l. yr.
 3. y verb. particle, see yð.
 4. y (voc.) his, (spir.) her, their. § 57.
 y-am (voc.) (1) from off; (2) including. § 164.
 y-ar (1) from; (2) upon. § 165.
 1. ych m. an ox; pl. -en.
 2. ych your. §§ 57, 58.

* ? o apar from 179, 14

ychydig *some, a little, a few.*
y-dan (voc.) prep. *under.* § 188.
ydys, ydyw, see **bod**.
yð verb. particle, before consonants
y. § 91.
yfed to drink. 202, 14.
yfelly, see **felly**.
y-gan (voc.) prep. *from.* § 167.
ying a strait, difficulty, distress.
 150, 29.
ynghyd (ac) together (with).
yll (ill, ell) before numerals, *all*.
 § 67.
 1. **ym**, see **yn**.
 2. **ym**, see **bod**.
yma here, hither.
ym-adaw (ac) to part with, leave,
desert; past subj. pl. 3 **ymedewynt**.
ym-adrawð m. to speak; speech,
discourse; pl. **ymadroðyon**. 142, 10.
ym-aðassu (ac) to adapt oneself. **y**.
ar ðayar to measure one's length on
 the ground. 174, 26.
ym-afael (yn) to take hold of,
grasp. 202, 17. 206, 21. 207, 17. 19.
yman here. **hwnt ac y**. *nunc hæc*
nunc illac 185, 25.
ym-ar-ðisgwyl to watch. 199, 27.
ym-ar-ðyrchafel to exalt oneself.
 157, 4.
ym-baratöi to prepare oneself.
 171, 19.
ym-ben-tyr(r)-yaw to rush together.
 176, 17; 186, 10; Hg. II. 163, 1.
ym-choelud (-chaelud) to return,
turn. 189, 11. 206, 12. 229, 27. 29.
y. ar to turn upon, set upon. 174, 29.
 207, 20. **y. y arfeu yn y Gwyðyl** to
 attack the Irishmen. pret. ind. sg. 3
ymhoeles. 160, 17.
ym-da, see **ym-deith**.
ymdan (voc.) prep. *about.* § 164.
ym-daraw (ac) to contend (with).
 201, 29.
ym-deith to go about, to go, go away.
 141, 14. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ym-da** 199, 4.
ym-dynnu (o) to retreat (from).
 174, 17.
ym-ðianc to escape. 154, 18. 197, 30.
ym-ðïan to converse. 147, 9.
 203, 18.
ym-ðifad (o) bereft (of); pl. **-ðifeid**.
 176, 28.
ym-ðifedi destitution. 145, 14.
ym-ðiffyn, see **am-ðiffyn**.
ym-ðired to trust. **y. y** 225, 4.
y. yn 151, 7. 158, 20.
ym-ðwyn to carry about. 202, 20.

ym-ðywedyd to discuss, argue.
 211, 16.
ymeith (o) out (of), away (from).
 174, 8.
ym-encinaw to anoint oneself.
 207, 9.
ym-erbynyeid to encounter, combat.
 186, 6.
ym-ffust m. a conflict, struggle.
 187, 20; RB. II. 84, 24; 90, 31;
 162, 10.
ym-gaffel (ac) to get hold of,
engage in battle. 185, 19. 186, 2.
ym-garu to caress one another.
 147, 19. 148, 12.
ym-geffelybu (ac) to imitate. 156, 25.
 Hg. II. 89, 14; 102, 2; LA. 44, 8;
 RB. II. 80, 12.
ym-geis (ac) to seek. 202, 31.
ym-gelu (rag) to hide (from).
 146, 27.
ym-golli (ac) to lose sight (of).
 205, 1.
ym-gribyaw (ac) to wrangle (with).
 207, 25.
ym-gyf-ar-fod to encounter. 146, 14.
 169, 15. 170, 14. 174, 6.
ym-gyffelybu (ac) to compare one-
 self, vie (with). 156, 25.
ym-gynghor (ac) to consult. 148, 1.
ym-gym-mysgu to engage each
 other. 183, 20. Hg. I. 55, 26; 282, 19.
 RB. II. 28, 12.
ym-gynhal to resist. 151, 17. 192, 8.
ym-gynnull to gather together.
 148, 25.
ym-gynnullaw to flock together.
 145, 1. 152, 20. 173, 20. 192, 7.
ym-gyrchu to attack. 173, 2.
ym-gyweiraw (o) to equip oneself
 (with). 172, 16.
ymhoeles, see **ym-choelud**.
ym-lað m. to fight; a fight; pl. -eu.
ym-lid to pursue. 148, 24. 188, 2.
 fut. sg. 1 **ymlydyaf** 206, 9.
ym-lynu to follow, pursue. 152,
 7. 22. 191, 1.
ym-o-glyd (rag) to guard against.
 176, 3; RB. II. 46, 34; Hg. I. 28, 5.
ym-orðiwes (ac) to overtake, come
 up with, touch. 174, 20. 28. 202, 4.
 204, 3. 28. 207, 3.
ym-rithaw to transform oneself.
 201, 33.
ym-roði to give oneself up, surrender,
devote oneself. 145, 22. 149, 5.
 150, 12. 156, 6. pres. ind. sg. 3
ymryð 150, 17.

~~ym-rydhau~~ 229, 7
 ym-rydhau (o) to free oneself (from). 147, 22.

ym-tynnu, see ym-dynnu.

ym-wasgu (ac) to rejoin. 174, 34; L.A. 100, 6; Hg II. 272, 29.

ym-weled to see one another; y. ac to visit. 147, 20. 203, 32. 205, 12.

ym-wneuthur to effect mutually. 164, 16 v. 1.

ym-yrru (gyt ac) to concern oneself (with), help. 200, 20. R.B. II. 19, 8; CM. 77, 17.

ym-ysgydyaw to shake oneself. 202, 4.

1. yn (nas.) prep. in, into, upon. 173, 5. § 196.

2. yn (voc.) forming adverbs and with predicative noun and adjective. § 16 (d).

3. yn (an) our. § 57.

yna then, there, thither.

ynad (O.W. egnat) m. a judge. 209, 24; pl. yneid. 210, 5. 208, 24

ynfyd foolish. 231, 33.

ynni vigour. 174, 19. 27. 186, 1.

yno there, thither.

ynt, see bod. ynteu, see ef.

3/ yny (hynny) conj. until. § 234.

For yny vyð see 2. gwyð.

ynyal desert, wild. 228, 7.

ynys f. an island; pl. ynyssed.

Ynys Daned Thanet.

Ypolit Hippolytus.

1. yr, before consonants y (voc. before fem.) def. art. the.

2. yr prep. for the sake of; for; since. §§ 53; 197. yr na since not, though not. § 234. yr hynny nevertheless; yr pan since; pyr (py yr) why? 193, 13.

yrof, see ro.

y-ryngtunt, see rwng.

1. ys is. §§ 152; 155; 159 N2.

2. ys: ys pump mlyneð since five years. ys gwers for some time. 194, 6.

yr ys pell o amser long ago. 197, 22.

ysgar (ac) to leave, part with. 205, 25.

Ysgawd n. pr. m. 204, 20.

ysgawn light, slight, easy. 180, 31. 202, 11.

ysgithyr a fang, tusk. 201, 23.

Y.-wynn white-tusked. 201, 16.

ysglyfyaw to snatch. 202, 2; R.B. II. 151, 8; Hg. I. 296, 22.

ysgol a school. 161, 10.

ysgolheig m. a scholar, clerk, priest; pl. -on. 147, 29. 153, 25. 160, 9.

ysgrifennu to write. 164, 6.

ysgrybul (coll.) cattle. 199, 4.

ysgwyd a shield. 241, 18. 22.

ysgwyð f. a shoulder. 174, 31.

198, 10. 241, 18. 22. 150, 27

ysgymun (ysgymyn) accursed. 191, 16.

ysgymun-dawd villany. 149, 24.

ysgymunedig accursed; pl. -yon.

ysgythredig chased, engraved. 150, 26. CM. 34, 32; 104, 19.

yslipanu to burnish, polish. 194, 5. 12.

yslipanwr m. a burnisher. 193, 18.

yspardun f. a spur; pl. -eu.

yspeid f. a while, a space of time, respite.

Yspaðaden (Hawthorn) n. pr. m. 199, 18. Cf. Rhôs, Celt. H., p. 373.

Yspæn Spain. yr Y. 182, 23.

yspeil spoil; pl. -eu 177, 3.

yspeilaw to despoil. 176, 31. 188, 3.

yspid there is. 198, 15. 233, 5. pl.

yssydynt. 194, 2. § 154 (a); ib. u. 1.

yssigaw to shatter. 147, 4.

yssu to eat, consume. 200, 3. 31.

yssyð (yssy) who, which is. §§ 152. 154 (β); 155 (κ).

ystondard a battle standard. 183, 20.

ystorya history, story. 164, 7.

ystrad a vale, valley. 205, 32. 242, 1.

ystryw device, stratagem. 147, 22.

ystwng to lower, overcome. 233, 2.

ystynu to extend, prolong. 188, 7.

ystyr story; meaning, import, reason. 203, 11. pwystyr (py y.) why? 193, 14.

yswein m. esquire. 143, 10.

ysym there is to me, I have. 233, 1. § 155 B, note 1.

1. yw, see bod.

2. yw yew trees. Ystrad Yw 205, 32.

3. yw, see 1. y.

1. ywch, see bod.

2. ywch, see 1. y.

APPENDIX

Additional Variants to "Lear and his Daughters" from MSS. at Peniarth.

P¹, P², P³, P⁴ = MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, 46.

Ch. 1.—l. 2, thrugein mlyned : dev vgeŷn P²—l. 3, ef a adeilvs P²—a thri ugein mlyned y gŵledichŷs (gŵledychŷs P³) ef yn ŵraŵl ac yd adeilŷs (adeilŷs P³) dinas P³ P⁴—l. 4, leŷrcester P².

Ch. 2.—l. 2, yd adaŵhei P⁴.

Ch. 3.—l. 4, leueryd *om.* P² P⁴—l. 5, adaŵ y rodi hitheu yr gŵr P³.

Ch. 4.—l. 3, y rygaru : yr caru P³—l. 11, nas rodi hi P³—l. 12, damweinhei P⁴.

Ch. 5.—l. 2, yr Alban : e gogledd P²—l. 8, y rodei . . . genti : ŷ rodeŷ heb tŷr na daŷar na ssvllt P²—l. 15, kadarnhawyt : gŵnaethpŷyt P³.

Ch. 6.—l. 12, ellvng er reŷ ereŷll ŷ emdeŷth P².

Ch. 8.—l. 5, gellygassei y ŵrthaŵ P³.

Ch. 9.—l. 1, ydoed P³—l. 3, Or* tŷghetven lŷtŷavc ep ef pa brŷd edav dŷd e gallwŷf ŷ talu vdvnt wŷ hŷn P². O chwichwi yr tyghetueneu P³. Oiar teghetueneu py le, &c. P⁴—l. 4, pa achos y kyffroassoch uiui yar &c. P³—l. 7, gytdiodef P³—l. 14, traet P³ P⁴—ib. Owi P³—l. 16, talu yny gŵrthŵneb yr gŵyr hyny P³ P⁴—l. 21, vy rodyon : vyn da P³ P⁴—l. 25, yn gam P³.

* Strachan says : "I can't read the second letter except as r."

Ch. 10.—l. 1, aghyfnierth : trueni P³—l. 2, ef a doeth, &c. : dýnessav parth ar dýnas edoed y ver (*sic*) endav P²—ib., ym Paris : ýg cariz P³ P⁴—l. 4, ar gyuaroed P³—l. 5, namýn vn marchavc ac essweýn P²; namyn ef ae yswein P³ P⁴—l. 7, mynet ae that, &c. : dwýn y that hýt en dýnas arall ac eno dywedwýt y vot en glaf P²—l. 16, wedy yr dehol P³.

Ch. 11.—l. 11, a 6naeth : re gwnathoed P²—a wnathoed P³ P⁴—l. 12, anryded Bifrontisiani : anrýded ýr devforvavl ianus P²—l. 13, delhei P⁴—ib. ac ena ed emkýnvllley holl seýrý a chreffdwýr e dýnas P²—gredyfwyr (*sic*) P³—crefuyd6yr P⁴.

Index



INDEX

The references are to paragraphs. n.=note.

- ā*, causing vowel-change 7 (a).
a, rel. part. 82-83; with infixed pron. 49 (b), 50 (a); usage 83 (a); expressing subj. or obj. 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); without antecedent 87 (b).
a, infixing part. 50 (c); 94; 159 n. 2; superseded by *yd* 85 n.
a, interrog. part. 239; lenat. after 18 (g).
a, *ae*, conj. 198; mutat. after, 21 (d).
a, *ac*, prep. 162; after adj. 34 (b); mutat. after, 21 (c).
a, prep.=o 183.
a, *ha*, interj. 243.
absolute ending -*sīt* 132 n.
accent, 4; 11 n. 1; shifting of 8; vowel variation due to 8; secondary acc. 11 n. 1.
accusative 26; traces of 25; in poetry 26; of relative 51.
ach, prep. 163
achaws, conj. 199.
adjective, 30-39; lenat. of 16; lenat. after positive 16 (c) (a); after compar. 16 n. 4; endings of 27 (c); gender in 30; stems in -i-, -o-, -u-, 30 note; plur. forms 31; attributive 32; predicative 32; number in 33; inflected adj. 34 (a); order in sentence 34 (a); foll. by prep. *o*, *a* 34 (b); concord 35; predicative adj. with *yn* 35; adj. phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of compar. and superl. 38; equative 39; with *mor* 39 n. 2; adv. use 40; poss. adj. 57; poss. adj. with prep. 58 (a). with conj. 58 (a). with *y* 58 (b), anticipating genit. 59 n.
abnabot, paradigm of 14A.
adverb 40; lenat. 16 (h); adv. phrases 16 (h); with demons. force 63.
-adwy, verbal in 117.
ae, interrog. of copula 155 (a)(*η*)
ae, interrog. part. 239 (c).
agent. expression of with verb noun, 122
am, prep. 164; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *yam* 164.
am (*na*), conj. 200.
amol, conj. 216.
analogy, in verb. conjugation 7 n. 1; in mutat. 12; 16 n. 7; 39 n. 1; in plural formations 27 (d); in pronouns 45 n. 2; in formation of subjunctive 110 n. 1.
answers, 241.
apodosis, imperfect in 107 (d)(*β*)(*γ*).
apposition, lenation in 16 n. 4; 17 (b).
ar, prep. 166; lenat. after 16(i); with pron. end. 53; *or a*, *ar ny*, 87 (a); *yar*, 165.
arall, use of 68.
arganvot, paradigm of 160.
article, 23; lenat. after 16; fused with conj. or prep. 23; syntax of 24.
as, *as* (*ys*) *oed* 159 n. 2.
-at, ending of imperf. ind. 3 sg. 131 (b).
att, prep. 166; lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53.
attributive adj. 32; 33.
awr, *yr awr* conj. 201.
-awr, *-iawr*, plur. suff. 28 B. (a).
-awt, plur. suff. 28 B. (b).
behet, prep. 177 n.
bot, lenation after, 16(g)(*β*); paradigm of 152; usages of 153; *bydwn*, etc. 107 n. 3; special fut. form 152 n. 2; *bit*, consuetudinal 152 n. 3; *bydof*, use of 156 (a); *bydwn*, use of 157; *bewn*, 158; past subj. 158; compounds of 160; *boet*, after *kylt* 205 n.

- caffael*, *cael*, paradigm of 145.
can, *gan*, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun 126 (c); use of 167; *y gan* 167.
can, conj. 202; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
canrot, paradigm of 160.
canys, copula 155 (a)(a); 202 n.
canys, conj. 202 n.
 cardinals, see numerals.
caru, paradigm of 127.
 case, 25; traces of lost case-endings 25; syntax of cases 26; expression of case in relative 86.
cer, *ger*, prep. 168.
 clauses, subjunct. in main clauses 113; in subord. cl. 114; concessive cl. 114 (c); conditional cl. 114 (d); cl. of comparison 114 (e); temporal cl. 114 (f); final cl. 114 (g); relat. cl. 114 (h).
clybot, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.
 collective nouns, 29.
com-, Celt. prep. 39 n. 1.
 command, subjunct. in 113 (b); in indirect speech 113 (b)(β).
 comparison of adj. 37; lenat. after 16 n. 5; no plural 33; construction of compar. 38; foll. by *no(c)* 38 (a); clauses of comparison 114 (e).
 composition, lenation in 16 n. 6.
 concessive clauses, 114 (c).
 concord, of vb. and subject 101; 103; of adj. with noun 32, 33; of adj. after *yn* 35.
 conditional of *bot* 107 n. 3; impf. in conditional sentence 107 (d); plupf. in condit. 109 (b); subj. in condit. cl. 114 (d); impf. condit. 131.
 conjugation of verb 98 sq.; analogy in 7 note 1.
 conjunctions, 198-234; lenation after 16 (l); lenation of init. cons. 16 n. 13; spirant mutat. after 21 (d); with poss. adj. 58 (a).
 consonants, classification of 3; graphic representation of 3 n.; orthog. variation 3 n.; consonantal changes 11; infl. of accent on cons. changes 11 n. 1; mediae > tennes 11 (g)(a); mutation of cons. 12; consonants vowel-flanked 12; table of cons. mutations 13.
 consonantal stems, 27 (d).
 consuetudinal present, 106 (b).
 copula, 155; *yttiw* etc. 154 n. 4; *nat* 155 (a)(ε); *nyt* 155 (a)(δ); position of 159; preceding pred. 159 n. 2; with *neu* 221; *os*, *onyt* ---.
 customary action in past time, 107 (c).
cwt, *cw*, conj. 203; mutat. aft. 21 n. 1.
cyrrvot, paradigm of 160.
cyrrwng, prep. 169.
cyn-, in equative 39;
cyn, conj. 204; not foll. by *yd* 93.
cyn, prep. 170.
cyt, *cyn*, conj. 205; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
cyt ac, prep. 171; *y gyt ac*, conj. 206.
chwech, nas. mutation after 20 (c).
darrot, paradigm of 160.
 dative, traces of 25; expressed by infixed pron. 51.
 declension, in Old Celtic 25.
deng, usage of 41 n.
delw, nom. conj. 207.
 denominative vb. 128 (b).
 deponent, 99.
di, O.W. prep. 195; and n.
diam, O.W. prep. 164.
diar, O.W. prep. 165.
dieithyr, prep. 172.
dim, used as pron. 73.
 diphthongs, 1 and n.
 distributives, 43.
diuch, prep. 193.
do, in answers, 242.

dual, 25; 42 (a); lenation of adj. after dual noun, 16 (b)(a); lenat. of genit. after dual 16 (b)(β); traces of dual inflection 25.

duch, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

dy- before infixed pron. 50 f.

dyvot, paradigm of 141.

dylyu, with vb. noun 121.

-e- infixed pron. 48; use of 49 (b).

-edic part. end. 116.

-ed, pl. suffix 28 B (d).

einom etc. 55.

-eint, 3, plur. end. impf. ind. 131.

eissoes, conj. 208.

-eit, *-ieit*, plur. suff. 28 B (e).

eithyr, prep. 172.

eithyr na, conj. 209.

ell, ill. *yll*, 67.

emphatic pronoun 45.

endings of verb, 3 sg. of simple vb. 129;

3 sg. conjunct. 129; 3 pl. primary ending 129; see imperat. indicat. subjunct. vb. noun.

epenthetic vowel 10.

equative in comparison of adj. 39.

erbyn, prep. 173.

et, in *nocet* etc. 222 and n.

-et, pl. suffix. 28 B (c).

final clauses, 114 (g).

future 105; exp. by pres. tense 106 (e); special future endings 130.

futurity, subj. of 113 (c).

gallu, to express passive with vb. noun 121.

gender, in nouns 25; in adjs. 30; 32;

genitive, lenation of noun in gen. 16 (b)(β); traces of gen. case 25; syntax of gen. in prose 26; in poetry 26; gen. of rel. pron. 88.

ger, see *cer*.

gilyδ, 72 and n.

gorvot, paradigm of 160.

guar, prep. 165 n. 3.

gwares, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

gwedy, *wedy*, prep. 174; with preverb.

yd 93 n. 3; with vb. noun=perf. part. 126 (b).

gwedy, conj. 210.

gwelet, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.

gweith, with card. numbers 44.

gwneuthur, with vb. noun 123; paradigm of 142.

gwrth, O.W. prep. 194, see *wrth*.

gwybot, paradigm of 143.

gyt, see *cyt ac*.

h, sign of subjunctive 110; history of *h* in subj. 110 n. 2.

h, in sentence constr. 22; after infix. pron. and possess. *m* 22 (a); after infix. pron. *e* 22 (b); after 3 sg. f. poss. *y* 22 (c); after 1 pl. poss. *an* 22 (d); after *eu* 22 (e); after *ar* bef. *ugeint* 22 (f).

ha, interj. 243.

hagen, conj. 211.

hanvot, paradigm of 160.

-hau, denom. vb. end. 1 28 (b); spreading as *-a* to other vbs. 137.

-haw, 3 sg. fut. end. 130 (b).

-hawr, ending of fut. pass. 130.

-hawd, *-hawt*, fut. end. 3 sg. 130.

-hawnt, fut. end. 3 pl. 130.

heb, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 175.

heb, verb 151.

heryt, conj. 213.

herwyd, prep., usage of 176.

herwyd, conj., usage of 213.

historic infinitive, 125.

historic present, 106 (d).

hollre, 67 note.

hun, *hunan*, 60.

hwde, 149.

hwnn, etc. dem. pron. 61; usage of 62; *yr hwnn*, foll. by rel. clause, 62 (c).

hwnt, 63.

hwnnw, *hynny*, 61; usage 62.

hyt, *prep.*, lenat. after 16 (i); usage 177; *hyt pan* 226 2 (a).

hyt, nominal conj. 214.

i, causing vowel infect. 6; 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 131; in pl. 27 (a); in pron. prep. 52 (b); infection due to lost *i* 7 b.

-i pl. suffix 28 B (f).

-i- stem in adj. 30 n.

-i ending of 3 sg. impf. 131 (a).

ie, *ieu*, in answers 242 and n.

igridu, 53 n.

ill, *ell*, *yll*, 67.

imperat. mood, 115; pass. of 115; negat. of 115; endings of 137; infl. of denom. vbs. in *-lau* spreads to other verbs 137.

imperf. tense, indic. 105; use of 107; in indirect speech 107 (b); of repeated action 107 (c); as sec. fut. or condit. 107 (d); as sec. tense to a fut. 107 (d) (a); in apod. of fut. or condit. clause 107 (d) (β); in apod. of past clause 107 (d) (γ); with negat. 107 n. 1; use of impf. of *clybot* 107 n. 2; use of impf. of *gwelet* 107 n. 2; endings of impf. 131.

indicative mood, with *ry* 96 A; pres. ind. with *ry* 97 (c) 1; use of 105-109; pres. 106; plupf. 109 (a); influence of ind. upon subjunct. form 110 n. 1; indic. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; plup. ind. replacing past subj. 111 and n.; ind. in consec. cl. 114 n. 4; end. of pres. and fut. 128; end. of plupf. 135; past ind. of *bot* used as subj. 152 n. 7; ind. with conj. *hyt* 214; ind. of

consequence with *hyt na* 214 2 (a); ind. with *mal* 216; ind. of consequence with *mal na* 216 3 (a).

indirect speech, impf. in 107 (b); pret. in 108 (b); command in 113 (b) (β).

infecting vowel, see *a*, *i*.

infection of vowel, 6; 7 (b); 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 27 (a); 52 (b).

infinitive, in Welsh 104; usage, 120; historic inf. 125; see verbal noun.

infixd pron. lenat. after 18 (a); forms of 48; use of 49-51; after *yyny* 49 (b); after rel. *a* 50 (a); with preverbal *yd* 50 (b); 93 n. 2; after infixing part. *a* 50 (c); after *ry-* 50 (d); 93 n. 3; after *neu* 50 (e); after *dy-* of cpd. vbs. 50 (f); after *na*, *ny*, 50 (g); after *tra*, 50 (h); expr. accus. of relat. 51; infix. pron. with pass. vb. 102; with non-rel. vb. 102 n.; meaningless 159 n. 2; with *o* 224 n. 5.

inflected adj., position of 34 a.

inflection, noun 25.

interjection, lenat. after 16 (m). forms of 243-4.

interrogative, lenat. after interrog. pron. 18 (c); interrog. part. *a* 18 (g); interrog. pron., forms of 79; *pwyr* 79; *peth*, *beth* 79; *pa*, *py* 80; and n. 1; *pa*, *py*. in earlier lit. 80 n. 2; *pathawr*, *pythawr* 80 n. 2; *pa*, *py* foll. by prep. 80 n. 3; *padiw*, *pydiw* 80 n. 4; *pwyr bynnac*, *pa-*, *py-* *bynnac* 81; indirect interrogation 114 B (b).

is, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 178.

issem, *ysef* 47.

-it, imperat. end. 3 sg. 137.

ithr, prep. 179.

lenation, = vocalic mutation 12; table of 13; lenat. of *g*, 13 n. 1; of *d* 13 n. 2; exceptions to rules 15; usage 14-18;

- noun and adj. after *yr*, 16 (a); noun or adj. after noun, 16 (b); after dual 16 (b)(a); of noun in genit. 16 (b)(β); after prop. nouns 16 (b)(γ); of vb.-noun in genit. 16 (b)(δ); of noun aft. compar. adj. 16 (c)(a); of adj. repeated 16 (c)(β); after adv. *yn* 16 (d); aft. numerals 16 (e); aft. pron. 16 (f); after vb. 16 (g); after parts of *bot* 16 (g) (β); of adverbs 16 (h); aft. preps. 16 (i); after negat. 16 (k); after *mor*, *neu* 16 (l); aft. interj. 16 (m); of vocative 16 (m) (a); aft. superl. adj. 16 n. 5; in composit. 16 n. 6; of noun after adj. 16 n. 5; of noun prec. by depend. genit. 16 n. 7; in poetry 16 n. 7; post-verbal 16 n. 12; of prep. 16 n. 13; of pron. 17; after infixed pron. 18 a; after rel. part. *a* 18 (b); after interrog. 18 (c); of predicate after copula 18 (d); after *yt*, *yd* 18 (e); 91 n. 2; after *ry-*, 18 (f); after interrog. *a* 18 (g); after conj. 18 (h); after negat. 18 (i) and *n*.; in dual, 25; analogical lenat. 39 n. 1; after *ny*, relat 21 n. 2.
- llall*, pl. *lleill*, 70.
llas, 134 (a).
lle, nominal conj. 215.
y lleill, 71.
llyma, *llyna*, 244.
- m-*, infixed pron. 48.
m, final, > *n* in Celtic 20 n.
mad, not foll. by *yd* 93 (i).
mae, use of 154 (a); copula 155 (a)(λ)
mal, *ral*, conj. 216.
med, 'says,' form and use 150.
megys, conj. 217.
meu, etc. poss. pron. 55.
mi, etc. simple pron. 45.
minheu, etc. conj. pron. 45.
mivi, etc. emph. pron. 45.
- moch*, not foll. by *yd* 93 (k).
moes, imperat. 148.
moods, 104; indic. 105-110; subj. 110-114; imperat. 115; see indicative, subjunct., imperat., infinitive.
mor, lenat. after 16 (l), *mor* - *a* expr. equality with adjs. 39 n. 2.
multiplicatives, 44.
mutation of cons., table of 13; vocalic mut. see lenation; nasal mut. in Mid. W. MSS. 19; after *vyn* 20 (a); after *yn* 20 (b); origin of, after numerals 20 (c); spirant mut. 21; after numerals 21 (a); after 3 sg. f. poss. adj. 21 (b); after prep. 21 (c); after *a(c)* *no(c)* 21 (d); after *ny*, *na* 21 (e) after *kwt* 21 n. 1.
myn, conj. 218.
mynet, paradigm of 140.
mynn, nominal prep. 180.
mywn, nominal prep. 181.
- '*n*, poss. adj. 57.
n, neut. stems in 27 (d).
-n- infix. pron. 48.
na(c), mutat. after 21 (e); with infixed pron. 50 (g); with imperat. 115; with infixed pron., use of 237; disjunctive particle 238; in answers 241; *nac ef*, in answers 241 n.
na, *nat*, negat. part., use of 236; in condit. sent. 236 n. 1; with infixed pron. 237.
nachaf, interj. 244.
nado, 242 and *n*.
nage, 241.
namyn, *namwyn*, 219.
narrative tense, 108.
nasal mutation, see mutation.
nat, dependent neg. of copula 155 (a) (ε).
neb, use of 64.

negative particles, 235-238; special vb. form with negat. 130 (b).

y neill, use of 69; *y neill* - - *y lleill*, 71. *nem*, prep. with pron. end. 53.

nes, prep., use of 182.

neu, lenat. after 16 (l); with infixed pron. 50 (e); with vb. part. *ry* 95 n.; conj. 220.

neur, 95 n.; 221.

neut, not foll. by *yd*, 93 (h); as copula 155 (a)(t); conj. 221.

neuter, lost in Welsh 25; neuter -*n* stems 27 (d); of demons. pron. 61.

ni etc. pers. pron. 45.

nini etc. pers. pron. 45.

ninneu etc. pers. pron. 45.

no, *noc*, mutat. after 21 (d); after compar. adj. 38 (a); use as conj. 222.

nocet, *nogyt* 222.

nominative, old nominat. 25; syntax of nom. 26.

nouns, lenat. of init. cons. 16; lenat. after proper nouns 16(b)(γ); art. with prop. nouns 24; cases of 25; formation of pl. 27-28; collective nouns 29 (c); noun predic. with *yn* 35; plurals with cardinal nos. 42 (a); see also verbal nouns.

nu, conj. 223.

number, in nouns, 25; in adjs. 33; in vb. 100; express. of number in passive vb. 100; number of vb. in rel. clause 103.

numerals, lenat. after 16(e); nasal mutat. after 20(c); spirant mutat. after 21(a); cardinals 41; ordinals 41; syntax of 42; distributives with *pob* 43; multipl. with *gweith* 44.

nyw, 49 (c).

ny, mutation after 21 (e); mutat. aft. non-relative *ny* 21 n. 2; mutat. aft. relat. *ny* 21 n. 2; infixed pron. after non-rel. *ny* 49 c; special relat. form

of *ny* 49 c; with infix. pron. 50 (g); in negat. of relat. 82; 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); rel. *ny* without antec. 87 (b); usage 235.

nyr=ny ry 95 n.

nys, in later Mid. W. 50 n.

nyt, negat. of copula 155 (a)(δ); (a)(κ).

nyw, 49 c.

o, prep., lenat. aft. 16(i); aft. adjs. 34 (b); aft. superl. adjs. 38 (b); with pron. end. 53; aft. vb. noun, 122; =of 183; with art. 183.

o, conj., mutat. aft. 21 (d); with infixed pron. 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); use of 224.

-*o*-, old pl. stems in, 27 n. 1; adj. stems in 30 n.

-*o* subjunct. end. 138.

object, position of 85.

oblique cases, traces of, 25.

oc, prep. 183.

och, interj. 243.

odieithyr, prep. 172.

oduch, prep. 193.

oed, impf. of *bot*, use of 107 n. 3; 154 (b).

-*oed*, pl. suffix 28 B (h).

oet, in *cirnoet*, *ciryoet* 197 n.

oes, use of 154 (a)(β).

oia, interj. 243.

oian a, interj. 243.

oll, use of 67; with numerals 67.

-*on* pl. term. in adj. 31 (b).

ony, *onyt*, conj. 224; 224 n. 2.

or, conj 224; 224 n. 4.

or a 87 (a); *or ny* 87 (a); *or y*, 87 (a); *or pan* 226; 2 (b).

order of words, dependent genit. 26; adj. 34 (a); noun 34 (a); adverb 40; numerals 41; copula 159.

ordinals, see number.

orthography of Early W. 12 n.

os, conj. 224 and n. 5.

- as*, (*bot*) 152; copula 155 (a)(ζ)
osit, *ossit*, 152; use of 154 (a)(β); 154 n. 1.
ot, conj. 224.
-ot, pl. suffix 28 B (g).
- pa*, *py*, with *peth* 79; used adj. 80; meaning of, 80 n. 1; without noun following 80 n. 2; followed by prep. 80 n. 3; *pa* - *bynnac*, 81.
- padiw*, *pydiw*, 80 n. 4.
paham, 80 n. 3.
pahar, 80 n. 3.
pan, with infix. pron. 49 (b); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); with *yw* 154 (a) (β); *pan* = whence, 225; = when 226; *hyt pan* 226. 2 (a); *or pan* 226. 2 (b); *yr pan* 226. 2 (c).
- particles, preverbal 91-97; negat. 235 sqq.; disjunct. 238; interrog. 239; responsive 241.
- participle, passive 104; part. in *-edic* 116; pres. part. equiv. 126 (a); perf. part. equiv. 126 (b).
- parth* (*ac*), prep. 184.
- passive, numb. exp. in pass. voice 100; pers. in pass. 102; 103; pass. part. 104; imperat. pass. 115; part. pass. in *-edic*, 116; old pass. end. 129; 130; pret. and perf. 134; periphr. pass. of plupf. 136 (b).
- pawb*, use of 66.
- pei*, conj. not foll. by *yd* 93 (l); uses of 227; origin of 227 n.
- periphrasis, verbal noun with *gwneuthur* 123; periphrastic plupf. with *-oed*, active 136 (a); passive 136 (b).
- perfect. indic. with *ry*. 96 A (a); perfect part. equiv. 126 (b); use of 105; v. preterite.
- person in verb, 102-103; in passive 102; in 1 and 2 pers. of pass. 102.
- personal pron. see pronoun.
- pettwn*, 158.
- peth*, as pron. 74; interrog. 79.
- peun-*, old accus. 25.
- pieu*, in rel. clause 83 (a)(β); paradigm 161; use of 161.
- pluperfect, with *ry* 96 A (b); use of 105, 109; plupf. indic. replacing subj. 109 c; types of plupf. ind. 135; periphr. plupf. act. and pass. 136 (a)(b). plural, old Celtic, 27; pl. of nouns 27; vowel change in pl. 27 (a); pl. endings *-eu*, *-ieu*, 27 (b); *-on*, *-ion*, 27 (c); old consonantal pls. 27 (d); pl. suffixes 28; pl. in adjs. 31; 33; pl. of nouns with card. numerals 42 (a); 3 pl. end. of impf. 131.
- pob*, in distributives 43; used as adj. 66; *pob un* 66; *pob rei* 66.
- pony*, interrog. 240.
- ponyt*, copula 155 (a)(θ).
- possessive, pronouns 55, 56; adjs. table of 57; prec. by prep. or conj. 58 (a).
- predicate, lenation of, after copula 18 (d); pred. before copula 159; after copula 159.
- predicative adj. 32; plural of 33; after *yn* 35; pred. noun with *yn* 35.
- preposition, lenat. after 16 (i); lenat. of 16 n. 13; nasal mut. after 20 (b); spirant mut. after 21 (c); with poss. adj. 58 (a); suffixed to *pa*, *py* 80 n. 3; forms and usage 162-197.
- present indic. 105; actual pres. 106 (a); as fut. 106 (e); pres. subj. endings 110.
- preterite with *ry*- 97 (a); use of 105; 108; in indir. speech 108 (b); = perfect 108 (c); endings of 132; absolute end. in 132 n.; *s*- pret. 133; *t*- pret. 133 (a); reduplic. in 133 (b); pret. pass. 134.
- pronoun, lenation of 17; lenat. after interrog. 18 (c); tables of 45-90; *mi*,

- etc. 45; *mivi* etc. 45; *minheu* etc. 45; weakening of, after vb. 45; construct. of indep. prons. 46; infixed pron. 48-51; after *pan* 49 (b); with *ry* 49 (c); with *ny* 49 (c); anticipat. obj. 49 n.; express dat. 51; with prepos. 52-53; simple pron. with pron.-prep. 54; conjunct. pron. with pron.-prep. 54; *meu*, etc. 55; poss. pron. syntax of 56; demonstr. pr. 61; syntax of 62; pronominal use of *dim* 73; *peth* 74; *rei* 75; *ryw*; *sawl* 77; *un* 78; interrog. 79; relat. 82, 84.
- prothetic vowel, 9.
- pryt* (*na*), conj. 228.
- pwyl*, 79; *pwyl* with noun, 79 n.
- pwyl gilyd* 185.
- py*, see *pa*; prep. 185; with poss. pron. 185; *pyr* 229.
- pynhac*, *pynnac* 81.
- pyr*, 229.
- rac*, with pron. end. 53; usage 186;
y rac 186.
- reduction of cons. 12; of prons. 45.
- reduplication 133 (b).
- rei* 62 (b); *y rei*, foll. by rel. 62 (c); *pob rei* 66; as pron. 75.
- relative, *ny* relat. and non-relat. 21 n. 2; express. of inflected rel. 62 (c); rel. pron. 82-84; rel. *a* with *yd* 84; expr. of genit. of rel. 88; Welsh equiv. to Eng. rel. gov. by prep. 89; substitutes for 90; verb in rel. clauses 103; subjunct. in rel. cl. 114 (h).
- repeated action, 107 (c).
- responsive particles, 241.
- ro*, prep. with pron. end. 53.
- rodi*, *roi*, paradigm of 146.
- rwng*, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 187; *odyrwng* 187; *yrgwng* 187.
- rwyl*, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
- ry*, verbal part. lenat. after 18 (f); with infix. pron. 49 (c); 50 (d); in rel. clause 83 (a)(*y*); reduced to *r*, 95 n.; *y + ry* 95 n.; with indic. 96 A; with perf. indic. 96 A (a); with plupf. 96 A (b); with subj. 96 B; with pres. subj. 96 B (a); with past subj. 96 B (b); with vb. noun 96 C; in early W. poetry 97; with pret. indic. 97 (a); with subj. 97 (d); with fut. 97 (d); in later poetry 97 (d); with pres. indic. 97 C 1; in subord. cl. 97 C 2; with pres. and impf. of *darvot* 97 C n.; not found after neg.; *mad*; interrog. and rel. *a* 97 1; with infix. pron. 97. 3; with subj. of wish 97. 3 (b); with vb. noun 120 (b); with conj. *o* 224 n. 5.
- rydhau*, paradigm of 127.
- ryw*, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
- ryw*, pron. usage of 76.
- s, infixed pron. anticipating object 159 n. 2.
- s- preterite 133.
- s stems in, 27 (d).
- s- subjunctive 110 n. 2.
- sawl* used as pron. 77.
- secondary tense, impf. as, 107 (d) (a).
- sef*, *ssef*, 47.
- semivowels 3.
- sentence, sound changes within 12.
- singular formed from collect. nouns 29 c.
- sit, pret. and perf. end. 132 n.
- spirant mutat. 21, see mutation.
- stems in -s 27 (d); neut -n- 27 (d); in -o- 27 n. 1; in -u- 27 n. 1; -n- 27 n. 5; adj. stems in -i- 30 n.; in -u- 30 n.
- subject, position when emph. 85.
- subjunctive, with *ry* 96 B; pres. subj. with *ry* 96 B (a); past subj. with *ry* 96 B.(b); subj. of wish with *ry* 97

3 (b); replaced by plupf. indic. 109 c.; ending of pres. subj. 110; formation of, 110; *h* as sign of, 110; new formation in Mid. W. 110 n. 1; subj. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; stem of subj. and indic. 110 n. 1; influence of indic. upon 110 n. 1; confusion of subj. with indic. 110 n. 1; subj. in *h* 110 n. 1; history of subj. in *h* 110 n. 2; *s*-subj. 110 n. 2; early history of 110 n. 2; tenses of subj. 111; pres. 111; impf. 111; past 111; past subj. in later Mid. W. 111; replaced by plupf. ind. 111 and *n*; perf. in subj. 111; plupf. in subj. 111; subj. replaced by indicat. 111 n.; usage 112–114; in main clauses 113 A; of wish 113 A (a); of command 113 A (b); express futurity 113 (c); after vbs. of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc. 114 (a); in subord. cl. 114 B; in indirect interrog. 114 B (b); in concessive cl. 114 (c); in condit. cl. 114 (d); in cl. of comparison 114 (e); in temporal cl. 114 (f); after vbs. of *effecting*, *commanding*, *desiring* 114 (g); in final cl. 114 (g); in relat. cl. 114 (h); endings of pres. subj. 138; of pass. subj. 139; form of past subj. 139; subj. with *hyt* 214 (b); of purpose with *hyt na* 214. 2 (b); after *mal* 216. 1 (b); of purpose after *mal na* 216. 3 (b).
 substantive verb, forms and usage 154.
 suffixes, pl. 28; of comparat. 37 (a); of verbal noun 119.
 superlative adj., lenat. after 16 n. 5, no pl. forms 33; form of 37; foll. by prep. *o* 38 (b); construction 38.
 syllable, loss of final syll. 30 n.
 syntax, of the art. 24; of cases 26; of genit. in prose and poetry 26; of numerals 42; *oē* poss. pron. 56.

tan, *dan*, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126 (c); usage 188; *ymdan* 164; *adan*, *ydan*, 188.
tawr, *dawr*, paradigm of 147.
 temporal clauses, 114 (f).
 tenses, see present etc.
-tor, verbal ending 129.
tra, conj. with infix. pron. 50 (h); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); usage 230.
tra, *trag*, prep., mutation after 21 (c); usage 189.
tri, mutation after 21 (a).
tras, *dros*, *trus*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 190.
trwy, *drwy*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 191.
tu (*ac*), prep. 192.
-u, 3 pl. end. of pron.-prep. 52 (b).
-u- stems in 27 n. 3; 30 n.
ub interj. 243.
uch, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage, 193.
-ud, 3 pl. end. of pron. prep. 52 (b).
un, as pron. 78.
 verb, end. 3 sg. pres. ind. act. 7 n. 1; 98; lenat. after, 16 (g) (a); lenat. of, 18; posit. in Celt. sent. 85; conjugation, 98–161; classes of, 98; dependent, 99; voice, 99; number, 100; concord with subj. 101; 103; person, 102; mood, 104; verbs of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc., 114 (a); verbs of *effecting*, *commanding*, etc., 114 (g); paradigm of reg. vb. 127; vowel infection in obj. 128 (a); denominative vb. 128 (b); verbs in *-hau* 128 (b); ending of 3 pl. 129; irreg. vb. 140–152; see indic. etc.
 verbal noun, lenat. of, 16 (b) (δ); with *ry*, 96 C; 120; formation, 118; suffixes, 119; usage, 120; voice in, 121;

- agent with, 122; with *gwneuthur*, 123; continuing finite vb. 124; as historic infin. 125; special use after *yn*, 126; with *gwedy*, 126 (b); with *tan*, 126 (c); with *can*, 126 (c).
 vocative, lenation in, 16 (m)(a).
 voice, in vb. noun, 121; see number, passive.
 vowels, vowel system, 1; orthog. variat. 1 n; quantity, 2; long, 2 (a); half-long 2 (b); accented, 2 A; unaccented 2 B; short, 2 B; changes, 5; infecting, 5; infecting vowel preserved, 6; lost, 7; vowel-infection in 3 sg. pr. ind. act. 7 n 1; variation of, due to accent, 8; weakening, 8; prothetic 9; epenthetic, 10; change in adj. 31 (a); infection in vb. 128 (a); irregular vowel infection, 128 n.
- wcly dy*, interj. 244.
 wish, subjunctive of, 113 A (a).
 word groups, mutation of cons. in, 12.
wrth, prep., with pron. end. 53; usage 194.
wrth, conj. 231.
wy, usage of, 45 n 2; becoming *wynt*, 45 n 2.
wyf, etc., as copula, 155 (a)(μ).
wynt, usage, 45 n 2; history of, 45 n 2.
wynteu, usage, 46 n.
- y*, semi-vowel, 3 n (g).
y, prep. lenat. after, 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with poss. adj. 58; after vb. noun, 122; usage, 195.
y 'her,' mutat. aft. 21 b.
yd, *yt*, *yr*, *y*, verb. part., lenation after 18 (e); with infix. pron. 49 b; 50 (b); 93 n 2; with rel. *a* 84; superseding *a* 85 note; after *or* 87 (a); *yr* 91; *yr* for *yd* 91 n 2; *yt* 91 n 2; *y* not lenating 91 n 2; origin of non-lenat. *y* 91 n 2; *yt* lenat. 91 n 2; usage 92; 93; after *gwedy* 93 n 3; before *ry* 93 n 4; *yd*, use of in RB; in WB; and in later Mid. W, 94; infixing pron. 94.
-yd pl. ending 28 B (i)
ydoed, etc., 154 n 3; usage, 154 (b).
ydyw, use of, 154, and n 3.
yll, see *ell*.
yma, adv. 63.
yn, prep. with vb. noun, 16 n 8; lenat. 16 n. 8; *yn* predic. 16 n 8; nasal mut. after, 20 (b); with predic. noun and adj. 35; with adj. 40; with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126; usage, 196.
yn, conj., usage, 232.
ynt, copula, 155 (a)(γ).
ynteu, usage, 46 n.
yny, conj. with infix. pron. 49 (b); 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); usage, 233.
-yon, pl. ending 31 (c).
yr, see article.
yr, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage, 187; *yr pan*, 226 c; *yr na*, 234.
yr for *y + yr*, 87 note.
yr for *y + ry*, 91 n 3; 95 n.
ys, *y dys* 152
ys, copula, 155 (a)(α); *ys oed* 159 n 2.
ysyd, *syd*, in relat. cl. 83 (a)(α); usage, 154 (a)(β); 155 (a)(κ).
yssit, *yssydynt*, usage, 154 (a) n 1.
yttoed, usage, 154 (b).
yttiwi, usage, 154 (a)(α); copula, 154 n 4.
yw, copula, 155 (a)(β); *pan yw*, 155 (a)(β)

CORRIGENDA

P. 5, l. 14 *for 'sing' read 'sang'*

P. 7, l. 15, *for mynwgl read mwnwgl*

P. 20, l. 34, *for Aften read After*

P. 37, l. 20, *for thee read me*

P. 110, l. 21, *for on read on*

P. 123, l. 31, *for as read as*

? P. 140, l. 28, *for 19,707 read 19,709*

P. 141, l. 32, *for 12 dianot read 13 dianot*

ib., *for 13 y rydunt read 14 y rydunt*

P. 145, l. 27, *for 19,707 read 19,709*

ib., l. 29, *for dywyasavc read dywyssavc*

P. 151, l. 25, *for can wr read canwr*

P. 152, l. 19, *for ordiwed read or diwed*

P. 153, l. 27, *for troet noethon read troetnoethon*

P. 154, l. 5, *for yny read yn y*

P. 155, l. 2, *for gyt gyghor read gytgyghor*

P. 162, l. 11, *add comma after Gotlont*

ib., *for Gŷynw read Gŷynw[as]*

ib., *for Gerein read Gerein[t]*

P. 166, l. 28, *for kadŵr read Kadŵr*

P. 167, l. 19, *add full stop after hynn*

P. 169, l. 16, *for vrytanyeit read Vrytanyeit*

P. 182, l. 21, *dele the full stop after Les*

P. 184, l. 20, *for ge ynyon read gelynyon*

ib., l. 33, *read a[c] Vryen*

P. 192, l. 18, *for vililioed (sic MS.) read vilioed*

—P. 195, l. 1, *for allan. Dŷuot read allan dŷuot*

P. 198, l. 11, *for ehaŵc. read ehaŵc,*

P. 199, l. 31, *for Uarruaŵc (sic MS.) read Uaruaŵc*

P. 201, l. 20, *for kyfuarch (sic MS.) read kyfarth*

ib., l. 24, *for Yspaden read Yspad[ad]en*

P. 202, l. 2, *for yn read ny*

- P. 210^b, l. 4, *for* idau *read* idaw
 ib., l. 20, *for* rhingyll *read* ringyll
 ib., l. 33, *for* nessat *read* nessaf
 ib., *for* kygla(s) *read* kygha(s)
- P. 211^b, l. 15, *for* dyvedut *read* dywedut
- P. 212^b, l. 5, *for* savun *read* savwn
- P. 212^b, l. 11, *for* ydau *read* idaw
- P. 213^b, l. 21, *for* dylyaf *read* dylyaf fi
 ib., l. 24, *for* ageidw *read* a geidw
- P. 216^a, l. 22, *for* Neu⁵ *read* Neu⁶
- P. 216^b, l. 23, *for* Kynnybo *read* Kynny bo
- P. 219^b, l. 19, *for* amdiffynnur vreint *read* amdiffynnwr breint
- P. 220^b, l. 12, *for* testyon eneill *read* tystyon y neill
 ib., l. 20, *for* ygneit *read* yneit
- P. 223, l. 5 and 6, *for* diethyr *read* dieithyr
 1b., l. 22, 25 and 33, *for* Morgannuc *read* Morgannwc
- 1b., l. 29, *for* a digonher *read* digonher
- P. 227, l. 21, *dele the comma after* tr(s)
- P. 229, l. 1, *read* dayargychwyn
- P. 231, l. 26, *for* ieuau *read* Ieuau
- P. 234, l. 16, *for* teern meibon *read* teernmeibon
- P. 237, note 1, *for* M.A. *read* MA. p. 268a.
- P. 237^b, l. 17, *for* Da(s) *read* Du(s)
- P. 239, l. 20, *for* a metev *read* am etev
- P. 241, l. 7, *for* or seuir *read* orseuir
- 1b., l. 31, *for* di luyd *read* diluyd

Publications

OF THE

University of Manchester.



MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

ANATOMICAL SERIES.

No. I. STUDIES IN ANATOMY from the Anatomical Department of the University of Manchester. Vol. iii. Edited by ALFRED H. YOUNG, M.B. (Edin.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Anatomy. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 289, 23 plates. 10s. net. (Publication No. 10, 1906.)

"All the papers contained in the volume are real additions to the knowledge of the subject with which they deal. For three of the studies Prof. Young is either in part or wholly responsible, and he is to be congratulated on the vigour shown by the Manchester School of Anatomists."—*Nature*.

"This work affords admirable evidence of the virility of our younger British Universities. It is a notable addition to an already notable series."—*Medical Review*.

"This forms the third volume of the Studies in Anatomy issued by the Council, and contains contributions of considerable interest. The volume is well printed and bound. It speaks well for the activity of investigation at Manchester."—*Lancet*.

"The volume is well got up and is evidence of the continuation of the excellent work which has been carried on for so long a period, under Professor A. H. Young's supervision, and has been encouraged and stimulated by his own work."—*British Medical Journal*.

"Throughout the papers, careful research and accurate observation are manifested, and they will repay careful perusal. To the Anatomist, as well as the practical physician or surgeon, they will prove valuable."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

CLASSICAL SERIES.

No. I. A STUDY OF THE BACCHAE OF EURIPIDES. By G. NORWOOD, M.A., Assistant Lecturer in Classics. Demy 8vo, pp. xx. 188. 5s. net. (Publication No. 31, 1908.)

ECONOMIC SERIES.

No. I. THE LANCASHIRE COTTON INDUSTRY. By S. J. CHAPMAN, M.A., M. Com., Stanley Jevons Professor of Political Economy and Dean of the Faculty of Commerce. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 309. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 4, 1904.)

"Such a book as this ought to be, and will be, read far beyond the bounds of the trade."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"There have been books dealing with various phases of the subject, but no other has so ably treated it from the economic as well as from the historical point of view."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The story of the evolution of the industry from small and insignificant beginnings up to its present imposing proportions and highly developed and specialised forms, is told in a way to rivet the attention of the reader . . . the book is a valuable and instructive treatise on a fascinating yet important subject."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Highly valuable to all close students."—*Scotsman*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.**

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 1.)

No. II. COTTON SPINNING AND MANUFACTURING IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By T. W. UTTLEY, B.A., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xii. 70. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 8, 1905.)

"Mr. Uttley is to be congratulated on the performance of a not altogether easy task, and his book, in conception and execution, appears to fulfil admirably the intentions of the Trust."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The writer gives ample details concerning wages and other features connected with typical mills . . . and the information thus gathered is of interest and value to the factory operative as well as the student and economist."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Mr. Uttley describes how he visited the mills in various States in a very systematic and detailed manner. Altogether the report makes an admirable and welcome collection of information, and will be found on many occasions worthy of reference."—*Textile Mercury*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 2.)

No. III. SOME MODERN CONDITIONS AND RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN IRON AND STEEL PRODUCTIONS IN AMERICA, being a Report to the Gartside Electors, on the results of a Tour in the U.S.A. By FRANK POPPLEWELL, B.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. vi. 119. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 21, 1906.)

"The author has employed his time well, and has given a clear idea of modern conditions."—*Nature*.

"The American methods of iron and steel production are described, from the practical as well as the statistical side."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Mr. Popplewell writes clearly and well, and he is to be congratulated upon having carried his task through in so entirely a satisfactory manner."—*Manchester City News*.

"America's progress in iron and steel is more wonderful than any bald statistics of production with which we are so familiar can indicate. How that progress has been effected—effected under labour, transport and other difficulties—Mr. Popplewell tells us in an interesting and keenly intelligent review."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"A minute observation of detail . . . characterises the whole work."
—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 3.)

No. IV. ENGINEERING AND INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES. By FRANK FOSTER, M.Sc., Gartside
Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 106. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 22, 1906.)

"The report under review is of very great interest to those connected with the manufacturing branch of engineering in this country, many of whom will have to relinquish their preconceived notions regarding American methods, if Mr. Foster's conclusions are to be accepted."

—*Electrical Review*.

"The book altogether is very readable, and one we can heartily recommend to all interested in the economics of engineering."

—*The Practical Engineer*.

"Mr. Foster's observation of facts is fresh and interesting . . . the technical side of his report exhibits much care."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"The book is well worth reading."—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

"There is much in the book which will be new to English readers, even to those who have studied the reports of the Moseley and other recent 'commissions.'"—*Belfast News Letter*.

No. V. THE RATING OF LAND VALUES. By J. D
CHORLTON, M.Sc. Demy 8vo, pp. viii. 177. 3s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 23, 1907.)

"A timely and temperate treatise on a subject of growing interest."

—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"The writer is learned, intelligent, progressive, fair and lucid."

—*Progress*.

"The facts and deductions are well put."—*Western Mail*.

"Chapters upon the scheme of the Royal Commission (minority report) — 'Building Land,' 'The Future Increase of Land Values,' 'The Municipal Bill,' and others . . . set forth with clearness and detail some of the many interesting and difficult subjects in connection with valuation, rates and rating."—*Estates Gazette*.

"Mr. Chorlton has made a contribution to this interesting controversy which is worthy of the serious attention of all persons interested in the subject."—*Local Government Chronicle*.

"The arguments for and against this proposed reform in the taxation of land have never been more fairly and freely stated."

—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.

"Mr. Chorlton deals clearly and concisely with the whole subject of rating and land values."—*The Standard*.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.**

"The impartiality and candour of Mr. Chorlton's method are beyond dispute, and his book will repay careful study by all who are interested in the question, from whatever motive."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"The first half of this book deserves to become a classic is one of the best books on a practical economic question that has appeared for many years. It is not only scientifically valuable, but so well written as to be interesting to a novice on the subject."—*The Nation*

"This thoughtful and judiciously expressed treatise."

—*Manchester City News*.

"A very businesslike and serviceable collection of essays and notes on this intricate question."—*Manchester Guardian*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 4.)

No. VI. DYEING IN GERMANY AND AMERICA. By SYDNEY H. HIGGINS, M.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 112. 1s. net. (Publication No. 24, 1907.)

"The book will . . . make a valuable addition to the technical literature of this country."—*Tribune*.

"The work is one which . . . should receive the attention of those who desire a general view of the German and American dyeing industries."—*Textile Manufacturer*.

"A perusal of the work leads us to the conclusion that much useful work is being done by the Gartside scholars, which will give these young men an excellent insight into the working conditions of various industries."—*Textile Recorder*.

No. VII. THE HOUSING PROBLEM IN ENGLAND. By ERNEST RITSON DEWSNUP, M.A., Professor of Railway Economics in the University of Chicago. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 327. 5s. net. (Publication No. 25, 1907.)

"Mr. Dewsnap's book is most valuable as it provides all essential information on the subject."—*Standard*.

"All those who are interested in this question, no matter what their economic predilections, may ponder with advantage Professor Dewsnap's pages."—*Newcastle Daily Chronicle*.

"The study brings together so weighty an array of facts and arguments that it cannot but prove instructive and suggestive to all classes of economists interested in its subject."—*Scotsman*.

"Professor Dewsnap's view of the whole problem was stated in 1903, in a form which won the Warburton Essay Prize at the Manchester University. Now revised and brought up to date, his valuable work has taken permanent form."—*Westminster Gazette*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 5.)

No. VIII. AMERICAN BUSINESS ENTERPRISE. By DOUGLAS KNOOP M.A. Price 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 30, 1907.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
EDUCATIONAL SERIES.**

- No. I. CONTINUATION SCHOOLS IN ENGLAND & ELSEWHERE: Their place in the Educational System of an Industrial and Commercial State. By MICHAEL E. SADLER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of the History and Administration of Education. Demy 8vo, pp. xxvi 779. 8s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 29, 1907).

This work is largely based on an enquiry made by past and present Students of the Educational Department of the University of Manchester. Chapters on Continuation Schools in the German Empire, Switzerland, Denmark, and France, have been contributed by other writers.

- No. II. THE DEMONSTRATION SCHOOL RECORD. No. I. Being Contributions to the Study of Education from the Department of Education in the University of Manchester. By Professor J. J. FINDLAY. 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 32, 1908.)

HISTORICAL SERIES.

- No. I. MEDIAEVAL MANCHESTER AND THE BEGINNINGS OF LANCASHIRE. By JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediaeval History. Demy 8vo, pp. x. 211. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 3, 1904.)

"Patient and enlightened scholarship and a sense of style and proportion have enabled the writer to produce a work at once solid and readable."—*English Historical Review*.

"A welcome addition to the literature of English local history, not merely because it adds much to our knowledge of Manchester and Lancashire, but also because it displays a scientific method of treatment which is rare in this field of study in England."—Dr. Gross in *American Historical Review*.

"La collection ne pouvait débiter plus significativement et plus heureusement que par un ouvrage d'histoire du Moyen Age dû à M. Tait, car l'enseignement médiéviste est un de ceux qui font le plus d'honneur à la jeune Université de Manchester, et c'est à M. le Professeur Tait qu'il faut attribuer une bonne part de ce succès."—*Revue de Synthèse historique*.

"The two essays are models of their kind."—*Manchester Guardian*.

- No. II. INITIA OPERUM LATINORUM QUAE SAECULIS XIII., XIV., XV. ATTRIBUUNTUR. By A. G. LITTLE, M.A., Lecturer in Palæography. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 273 (interleaved). 15s. net. (Publication No. 5, 1904.)

"Whoever has attempted to ascertain the contents of a Mediaeval miscellany in manuscript must often have been annoyed by the occurrence of a blank space where the title of the treatise ought to be. Mr. Little has therefore earned the gratitude of all such persons by making public a collection of some 6,000 incipits, which he arranged in the first instance for his private use, in compiling a catalogue of Franciscan MSS."—*English Historical Review*.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. III. THE OLD COLONIAL SYSTEM. By GERALD BERKELEY HERTZ, M.A., B.C.L., Lecturer in Constitutional Law. Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 232. 5s. net. (Publication No. 7, 1905.)

"Mr. Hertz gives us an elaborate historical study of the old colonial system, which disappeared with the American Revolution. . . . He shows a remarkable knowledge of contemporary literature, and his book may claim to be a true history of popular opinion."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Hertz's book is one which no student of imperial developments can neglect. It is lucid, fair, thorough, and convincing."

—*Glasgow Herald*.

"Mr. Hertz's 'Old Colonial System' is based on a careful study of contemporary documents, with the result that several points of no small importance are put in a new light . . . it is careful, honest work . . . The story which he tells has its lesson for us."—*The Times*.

"Both the ordinary reader and the academic mind will get benefit from this well-informed and well-written book."—*Scotsman*.

No. IV. STUDIES OF ROMAN IMPERIALISM. By W. T. ARNOLD, M.A. Edited by EDWARD FIDDES, M.A., Lecturer in Ancient History, with Memoir of the Author by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD and C. E. MONTAGUE. With a Photogravure of W. T. Arnold. Demy 8vo, 400 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 16, 1906.)

"Mrs. Humphry Ward has used all her delicate and subtle art to draw a picture of her beloved brother; and his friend Mr. Montague's account of his middle life is also remarkable for its literary excellence."—*Athenæum*.

"The memoir . . . tenderly and skilfully written by the 'sister and friend,' tells a story, which well deserved to be told, of a life rich in aspirations, interests, and friendships, and not without its measure of actual achievement."—*Tribune*.

"This geographical sense and his feeling for politics give colour to all he wrote."—*Times*.

"Anyone who desires a general account of the Empire under Augustus which is freshly and clearly written and based on wide reading will find it here."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"Nothing could be better than the sympathetic tribute which Mrs. Humphry Ward pays to her brother, or the analysis of his work and method by his colleague Mr. Montague. The two together have more stuff in them than many big books of recent biography."

—*Westminster Gazette*.

The Memoir may be had separately, price 2s. 6d. net.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. V. CANON PIETRO CASOLA'S PILGRIMAGE TO
JERUSALEM IN THE YEAR 1494. By M. M. NEWETT,
B.A., formerly Jones Fellow. Demy 8vo., pp. 427. 7s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 26, 1907.)

"Thoroughness is characteristic of introduction, the copious notes, appendix and index. . . . Miss Newett's translation is spirited and interesting. . . ."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Casola's narrative richly deserved the honours of print and translation. The book is a credit to its editor and to the historical school of Manchester University."—*Morning Leader*.

"His narrative is at once simple and dignified in style, convincing and interesting in its pictures of the conditions governing travel by sea and land four centuries ago."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"The book is like a gallery of mediæval paintings, full of movement and colouring, instinct with the vitality of the time."—*Birmingham Post*.

"Miss Newett's introduction is a contribution of considerable value to the history of European commerce."—*Spectator*.

"Forms a noteworthy addition to the number of books from which a knowledge can be gained of the itineraries of the pilgrims to Palestine."

—*Scotsman*.

"The whole volume is fascinating. It presents a lively picture of bygone times, abounds in curious facts and recalls quaint and pleasing ceremonies, and exhibits the ardent pilgrim of the past in his true light. Miss Newett is alike to be congratulated on her translation, her Introduction (which takes up a third of the volume), and her notes."

—*Manchester City News*.

"The work which Miss Margaret Newett has probably saved from oblivion is as intrinsically interesting as it should prove instructive to the student of history."—*Daily News*.

"One of the most delightful narratives that record the impressions of a pious pilgrim."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"One of the most comprehensive of the itineraries is that now translated, an important feature of it being its full description of the city of Venice."—*The Times*

No. VI. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Edited by T. F. TOUT, M.A.,
Professor of Mediæval and Modern History and JAMES TAIT, M.A.,
Professor of Ancient and Mediæval History. Demy 8vo., pp. xv. 557.
6s. net. Reissue of the Edition of 1902 with Index and New Preface
(Publication No. 27, 1907.)

"Diese zwanzig chronologisch geordneten Aufsätze heissen in der Vorrede der Herausgeber *Festschrift*, behandeln zur Hälfte ausser-englische

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

HISTORICAL SERIES.

Themata, benutzen reichlich festländische Literatur und verraten überall neben weiten Ausblicken eine methodische Schulung die der dortigen Facultät hohe Ehre macht." Professor Liebermann in *Deutsche Literaturzeitung*,

"Imperial history, local history, ecclesiastical history, economic history and the methods of historical teaching—all these are in one way or another touched upon by scholars who have collaborated in this volume. Men and women alike have devoted their time and pains to working out problems of importance and often of no slight difficulty. The result is one of which the university and city may be justly proud." The late Professor York Powell in the *Manchester Guardian*.

"Esso contiene venti lavori storici dettati, quattro da professori e sedici da licenziati del Collegio, e sono tutto scritti appositamente e condotti secondo le più rigorose norme della critica e su documenti." R. Predelli in *Nuovo Archivio Veneto*.

"La variété des sujets et l'érudition avec laquelle ils sont traités font grand honneur à la manière dont l'histoire est enseigné à Owens College." *Revue Historique*.

"No one who reads these essays will do so without acknowledging their ability, both in originality and research. They deal with historic subjects from the beginnings of Caesar-worship to the detention of Napoleon at St. Helena, and they deal with them in a thoroughgoing fashion." *Guardian*.

"Par nature, c'est un recueil savant, qui témoigne du respect et de l'émulation que sait exercer pour les études historiques la jeune et déjà célèbre université." *Revue d'histoire ecclésiastique* (Louvain).

"All these essays reach a high level; they avoid the besetting sin of most of our present historical writing, which consists of serving up a hash of what other historians have written flavoured with an original spice of error. . . . They are all based on original research and written by specialists." Professor A. F. Pollard in the *English Historical Review*.

"Sie bilden einen schönen Beweis für die rationelle Art, mit der dort dieses Studium betrieben wird." Professor O. Weber in *Historische Zeitschrift*.

The Index can be purchased separately price 6d.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

No. I. SKETCHES OF THE LIVES AND WORK OF THE HONORARY MEDICAL STAFF OF THE ROYAL INFIRMARY. From its foundation in 1752 to 1830, when it became the Royal Infirmary. By EDWARD MANSFIELD BROCKBANK, M.D., M.R.C.P. Crown 4to. (illustrated). Pp. vii. 311. 15s. net.

(Publication No. 1, 1904.)

"Dr. Brockbank's is a book of varied interest. It also deserves a welcome as one of the earliest of the 'Publications of the University of Manchester.'"—*Manchester Guardian*.

"We have a valuable contribution to local Medical Literature."

—*Daily Dispatch*.

No. II. PRACTICAL PRESCRIBING AND DISPENSING. For Medical Students. By WILLIAM KIRKBY, sometime Lecturer in Pharmacognosy in the Owens College, Manchester. Crown 8vo, 220 pp. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 2, 1904, Second edition, 1906.)

"The whole of the matter bears the impress of that technical skill and thoroughness with which Mr. Kirkby's name must invariably be associated, and the book must be welcomed as one of the most useful recent additions to the working library of prescribers and dispensers."

—*Pharmaceutical Journal*.

"Thoroughly practical text-books on the subject are so rare, that we welcome with pleasure Mr. William Kirkby's 'Practical Prescribing and Dispensing.' The book is written by a pharmacist expressly for medical students, and the author has been most happy in conceiving its scope and arrangement."—*British Medical Journal*.

"The work appears to be peculiarly free from blemishes and particularly full in practical detail. It is manifestly the work of one who is a skilled chemist, and an expert pharmacist, and who knows not only the requirements of the modern student but the best way in which his needs may be met."—*Medical Press*.

"This is a very sensible and useful manual."—*The Hospital*.

"The book will be found very useful to any students during a course of practical dispensing."—*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*.

"The book is a model, being tutorial from beginning to end."

—*The Chemist and Druggist*.

No. III. HANDBOOK OF SURGICAL ANATOMY. By G. A. WRIGHT, B.A., M.B. (Oxon.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Systematic Surgery, and C. H. PRESTON, M.D., F.R.C.S., L.D.S., Lecturer on Dental Anatomy; Assistant Dental Surgeon to the Victoria Dental Hospital of Manchester. Crown 8vo, pp. ix. 205. Second edition. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 6, 1905.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

"We can heartily recommend the volume to students, and especially to those preparing for a final examination in surgery."—*Hospital*.

"Dr. Wright and Dr. Preston have produced a concise and very readable little handbook of surgical applied anatomy. . . . The subject matter of the book is well arranged and the marginal notes in bold type facilitate reference to any desired point."—*Lancet*.

No. IV. A COURSE OF INSTRUCTION IN OPERATIVE SURGERY in the University of Manchester. By WILLIAM THORBURN, M.D., B.S. (Lond.), F.R.C.S., Lecturer in Operative Surgery. Crown 8vo, pp. 75. 2s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 11, 1906.)

"This little book gives the junior student all that he wants, and nothing that he does not want. Its size is handy, and altogether for its purpose it is excellent."—*University Review*.

"As a working guide it is excellent."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

No. V. A HANDBOOK OF LEGAL MEDICINE. By W. SELLARS, M.D. (London), of the Middle Temple and Northern Circuit, Barrister-at-law. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, pp. vii. 233. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 14, 1906.)

"This is quite one of the best books of the kind we have come across."—*Law Times*.

No. VI. A CATALOGUE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL MUSEUM OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by J. LORRAIN SMITH, M.A., M.D. (Edin.), Professor of Pathology. Crown 4to, 1260 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 15, 1906.)

"The catalogue compares very favourably with others of a similar character, and, apart from its value for teaching purposes in an important medical school such as that of the University of Manchester, it is capable of being of great assistance to others as a work of reference."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

"In conclusion we need only say that Professor Lorrain Smith has performed the most essential part of his task—the description of the specimens—excellently, and an honourable mention must be made of the book as a publication."—*British Medical Journal*.

No. VII. HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE HEART. By GRAHAM STEELL, M.D., F.R.C.P., Professor of Medicine, and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. Crown 8vo, pp. xii. 389, 11 plates (5 in colours), and 100 illustrations in the text. 7s. 6d. net.

Publication No. 20, 1906.)

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

MEDICAL SERIES.

"It more truly reflects modern ideas of heart disease than any book we are acquainted with, and therefore may be heartily recommended to our readers."—*Treatment*.

"We regard this volume as an extremely useful guide to the study of diseases of the heart, and consider that no better introduction to the subject could possibly have been written."—*Medical Times and Hospital Gazette*.

"We can cordially recommend Dr. Steell's book as giving an excellent and thoroughly practical account of the subject of which it treats."—*Edinburgh Medical Review*.

PHYSICAL SERIES.

No. I. THE PHYSICAL LABORATORIES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. A record of 25 years' work. Demy 8vo, pp. 142, 10 Plates, 4 Plans. 5s. net. (Publication No. 13, 1906.)

This volume contains an illustrated description of the Physical, Electrical Engineering, and Electro-Chemistry Laboratories of the Manchester University, also a complete Biographical and Bibliographical Record of those who have worked in the Physics Department of the University during the past 25 years.

"The book is excellently got up, and contains a description of the department of physics and its equipment, a short biographical sketch of the Professor with a list of his scientific writings and a well-executed portrait and a record of the career of students and others who have passed through Dr. Schuster's hands. Alumni of Owens will welcome the volume as an interesting link with their alma mater."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"This interesting and valuable contribution to the history of the Manchester University also contains several illustrations, and forms the first of the "physical series" of the publications of the University of Manchester."—*The Times*

"A record of achievement of which no man need be ashamed"—*Westminster Gazette*.

"It is a memorial of which any man would be justly proud, and the University of which he is both an alumnus and a professor may well share that pride."—*Manchester Guardian*.

PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

No. I. ARCHIVES OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH LABORATORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by A. SHERIDAN DELÉPINE, M.Sc., M.B., Ch.M., Director of the Laboratory and Procter Professor of Comparative Pathology and Bacteriology. Crown 4to, pp. iv. 451. £1. 1s. net. (Publication No. 12, 1906.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS
PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

"The University of Manchester has taken the important and highly commendable step of commencing the publication of the archives of its Public Health Laboratory, and has issued, under the able and judicious editorship of Professor Sheridan Delépine, the first volume of a series that promises to be of no small interest and value alike to members of the medical profession and to those of the laity. . . . Original communications bearing upon diseases which are prevalent in the districts surrounding Manchester, or dealing with food- and water-supplies, air, disposal of refuse, sterilisation and disinfection and kindred subjects, will be published in future volumes; and it is manifest that these, as they successively appear, will form a constantly increasing body of trustworthy information upon subjects which are not only of the highest interest to the profession but of supreme importance to the public."—

The Lancet.

"It is safe to say that as these volumes accumulate they will form one of the most important works of reference on questions of public health, and ought, at all events, to be in the library of every public authority."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The volume . . . speaks well for the activity of investigation in Manchester."—*Lancet.*

THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

No. I. INAUGURAL LECTURES delivered during the Session 1904-5, by the Professors and Lecturers of the Faculty of Theology, viz. :—

Prof. T. F. Tout, M.A.; Prof. A. S. Peake, B.D.; Prof. H. W. Hogg, M.A.; Prof. T. W. Rhys Davids, LL.D.; Rev. W. F. Adeney, D.D.; Rev. A. Gordon, M.A.; Rev. L. Hassé, B.D.; Rev. Canon E. L. HICKS, M.A.; Rev. H. D. Lockett, M.A.; Rev. R. Mackintosh, D.D.; Rev. J. T. Marshall, D.D.; Rev. J. H. Moulton, D.Litt.

Edited by A. S. PEAKE, B.D., Dean of the Faculty.

Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 296. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 9, 1905.)

"The lectures, while scholarly, are at the same time popular, and will be found interesting and instructive by those who are not theologians. . . . The entire series is excellent, and the volume deserves a wide circulation."—*Scotsman.*

"This is a very welcome volume . . . All these lectures were delivered to popular audiences, yet they are far from superficial, and will be found of great value to busy pastors and teachers."—*Christian World.*

"We welcome the volume as a most auspicious sign of the times."

—*Spectator.*

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

"The lectures themselves give a valuable conspectus of the present position of Theological research. . . . They are, of course, not addressed to experts, but they are exceedingly valuable, even when allowance is made for their more or less popular form."—*Examiner*.

"The whole volume forms a very important and valuable contribution to the cause of Theological learning."—*Record*.

"This is a most interesting and valuable book, the appearance of which at the present moment is singularly significant. . . . But it is impossible in a brief review to indicate all the treasures of this rich volume, to read which carefully is to be introduced to the varied wealth of modern Biblical scholarship."—*Baptist*.

"This volume is of the most exceptional value and interest."

—*Expository Times*.

"This is a book of more than common interest."

—*Review of Theology and Philosophy*.

"The writers of these lectures do not attempt to offer more than samples of their wares: but what is given is good, and it may be seen that theology without tests is destitute neither of scientific value nor of human interests."—*Athenæum*.

LECTURES.

- No. I. GARDEN CITIES (Warburton Lecture). By RALPH NEVILLE, K.C. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 1, 1905.)
- No. II. THE BANK OF ENGLAND AND THE STATE (A Lecture). By Sir FELIX SCHUSTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 2, 1905.)
- No. III. BEARING AND IMPORTANCE OF COMMERCIAL TREATIES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. By Sir THOMAS BARCLAY. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 3, 1906.)
- No. IV. THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE AND THE STUDY OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT (A Lecture). By JAMES HOPE MOULTON, M.A., Litt.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 4, 1906.)
- No. V. THE GENERAL MEDICAL COUNCIL: ITS POWERS AND ITS WORK (A Lecture). By DONALD MACALISTER, M.A., M.D., B.Sc., D.C.L., LL.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 5, 1906.)
- No. VI. THE CONTRASTS IN DANTE (A Lecture). By the Hon. WILLIAM WARREN VERNON, M.A. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 6, 1906.)
- No. VII. THE PRESERVATION OF PLACES OF INTEREST OR BEAUTY (A Lecture). By Sir ROBERT HUNTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 7, 1907.)
-

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDARS.

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1904-5. Demy 8vo, 1100 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 17.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1905-6. Demy 8vo, 1200 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 18.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1906-7. Demy 8vo, 1300 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 19.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1907-8. Demy 8vo, 1400 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 28.)

The following are in preparation and will be issued shortly :—

Celtic Series. No. 1.

AN INTRODUCTION TO EARLY WELSH. By the late Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo.

This work will comprise a Grammar of Early Welsh with special reference to Middle-Welsh prose. To the grammar will be added selected passages from Early Welsh texts in prose and verse, together with notes and a vocabulary.
[In the Press.]

A GLOSSARY TO THE BLACK BOOK OF CHIRK MANUSCRIPT OF THE WELSH LAWS. By TIMOTHY LEWIS, B.A. Demy 8vo.

This will include the oldest copy of a complete glossary to the "Laws of Howel Dda," contained in the "Black Book of Chirk," and will be based on the photographic facsimile of that manuscript which is about to be published by Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans in his collection of Welsh texts.
[In Preparation.]

Educational Series.

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY IN GIRLS' SCHOOLS IN NORTH AND CENTRAL GERMANY. A Report by E. DODGE, M.A.
[In the Press.]

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

Historical Series.

HANES GRUFFYDD AP CYNAN. The Welsh text with translation, introduction, and notes by ARTHUR JONES, M.A., Jones Fellow in History. Demy 8vo. *[In Preparation.]*

THE CROMWELLIAN CONQUEST AND SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND. By ROBERT DUNLOP, M.A., formerly Berkeley Fellow. Demy 8vo.

This work will consist of a series of unpublished documents relating to the History of Ireland from 1651 to 1659, arranged, modernized, and edited, with introduction, notes, etc., by Mr. DUNLOP.

[In Preparation.]

Medical Series.

DISEASES OF THE EAR. By W. MILLIGAN, M.D., Lecturer on Diseases of the Ear and Nasal Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation]*

DISEASES OF THE EYE. By C. E. GLASCOTT, M.D., Lecturer on Ophthalmology, and A. HILL GRIFFITH, M.D., Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation.]*

HANDBOOK OF NERVOUS DISEASES. By JUDSON S. BURY, M.D., Lecturer on Clinical Neurology and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. *[In Preparation]*

The following works, though not technically Publications of the University of Manchester, are also issued from the University Press :—

MELANDRA CASTLE, being the Report of the Manchester and District Branch of the Classical Association for 1905. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D. Introduction by Rev. E. L. HICKS, M.A. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 5s. net.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CO-OPERATION IN SOLAR RESEARCH (Vol. i., First and Second Conferences). Demy 8vo, 260 pp. and plate. 7s. 6d. net.

THE BOOK OF RUTH (Unpointed Text). 6d. net.

SCENES FROM THE RUDEUS OF PLAUTUS, with a Translation into English Verse. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D., Professor of Latin in the University. 6d. net.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY AND OTHER PAPERS. By H. L. WITHERS. Edited by J. H. FOWLER. Crown 8vo, 270 pp. 4s. 6d. net.

"An interesting memorial of a teacher who was a real enthusiast for education."—*The Times*..

"We can cordially commend this little book to the somewhat limited but slowly widening circle who are likely to be interested in educational principles and organization."—*The Guardian*.

A TARDINESS IN NATURE AND OTHER PAPERS. By MARY CHRISTIE. Edited, with Introductory Note and Memoir, by MAUD WITHERS. Crown 8vo, 331 pp. 3s. net.

"The essays upon Thackeray, George Eliot, and R. L. Stevenson in this volume could scarcely be bettered."—*The Guardian*.

"The life-story of a quite remarkable woman—of a woman who used her gifts always to the furthering of all that is sweetest and noblest in life."—*Tribune*.

MUSICAL CRITICISMS. By ARTHUR JOHNSTONE. With a Memoir of the Author by HENRY REECE and OLIVER ELTON. Crown 8vo, 225 pp. 5s. net.

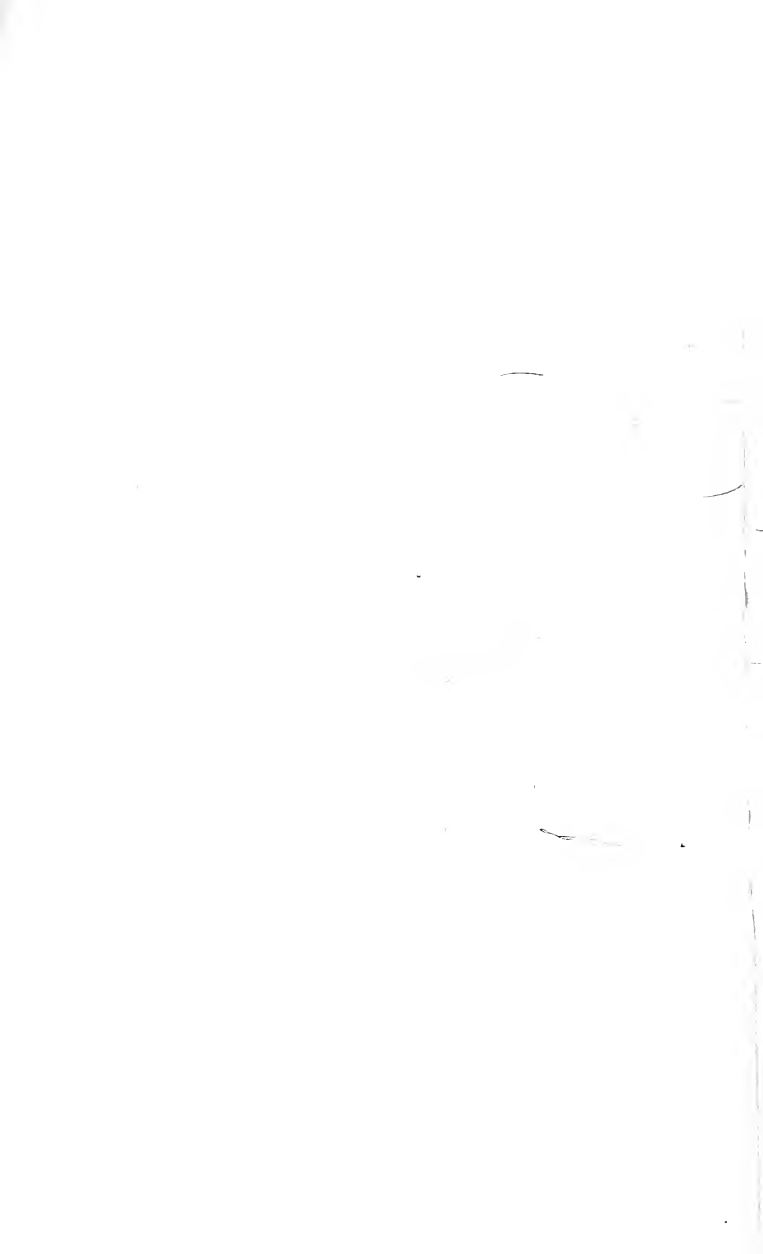
"Without the smallest affectation or laboured attempts at smartness, Mr. Johnstone contrived always to throw fresh light on the matter in hand, and at the same time to present his opinions in a form which could be understood and enjoyed by the non-musical reader."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"Everyone who welcomes guidance as to what is best in music, everyone who watches with some degree of fascination the power of analysis, everyone who reads with a sense of satisfaction English, as it may be written by a master of the craft, should read this book."—*The Musical World*.

MANCHESTER BOYS. By C. E. B. RUSSELL. With an Introduction by E. T. CAMPAGNAC. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

"Mr. Charles E. B. Russell has written a most interesting and thought-compelling book on a subject of almost vital importance."—*Yorkshire Post*.

"Altogether it is an inspiring book."—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.



mat yth anet p.56.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 200 \\
 3000 \\
 80000 \\
 100000 \\
 \hline
 183200
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 60,000 \\
 10,000 \\
 80,000 \\
 1,200 \\
 \hline
 151,200 \\
 10,000 \\
 2,000 \\
 \hline
 163,200
 \end{array}$$

